

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 251

Investigation

Kris and Mary arrived at the Academy of Six Major Schools very early in the morning the next day. And the moment they walked into the classroom, Kris sensed there was something wrong in the class. All the students are discussing something in groups of two or three.

And then, Tianba placed his arm on Kris' shoulder and said mysteriously: "Kris, there is a huge news in our school!"

"Oh? What is it?" Kris looked at Tianba curiously.

"Let me tell you. Qiang Xiang, the martial teacher of the twentieth class of Tian, is missing."

"What?" Kris got a little bit nervous when he heard it because he didn't expect his missing would be found out so soon.

"Damn! Am I going to be checked?" He thought to himself. But on the surface he looked surprised and said: "No way, when did it happen?"

"Only recently. At first his students thought he took a few days off. But after many days, he still didn't show up at his martial class, and that's when the school payed attention to his missing. The school did some investigation, and he was probably murdered."

"Murdered? No way!" Kris said.

"Who knows. But the man who killed Qiang Xiang is quite bold. He is in so much trouble now because the Six Major Schools are all connected and our school will surly carry out a thorough investigation to find out

the murder. Qiang Xiang is a lascivious person and he doesn't enjoy a good fame among teachers and students, but still, he is the teacher of the Academy of Six Major Schools."

Kris thought to himself: "Damn, a thorough investigation? What a bad luck!" But then he remembered that Qiang Xiang's body was already destroyed and there was nothing they could find. So, he went through the first two classes with this thought in mind.

The third class was Lan Xia's class. Lan Xia was dressed in a plain long dress, and her hair was tied up into a bun by a long hairpin. Her style was simple and elegant, and her charm was irresistible.

Behind her followed a muscular man who was bald, and everyone froze when he entered the room.

"Isn't this Qiang Xiang? Why is he here?"

"Isn't he missing?"

Everyone was in a state of confusion.

"Please be quite everyone." Lan Xia said: "This man is the martial teacher of the tenth class of Di. His name is Wu Xiang, and he is Qiang Xiang's brother. He is here today to investigate the death of his brother, and I hope you can cooperate with him." Then Lan Xia glanced at Kris unintentionally.

When Kris saw Wu Xiang, he almost screamed and a chill was sent down his spine because Wu Xiang looks so much like Qiang Xiang.

"Now everyone follow me." Wu Xiang said. Then he walked out of the classroom. All the students stood up unwillingly and followed him.

Wu Xiang took them to a small room, and he investigated the students individually by asking them some questions, and the student would be allowed to leave if there was nothing wrong with his answers. Some girls walked out of the room with blushes and it was because Wu Xiang tried to take advantage of them, obviously.

Wu Xiang is so similar to Qiang Xiang. They even share the same hobbies.

Soon, it was Kris's turn. Kris opened the door and walked in. There was only a table and two chairs in the room. The light was rather dim, which reminded Kris of an interrogation room.

"Why would he pick such a creepy place? Does he want to frighten people into talking the truth?" Kris thought to himself.

Wu Xiang asked Kris when he was seated: "You are Kris, right? Where were you five days ago?"

"I took a day off and I was busy with my business." Kris remembered he was having a conference at Huanyu Group.

"Do you know my brother?"

"Yes." Kris nodded.

"Some students from twentieth class told me you once quarreled with my brother, is that right?"

"Yes. About half a month earlier." Kris nodded. He couldn't lie because many people saw that.

"How dare you to publicly quarrel with your teacher at school. Now, tell me, where is my brother?"

"Mr Xiang, how am I supposed to know where is your brother?" Kris spread his hands and said.

"You don't admit?" Wu Xiang gave a short laugh and produced a picture. "Now tell me, are you the man in the picture?"

"Picture? What picture?" Kris laughed but he was really getting nervous. He calmed himself down and took the picture. But when he saw the picture, he almost burst into laughter, because the picture was nothing but a blur and there was a black shadow in it.

Then Kris placed the picture in front of Wu Xiang and said: "I can see nothing in this picture, and how do you know I'm in it? You are truly funny."

"You..."

Wu Xiang was speechless. But Kris was currently the major suspect, because he was the only one quarreled with his brother since the Academy of Six Major Schools was built.

"I will find the murderer out! Just wait." Wu Xiang looked at Kris angrily and shouted towards the door: "Next one!"

"Then I wish you find him soon." Kris walked out of the room, and his clothe was soaked by sweat. Now he was already suspected by Wu Xiang and he had got to be more careful later on. He would be doomed if he said anything wrong.

Time went by but the case was still not settled. And rumors began flying around. Some people say that members of a cult were hiding in the school to assassinate teachers, and others were saying that Qiang Xiang offended many people because he was too lascivious, and that's why he was murdered.

In a word, everyone in the school was in a state of panic. Even the teachers were killed, and who could protect the students. So about a third of the students asked to take some days off, which made the leaders very nervous, so they promised to find the murderer within three days and to double the guards of the school, so that it wouldn't be invaded easily even though there was really a cult to attack it. Then these students were half reassured and they stayed at school.

Lan Xia asked Kris to go to her office after the second class in the afternoon.

"Shut the door!"

Kris nodded. He closed the door and then turned around, and Lan Xia slapped him across his face without giving any warning.

It was a painful slap.

"Damn it. What is wrong with this woman?" Kris thought to himself. Then he covered his face and smiled bitterly and said: "Ms Xia, did I do something wrong?"

"Where have you been these days? Why don't you come to the class? Are you trying to avoid me?" Lan Xia sat on the chair and said. Her expression was blank.

To be honest, she wanted to call Kris for several times but she was too proud to do so. And then she was kept waiting for five days.

Seeing Lan Xia was really angry with him, Kris shook his head and said: "Of course not. How can I avoid you? I was kept busy with some business in the company and now everything is done, and I'm back here again."

Lan Xia looked happier when she heard this and said: "Did you go back to divorce her?"

Kris thought to himself: "Damn, how am I supposed to answer this question? Divorce? I will never divorce!"

Lan Xia's face darkened again when she saw Kris' reaction. "So you didn't divorce her."

"No I didn't."

"If you find it hard to say, I can tell her for you."

"No, no. Please don't!" Kris said in a hurry. "Ms Xia, you can not force love. I know I did something horrible and I am in your debt. But I will do anything to compensate you, as long as I am capable of it..."

Before Kris finished, Lan Xia slapped him again. "What do you take me for? A whore?" Lan Xia said in her sternest voice.

"No, I didn't...Ms Xia, it's not like what you thought..." Kris was in a very awkward situation.

"Then what?" Lan Xia gave a short laugh and said: "You men are all alike. You have to keep both your wife and your lovers."

Kris wanted to talk back, but he didn't know how to put it.

Is he too focused on one relationship? He didn't even believe it himself. Is he disloyal? That wasn't the case, either. Xiaorou Xu's intentions were very clear but he didn't do anything about it.

"Am I right? That is the nature of man. You are all alike. Don't you tell me you only want one relationship with one woman!" Lan Xia said.

"You are right, but I know I couldn't. It will hurt Mary, and it will hurt you as well. It is fair to nobody."

Kris smiled. "I am so lucky to win your affection. You are beautiful, and you are at such a high stage. I would be dishonest if I told you I don't like you."

"Enough. I just want to hear that. My plan remains the same. I'll give you two months, and two months later, we will get married."

"What? Did she even listen to what I have been saying? What is she thinking?" Kris thought to himself.

"Ms Xia, can I have more time?" Kris smiled bitterly. He knew this woman too well. If he didn't get divorced with Mary in two month, this mad woman would surly do something incomprehensible. And since he could not stop it, he would ask for more time for himself.

"You want more time? That's not possible. Two months, and that's my final answer." Lan Xia said.

"This woman is a real tyrant! There was not even some room for negotiation." Kris thought.

Seeing Kris was so angry, Lan Xia said: "What, you are not happy with my plan?"

"I...."

But before Kris could say anything, he was pressed on the ground by a powerful energy.

Kris felt a pang of regret. He shouldn't have given her the Pure Essence Pill so early. Now the woman was fully recovered and she could use her energy against him at any time she wanted.

"Are you happy with it now?"

"I'm happy now. Ms Xia, let me up!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 252

Lan Xia, an aggressive woman

When Kris left Lan Xia's office, the school was already over.

He went to pick up Mary, only to find she was stopped by Wu Xiang at the door of the twentieth class of Tian, and his anger flared up in an instant.

"Mr Xiang, please let me go." Mary's brows furrowed. School was over and the hallway was crowded with students. It was highly inappropriate for Wu Xiang to block her way.

Wu Xiang smiled slyly. He eyeballed Mary and said: "Ms Mary, are you free tonight? Do you want to have dinner with me tonight?"

Kris was currently the biggest suspect, and Mary would be the perfect person to start his investigation with if he wanted to find his brother, because Mary is Kris' wife.

Mary shook her head and said: "No. I'm going back home for dinner." Wu Xiang smiled and grabbed Mary's hand and said: "Don't be nervous Ms Mary. I just want to ask you something about my brother because he talked about you a lot when he was alive."

Wu Xiang was telling the truth. Qiang Xiang, who was a lascivious person as we all know, always talked about the beautiful girls in his class to Wu Xiang, like Mary and Xiaorou Xu, which made Wu Xiang madly jealous because in his class, there was not one single pretty girl.

Mary got nervous and a burning blush rushed to her cheeks. She wanted to withdraw her hand, only to find her hand was grabbed by Wu Xiang tightly.

Tears brimmed in her eyes and she said: "Mr Xiang, let go of my hand..."

"So many students were walking around and what will they think when they see this? Will they think I'm flirting with the teacher? If Kris heard about it, what would he think?" Mary thought to herself.

Kris' anger boiled up when he saw this and he was completely out of his senses.

"Let go of her hand!" Kris shouted and charged into Wu Xiang at full speed, and then, Kris struck him hard and Wu Xiang was knocked on the ground and was sent rolling.

"Damn! You little bastard, how dare you to attack a teacher at school!" On the surface he looked angry but he was actually feeling very glad because Kris had fallen for his trick.

Wu Xiang stood up and stared at Kris in anger. He then sent out a powerful energy and said: "The first and foremost important rule at our school is to respect your teachers, which you had obviously disobeyed. I didn't teach you but I'm still a teacher. Today, I'll have to give you a lesson or you will absolutely have the guts to kill people at school tomorrow."

Many students stopped walking and looked towards them when they heard what Wu Xiang said.

Seeing more and more students had gathered around them, Wu Xiang gave a short laugh and said: "Look over here, everyone. Kris, a student from the twentieth class of Tian, attacked me just now. Today I will teach him a lesson and send him to the office of the principal!"

Mary got nervous when she heard it. She walked to Wu Xiang and said: "I'm sorry Mr Xiang. Kris didn't do it on purpose." She was happy that Kris protected her, but she was also worried for him because the school had made it very clear that a student would absolutely be expelled if he fought a teacher, and this rule was also related to Qiang Xiang's missing.

And then, these onlookers began talking about Kris.

"Isn't he the live-in son-in-law?"

"Yes he is. He has such a bad temper. He fought the teacher. What a reckless man."

"Yeah. He is so doomed. He would surely be expelled."

Wu Xiang gave a short laugh when he heard their conversation. He said: "Now, I can give you another chance if you kowtow to me, or you will have to meet the principal and be expelled."

"You want me to kneel on the ground? Stop daydreaming! People like you do not deserve to be a teacher!" Kris said.

That was exactly how Wu Xiang wanted Kris to respond. He smiled unintentionally. Then he pretended to be angry. He stared at Kris and said: "I gave you a chance to apologize but you didn't value it. Now you will get what you deserve!"

Then he summoned up his energy and was about to attack Kris, and the other students were already picturing Kris being knocked on the ground.

"Wu Xiang! What are you doing?" At that moment, a woman's voice was heard. Everyone looked back and gasped, because it was Lan Xia, the head teacher of the twentieth class of Tian, who was known for her bad temper.

Lan Xia walked to them and looked at Wu Xiang in disgust. "How can you use force against a student?"

Lan Xia disliked Wu Xiang very much for his using of force against student at school. And her dislike for him got more intense when she remembered that he is Qiang Xiang's brother.

Wu Xiang was also feeling bitter when he saw Lan Xia. He thought: "Why does this dragon have to show up at this particular time!"

The students shook their head in great disappointment because they were expecting the fight.

Wu Xiang took a deep breath and said: "Ms Xia, our school does not tolerate a student who fights a teacher, and if that occurs, the student will be expelled immediately. This discipline has been specially emphasized and you should be familiar with it."

Then he pointed at Kris and said: "I wanted to ask Mary something about my brother, then all of a sudden, he knocked me on the ground. Many students saw and they can all prove it for me. You can not be biased in favor of him, because he is a black sheep and he should be punished."

The students nodded in agreement.

"Yes Ms Xia. I can prove it."

"Me too. Kris attacked the teacher just now."

Lan Xia's face darkened. She looked at Wu Xiang and said: "Kris is my student and I will be biased in favor of him if I want to, and you have no right to lecture him!"

All the students were taken aback when they heard what Lan Xia said. They never expected Lan Xia to be so protective of her students.

Wu Xiang was so angry. It was obvious to him that Lan Xia didn't care about his feelings at all.

"Ms Xia, don't you think that you are going against our school's rules?"
Wu Xiang suppressed his anger. He would start a fight with Lan Xia if he could beat her.

"If the rules are established to protect scum like you, I'd rather be expelled." Kris said coldly.

"You are so disrespectful! I can no longer put up with your constant provocations." Then Wu Xiang looked at Lan Xia and said: "Ms Xia, you obviously failed to take the responsibility to teach your students, and today I'll give him a lesson on your behalf!"

So he summoned up his energy, raised his fist and charged into Kris. He used a technique called Demon-Killing Fist, which is a technique belonged to Shaolin. It was fierce enough to break a trunk the size of a human leg, to say nothing about the skinny body of Kris's.

Everyone present opened their mouth in astonishment. They thought Kris was finally getting what he deserved, for being so disrespectful. Now even Lan Xia could not protect him.

Wu Xiang gave a short laugh. If Kris fought back, he would be in violation of the rules of the school, and in that case, no one could protect Kris, not even Lan Xia. And when he got expelled, it would be much easier to deal with him.

But Kris didn't show a sign of fear. Because Wu Xiang and his brother were all at the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage. He could kill Qiang Xiang, so he could also kill Wu Xiang.

"Kris...Just leave here..." Mary was getting very nervous. She didn't want Kris to be expelled, and she didn't believe Kris could win the fight.

"That's enough! Quit this nonsense!" At that crucial moment, Lan Xia sent out an energy that is way beyond the innate-power stage. So powerful was the energy that all the students were sent moving backwards, and the energy aimed at Wu Xiang and knocked him on the ground. Everyone was shocked. Students from the twentieth class gasped nonstop.

"Damn, can Ms Xia be more aggressive? She even dares to fight the teacher."

"Kris is such a lucky dog, for having a teacher so protective."

Students from other classes looked at Lan Xia with admiration. They all wanted to have a teacher like her.

"Lan Xia, how could you..." Wu Xiang raised his head up with great effort. He looked at her with resentment, thinking: "Can this woman be more violent? Is she completely out of her senses?"

He felt so humiliated.

"I told you. I am the only person to give my student lessons. If you are not happy with it, just go to the principle." Lan Xia said. Then she looked at Kris and said: "Come with me." And then she walked away in her high-heel shoes.

Kris laughed bitterly and thought: "Damn, I just got out of the hell, and now I'm going back again."

Mary walked to Kris, held up his hand and said: "Kris, is Ms Xia...."

"It's okay." Kris patted Mary's hand and said: "Don't worry about me. Go back home now, and I'll be back later." Then he walked towards Lan Xia.

Wu Xiang stood up with great effort and shouted towards Lan Xia and Kris: "This is not over!! I will take my revenge!! Just wait!!"

Then he looked at Mary again and smiled lewdly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 253

Kris's Father-In-Law Came Back

The moment Kris followed Lan Xia into her office, he received another slap from her. Kris felt his face was burning. He was slapped three times within a day, and he was really getting angry.

Lan Xia asked: "Kris, do you know why did I slap you?"

"No, I don't."

The moment he finished, he got another slap! And a hand print was left on his face.

"What about now?"

"Are you mad? I dare you slap me again!" Kris's anger boiled up.

"So you still don't know." Lan Xia looked at Kris coldly and delivered another slap!

Kris' eyes are now bloodshot, and he could no longer suppress his anger.

"That's enough."

Kris threw himself at Lan Xia and pressed her on a sofa in the office. Then he raised his hand and was about to slap her, but he checked himself at the last moment.

"Hit me. Why don't you hit me?"

"Forget about it." Kris rolled off Lan Xia, sat on a sofa beside, and gasped with pain.

"She is really violent." Kris thought.

Lan Xia sat up. She looked at Kris and her eyes were sparkling.

"Why are you so naive? Wu Xiang was obviously tricking you. He wanted you to fight back, because then you will be expelled. You think he would let go of you when you are out of the school?"

"Do I look like a coward?" Kris said angrily.

Lan Xia found Kris rather amusing and she burst into laughter. "Stop being so angry. It was just a few slaps. Let me rub your face to ease your pain."

"Just a few slaps? You do not hit other people's face, do you understand?" Kris stood up and shouted.

"Let me rub your face." Lan Xia bit her lip and reached out her hand. But Kris flinched because he thought Lan Xia would hit him again.

"I'll do it myself." Kris sighed. He thought his life expectancy would surely be shortened if he lived with her, for she was just too violent.

"I want to ask you something. Did you put the thing there that night?" Lan Xia asked.

"No I didn't."

"You didn't?"

"I didn't. I didn't put the pill there." Kris said quickly.

"How do you know it was a pill? Did I tell you?" Lan Xia said cheerily.

"Damn. I let it slip." Kris thought. Then he said: "Yes I did. Then what?"

"Thank you." Lan Xia said gently. Then she pressed her hand against Kris's face and began rubbing gently. Her hand was covered with Genuine Energy, which could help to reduce the swelling. The burning sensation disappeared the moment her hand was on his face.

It was still the first time he looked at Lan Xia so closely. Of course, that night doesn't count. And he was once again stunned by her beauty. She was in her thirties, but her skin was so delicate and smooth, as if she was still eighteen.

"Damn, what am I thinking?" Kris checked himself and asked: "Ms Xia, will we be investigated for Qiang Xiang's missing?"

"Now you are afraid. Why were you so reckless earlier?" Lan Xia said.

Kris smiled. When that man was bullying Mary, how could he just stand by watching.

But now they bore grudge against each other and Wu Xiang was already suspecting Kris. So if Kris had a chance, he should spare no effort to eradicate this guy.

"There is nothing Xiang Wu can do at school as long as you keep your mouth tight."

"What if he goes to the principal."

"The principal is insanely busy and he would not meet him." Lan Xia said smilingly. "The Academy of Six Major Schools has been built for so many years and the principal only came on the opening ceremony.

"What? Yuanqiao Zhang didn't come to the school since then? Then how would I steal Taiji scripture?" Kris thought to himself.

"Which stage is our principal currently at?" Kris asked.

"Why?"

"I'm curious."

"Our principal is the vice leader of Wudang School. I think he was at the fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage a few years ago. And now he should be at the back-to-self stage if everything went well for him." Lan Xia answered while rubbing Kris' face.

"What? The back-to-self stage? This Yuanqiao is so powerful. I would be destroyed by someone at the return-to-nature stage to say nothing about a man at the back-to-self stage. How could I possibly steal a scripture from someone at this stage?"

When Kris was thinking about the scripture he wanted to steal, Lan Xia withdrew her hand and said: "Now the swelling is reduced. You can go, and remember not to quarrel with Wu Xiang at school."

Kris nodded and left the office. When he reached the gate of the school, he saw Mary was waiting for him there. Mary ran to Kris and embraced him the moment she saw him. She thought Kris had must been punished in the office.

"Kris, I'm sorry. I'm so useless."

"You are so silly. It's my duty to protect you." Kris smiled and patted on her head.

Mary was so touched. She felt she was the luckiest girl in the world to be protected by Kris.

When they got back home, they found Changhe Su, Kris's father-in-law, was at home, which took them by surprise.

Mary was very excited to see her father. She exclaimed: "Dad, why are you back?"

Changhe sat on the sofa with his legs crossed. Anger was written all over his face. He said: "Your mother is so pissed by this loser, and that's why I'm here."

Then he slapped the table violently. He shouted at Kris: "You and Mary should get divorced today!"

"Divorce?" Both Kris and Mary were shocked. They had no idea what was going on, and why did he come back from America all of a sudden to make them divorce.

"Dad, what are you talking about? I will never get divorced with Kris. Never!" Mary objected.

When she finished, Jane Tang heaped insults on Kris. "The only thing you are capable of is eating and sleeping. What kind of contribution did you make to this family? Why would we want a loser like you in this family?"

Kris was confused. He knew his parents-in-law hated him but they never insulted him in this way before.

Mary's brow furrowed. She looked at her parents and asked: "Mom, Dad, what is going on?"

"I would never know you were kicked out of the family if your mom didn't tell me." Changhe said angrily.

"Dad, you can not blame Kris. It was me..."

"Quit it Mary. I know you are a kind girl, but you should stop defending this loser." Changhe said. Then he looked at Kris and said: "I never liked you, but I was okay with your relationship with Mary because you were rather nice to her. But now, Mary was kicked out of the family, and what did you do? Instead of helping her, you asked her to do that stupid live show! Is this how you take care of Mary and your mother-in-law?"

"Dad! I decided to do the show. It has nothing to do with Kris." Mary was speechless. Her parents were being so unreasonable, because she remembered it was her mom who asked her to do the show, and how could they blame Kris.

Jane was very disappointed with what Mary said. "Mary, how can you take the side of an outsider? Is this the way you repay your parents? Let me put it straight. You get divorced with Kris, or you are no longer my daughter and I am no longer your mom."

What she said hurt Mary so badly that Mary burst into tears. "Mom, Dad, please stop pushing me. I love Kris and I'll never leave him."

Then Mary got out of the door and said to Kris: "Let's leave here."

Kris didn't move. He said to his parents-in-law: "I know you despise me, but I am still going to prove to you that I am no worse than anyone else."

I will give Mary a good future and I will never get divorced with Mary.”
Then he followed Mary and got out of the room.

Jane was insanely mad. She shouted at Changhe: “Changhe, look, this is your precious daughter!”

Changhe stared at the door and his feelings were mixed. He sighed.
“Were we over the line? Was that too much?”

.....

At that moment, Kris held Mary in his arms and comforted her. “Stop being so sad.”

“Kris, I think we should move out.” Mary’s eyes were swollen.

“Move out? Where do you want to live?”

“I don’t care about the place as long as you are with me.” Mary dried her tears. “I still have hundreds of thousands of dollars. We can buy another house. A house belongs to us. What do you think?”

“But...” Kris wanted to tell Mary that he had another house at Tianmeng garden, but then he thought he would still meet his parents-in-law if they lived there, because the place was just not big enough. Then Kris nodded and said: “Fine!”

“But Mary, why do you still have so much money?” Kris looked at Mary suspiciously because he remembered there was already no money left at home the last time his mother-in-law was hospitalized and these debt collectors came to the house.

Mary sniffed and said: "I know my mother too well. She would absolutely waste the money gambling if she knew the money. I saved the money for a rainy day."

Mary was getting smarter.

Kris nodded. "Mary, now we can't go back home, and I think we should find a hotel."

Mary shook her head. "No, we need to save some money." Then she grabbed her phone and called Mina Li.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 254

Hejing Garden

At ten o'clock in the evening, Mary Su came to Mina Li's house with Kris Chen.

Mina had a rise in income since she had become the general manager of Dashun Real Estate Company.

By rights, she should buy a villa to match her current status.

However, she didn't. Instead, she bought a 60-square-foot duplex apartment in Golden Dragon Plaza.

In her words, she had no sense of security living in a big house alone.

This kind of duplex apartment was small but well-equipped. It felt unrestrained to live alone. The most important thing was that it felt secure.

Seriously, when Mina saw Kris behind Mary, her heart trembled.

"Mina, I'm sorry to bother you, but I might be staying with you for a few days," Mary said embarrassedly, "just until I find a house."

"It's okay, Mary, you can live as long as you want," Mina looked at Mary and said. Then she looked at Kris, and he grinned at her.

It seemed that he hadn't told Mary of his identity yet.

Dear!

It felt uneasy knowing the secret but was not able to tell.

Entering Mina's house, Mary suddenly exclaimed, "Wow, Mina, your house is decorated so beautifully!"

As soon as Kris entered the house, he smelled a fragrance, which was exactly the same as that on Mina.

The main style of the apartment was girlish. It was pinkish, and the most exaggerated thing was that even the furniture was pink.

Kris felt that he had entered a pink heaven.

He didn't see that the general manager of Dashun Real Estate had such a girlish heart.

Mina blushed, wondering if Kris would think that she was too childish.

But she really liked pink.

At the same time, Mary said, "Mina, I have decided that I will decorate my new house like this!"

Kris:.....

Mina: ...

At twelve o'clock in the evening, Kris was lying on the sofa on the first floor, tossing and turning.

He could hear the whispering of the two women upstairs clearly. He thought that they had too many words. They had been talking for almost two hours.

Kris could only start counting sheep. When he counted at the ten thousandth sheep, the voice upstairs finally disappeared.

Kris took a sigh in relief, adjusted himself to a comfortable posture and was ready to sleep.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps came from the second floor. It was very light, gradually approaching along the stairs.

Who was it?

Was it Mary?

Thinking of this, Kris quickly closed his eyes and pretended to be sleeping.

Hearing the footsteps getting closer and closer, Kris suddenly opened his eyes, and then pulled the figure over.

Then he turned around and pressed the figure under his body.

"Well..."

Before she could make a sound, her mouth was blocked.

Then Kris' tongue prized up her teeth and got into her mouth.

"Humph..."

The girl snorted and struggled in a panic.

She felt a big fiery hand wandering freely on her body, and when she reached the peak, that hand suddenly froze.

Then the mobile phone screen lit up beside her face, they looked at each other.

Kris immediately stood up, trying to explain.

But the person putted her hand over his mouth, made a gesture to let him keep silence and whispered, "Hush! Keep quiet! Mary just fell asleep."

After that, the two people were caught into an embarrassing situation.

Fuck, how could it be Mina?

When he climbed to the peak, he felt that her size was different, and he was stunned.

Mina blushed. Her face was so red that it looked like it was going to bleed.

She lowered her head, not daring to look at Kris.

Should she be kissed by him! It was her first kiss. Besides, she had never been so intimate to any man.

As for what happened between Bob Sun and her at Muse Bar back then was merely a mistake.

She was a pretty woman, and sometimes, in order to make a living, she had to deal with some men courteously but without sincerity .

It is too difficult for women to live in this society, especially for beautiful women. If she didn't know how to disguise and take advantage, she would be eaten without leaving any skins and bones (every thing of her will be taken by others).

She didn't come from a good family like Mary's, nor did she have such a wealthy and influential husband like Kris, so she could only learn to protect herself in order to survive.

The two people faced awkwardly, until the light on the phone screen dimmed, Kris said, "Hug...sorry, I thought you were Mary."

"It... it doesn't matter. I know that, Kris," Mina stammered, "The weather is cold, I will come to give you a blanket."

After returning to the room, Mina looked at Mary who was sleeping next to her. She was envious of her. She really envied her for having a husband like Kris.

No one talked for whole night.

The next day, Kris woke up.

He had a ridiculous dream last night.

He dreamed of Mary, Lan Xia, Quan Mu and Mina. In the dream, each of them hugged a part of his body. Suddenly, they pulled, and he turned into pieces.

Then he woke up for being shocked.

He got up from the sofa and came to the bathroom to wash his face. As soon as he turned on the faucet, a woman screamed beside.

"Ah...you, why are you..."

Kris was shocked. He turned his head and saw Mina sitting on the toilet.

"Ah, I'm sorry. I didn't know you were using the toilet..." Kris ran out of the bathroom, speaking.

Mina was ashamed and angry. He kissed her last night, and now he saw...

In fact, she had a very absurd dream last night. In the dream, Kris and her hugged each other. They were indescribably intimate.

When she woke up in the morning, she found that something was wrong. She hurriedly went downstairs to change her pants. How could she thought that she was so anxious that she forgot to lock the door.

Then there was the thing happened just now.

Kris sat on the sofa, gasping for air.

At this point, Mary came out of the room hearing the voice. She stood on the second floor, looked down and said, "Honey, was that Mina's voice just now?"

"Haha...Yes..." Kris licked his dry lips and said.

Mary walked downstairs with her eyebrows frowned. She walked to the bathroom and knocked the door, saying, "Mina, are you okay?"

"Yes... I'm alright, Mary. There was a big cockroach in the bathroom. I've killed it. Now it's alright..."

"Oh, okay," Mary didn't doubt Mina's words. She walked to Kris and gave him a sweet morning kiss, "Honey, did you sleep well last night?"

"Oh, yes!" Kris said quickly.

"Honey, why are you sweating? Do you feel hot?" Mary wiped his forehead.

"Oh, it might be the sultry weather. I'll go downstairs for a walk and buy some breakfast," saying this, he took the coat, opened the door and went out.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Kris and Mary came to Hejing Garden.

It was a mid-to-high-end community.

The house here rated about ten thousand to fifteen thousand dollars per square meter.

The most important thing was that the residences were large. Each of them covered an area of one hundred to four hundred square meters.

They were many options.

As soon as they entered the sales department of Hejing Garden, the sales manager walked to them.

When she saw Kris, she frowned instantly, and slowed down. Finally, she turned around, mumbling, "Hell, a poor man again!"

Although she kept her voice low, Kris could still hear her.

He frowned, but said nothing.

Looking around, there was no one to receive them in this huge sales hall.

Looking at the badges they wore, on which printed Guobang Real Estate Group, it could be told that this was a real estate developed by Guobang Liu's Company.

Mary frowned. What's the matter? Others were all received by someone. Why wasn't there anyone to receive them?

They waited at the exhibition hall for a while, but there was still no one.

"Excuse me, can you tell me about the residences?"

"Sorry, I'm busy right now. You may ask others."

"Hey, I want to buy a residence..."

Before Kris could finish, the sales manager walked away directly on her high heels.

What the hell?

"Honey, let's go to other real estates," Mary said, biting his lip.

Kris wanted to call to Guobang Liu. After thinking for a while, he nodded and was about to leave with Mary.

"Mary Su?"

At this moment, a woman's voice came behind.

"Yuan Liu? Why are you here?"

Mary turned around to take a look, and was stunned. The beautiful girl in front of them was Yuan Liu, Mary's college classmate. They were roommates back then.

But Yuan Liu got pregnant in college, and was married before she graduated.

After getting married, Yuan Liu dropped out of school and went home to wait for delivery. They hadn't contact with each other since then.

"Mary, it's really you. We haven't seen each other for three or four years. You are still so beautiful," Yuan Liu said in amaze, holding Mary's hand.

"You too..." Mary was also very happy seeing Yuan Liu.

Then, Yuan Liu looked at Kris and asked, "Mary, who is this?"

"This is Kris Chen, my husband," saying this, Mary held Kris' arm, and smiled in happiness.

"Nice to meet you! My name is Yuan Liu. I'm Mary's schoolfellow and roommate at college," Mary stretched out her hands.

"Nice to meet you! I'm Kris Chen, Mary's husband," Kris shook hands with Yuan Liu.

Yuan Liu smiled, turned to Mary and asked, "Mary, are you here to buy a house?"

Mary smiled, nodded her head and said, "Can you show me around?"

"Okay." Yuan Liu took Mary's hand and came into the exhibition hall, saying, "I just came here two days ago. Don't blame me if I didn't introduce you well."

"It's okay," Mary shook her head, "If I decided to buy one of them, you must give me a good discount."

Next, Yuan Liu began to introduce Hejing Garden's house carefully. Judging from her stumbling words, she was indeed a novice.

However, she introduced it seriously. She didn't do it casually because she and Mary were acquaintances.

When Yuan Liu was introducing the real estate, several saleswomen nearby looked at her and laughed.

"This newcomer is really silly. Look at the clothes that man bought from stalls. Why is she introducing them so detailed!"

"Yes, isn't that a waste of words?"

"Like they can afford it!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 255

Helping Yuan Liu to Complete the Task

A woman in red high-heel shoes and office lady's clothes came in at the moment.

"Yuan Liu, come here."

"Hong Xu, is there anything urgent?" said Yuan Liu "I'm introducing our residence to my friends."

Hong Xu interrupted her when Yuan Liu hadn't finished her words. "Cut the crap, do what I ask you to do."

"E..Okay." Yuan Liu looked to Mary and said "Mary, wait for me. My colleague is calling me."

"It's okay. Go ahead, we will walk around first. " Mary smiled and took the residence booklet to read.

Yuan Liu went to Hong Xu and asked "What's up, Hong Xu?"

"Yuan Liu, what did I tell you?" Hong Xu pointed at Kris Chen and said. "How could a man in such cheap clothes afford our residence? You could tell that he is a loser from his clothes. I told you before that you need to observe your clients first. Don't receive each client coming to you. You already came here for several days but not yet sell any house. How could I explain to the director?"

"But Hong Xu, they are my friends."

"Friends? Don't make friends with these poor wretch." said Hong Xu.
"Introduce briefly to them when you go back. We need to focus on accurate customers."

"But..but..."

"Never mind. I know you are embarrassed to tell them. Let me help you."
Hong Xu went towards Kris and Mary while she was talking to Yuan Liu.

Yuan Liu followed her in a hurry seeing Hong Xu went to her friends.

"Hong Xu, let me introduce. This is Mary, my classmate. And this is her husband, Kris."

"Mary, this is Hong Xu, she took me into the business to sell houses. You can call her Hong Xu." Yuan Liu introduced them to each other.

"Hong Xu, we want to buy a house with good lighting. It will be better if it could be a house with three rooms and two halls. Can you recommend a suitable house to us?" Kris asked after greeting.

Hong Xu looked at Kris carefully and frowned slightly.

His dressing up didn't seem like the one who could afford Hejing Garden.

Hong Xu wondered how could the guy find such a pretty girl as his wife.

"Kris, all houses in Hejing Garden are refined decoration. The price of per square meter starts from 10000 dollars. A four rooms and two halls' house is at least one hundred and forty square meters. Are you sure you want to buy a house like that?"

"Can we see the house?"

"How about this? Apartments are just launched out recently, and its down payment is just tens of thousands of dollars." Hong Xu said after short-time hesitation.

"No, thank you. Hong Xu." Mary smiled and said. "Just take us there to see the four rooms and two halls' house."

Hong Xu was a little bit unhappy. Why didn't they listen to her? Did they know how much was it to buy a house with four rooms and two halls? The down payment would be at least four or five hundred thousand dollars. Did they have so much money?

A man in suit and golden watch came in this time.

And a heavily powdered woman went inside together with the man.

Hong Xu rushed up to welcome them as long as she saw them. She didn't forget to pull Yuan Liu. Then she said "Come in please, Sir and Madam "

Hong Xu took them to to the exhibition hall then she introduced "I don't know what kind of house you want. But our houses here ranged from one hundred to four hundred square meters. It's easily to recognize that you are a very successful man. So I will recommend to you our hit house, a house with five rooms and three halls, it is two hundred and ten square meters in total."

The man was in his forties and the woman beside him was obviously his lover.

As expected, the woman said to the man in a coaxing voice as Hong Xu's words fell, "Honey, let's have a look."

"Okay, okay." the man patted her hand and said. Then he said to Hong Xu "Take us to have a look at that house. We will buy if we are satisfied."

Hong Xu was happy hearing that. Then she said to Yuan Liu in a hurry "Ask for the key from the director. Take the gentleman to the house."

Yuan Liu bit her lip and looked to Mary and Kris. Then she said "Hong Xu, or you take them there? I have to introduce to Mary..."

"Are you silly? " Hong Xu asked. As the saying went, spare the rod and spoil the child. "You already talked with them for so long. They already bought it if they could afford. Why you still want to waste your time on them?"

The middle-aged man got impatient and said to Hong Xu "Will you take us to see the house? When do you want to get the key?"

"I will get the key right away." Hong Xu smiled apologetically hastily hearing that. Then she said to Yuan Liu "Did you hear that? Get the key now."

"Why you still stand there? Hurry up. " Hong Xu was worried so that she pushed Yuan Liu and said "Don't you want to sell a house? Don't forget how poor your family is now. You still believe you are the young mistress?"

Yuan Liu gritted her teeth and bowed to Mary and ran out in high heels.

Ten minutes later, the middle-aged man and his lover came to the Garden following Hong Xu, and Yuan Liu, Kris and Mary were walking behind them.

Though Yuan Liu was not hoping Mary could buy a house from her. But she couldn't neglect her, after all they were classmates.

That's why Yuan Liu asked Mary and Kris to come together with them.

Hong Xu was unwilling at first, but she said yes finally.

"Ask that pretty girl to introduce for me." the middle-aged man said and pointed to Yuan Liu.

"Yuan Liu, come here. What are you chatting there?" Hong Xu frowned and shouted at her.

Hong Xu thought in mind that Yuan Liu had a bad eye for clients. If she was as pretty as her, her performance would be excellent. Yuan Liu didn't know how to take her advantages at all.

"Mary, walk around with Kris, I have to go there first." Yuan Liu said with a sorry smile, then she went to Hong Xu.

The houses in Hejing Garden were nice, no matter its location or landscape engineering. Though it couldn't compare with the Tianmeng Garden, but it was nice enough.

Yuan Liu took them to have a look at the house of three rooms and two halls, then to the house with four rooms and two halls, then the house with five rooms and three halls, the house with six rooms and three halls. At last, they came to a house with eight rooms and three halls.

"Sir, this is our largest house with eight rooms and three halls, covering four hundred and thirty square meters. Both of the main bedrooms are equipped with bathrooms. There are three secondary bedrooms, a study room, a gym and a family theater in the house. Besides, each room is equipped with a bay window. The actual area can reach four hundred and fifty square meters. " introduced Yuan Liu.

"Yes, Sir. What's more, Westriver is in its north and Pearl Tower is in its east. You can never find a second house like this in Westriver City. " Hong Xu said immediately.

Besides the location, the equipment here were full-equipped. It could check in just with a bad.

"Honey, let's buy this house. " the woman said while holding the hand of the man.

The man smiled and asked "How much for one square meter?"

"It's our hit house, forty thousand dollars per square meter. It's seventeen million and two hundred thousand dollars all together."

What?

Seventeen million and two hundred thousand dollars?

It was so expensive.

"It said on your booklet that the most expensive one was twenty thousand per square meter."

"Sir, what you said was our small-sized house." Hong Xu explained to him. "What we are showing you now is the King Building of Hejing Garden. Of course they couldn't be mentioned in the same breath."

"Honey, let's buy this one. I like it so much. And our baby in my tummy told me she loves it too."

"E..."

The man was hesitate. The woman was his lover. He wanted to buy her a house because she had his baby now.

It's okay to buy her a one or two million's house.

But it went too far if the house was almost twenty million dollars. How could he have so much money?

"Or let's have a look at other houses. I don't like its decoration very much..." the man began to be picky. He said it was too high, it was dangerous if the power was cut.

Then he said it was too big so it was troublesome to clean it.

Was not it nice to live in a house with three rooms and one hall? It was easy-cleaning and cheap.

But woman never made sense.

"No, I want this one."

The man began to sweat because he was anxious. He said in a hurry "Dear, we change a big house when our baby come out, ok? We buy a house with three rooms now, ok?"

"No." His lover shouted and turned her head to another direction.

The man suddenly became severe and said "I will buy you a house with three rooms with your name or we go back now."

The woman held the man's arm seeing the man got angry and said "Don't get mad. We will buy a house with three rooms if you want. But promise me you will buy me a big house after the delivery of our baby."

"Okay, okay." the man put his arm around her waist and said to Hong Xu "Prepare the contract and we will buy the first house we saw with three rooms."

Though Hong Xu didn't sell the largest house with eight rooms and three halls, but she thought it was also good to sell a house with three rooms and two halls.

"Sir, I have been in this industry for a long time, and you are the most forthright person I met." Hong Xu acclaimed. "Unlike some poor people, they only come to see our house but could never afford."

She pretended carelessly to look at Kris and said "Don't misunderstand me, I'm not saying you."

Kris just smiled and didn't reply.

Then he said to Mary "Baby, I think it's good. Let's buy this one."

What?

Kris wanted to buy this house?

Mary was worried because she only had four to five hundred thousand dollars. How could they afford a house worthy over ten million dollars.

"Kris, or we could buy an apartment. Then we will have no pressure to pay the loan. It's nice."

"It's okay. We will buy a big one as long as we want to buy a house. It will be comfortable to live in." Kris said with a smile.

As his words fell, the middle-aged man and his lover laughed.

What? The young man was showing off.

Hong Xu couldn't help saying ironically "You are good at bragging. If it violates the law, you would be in prison forever."

"Who told you I can't afford it?" Kris went forward without looking at her. Then he said to Yuan Liu "Yuan Liu, we will buy this one. Take us to sign the contract."

"Hehe.. still showing off?" Hong Xu said to Yuan Liu "You asked them to help you to fulfill your tasks, right?"

Sales staff like them have tasks everyday. They must have clients to see houses everyday even though no deal was made.

Some slippery sales directors would ask their friends or classmates to pretend to be their clients in order to complete their daily tasks.

"Ok, Yuan Liu. I asked you to work here kindly. I never expected you are so crafty. You asked your friend to pretend to be your client." Hong Xu firmly believed that Mary and Kris were invited by Yuan Liu to pretend to be her clients.

"No, I didn't, Hong Xu. I really did not." Yuan Liu bit her lip and shook her head without stopping.

"You dare to argue with me." Hong Xu shout angrily "I will tell director later. Prepare yourself to leave."

"No, Hong Xu. I beg you don't do that."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 256

A Godlike Man

Yuan Liu implored.

Now she really can't live without this job.

"Ms. Hong, we got here seriously to see some houses. " Mary Su walked over and said near Yuan Liu, "Though we can't afford this mansion, we can buy an apartment as a substitute. "

"You mean it?" Hong Xu looked at Mary with suspicion, "You two really ain't the fillers to make up the numbers?"

"Oh no, indeed. " Mary shook her head.

"Alright, I just believe you for one time. " Then Hong Xu took them downstairs.

On the way to the sales department, Mary asked Yuan Liu, "Yuan, what's the matter with your family?"

Yuan Liu sighed and explained the crisis at home.

Seeing this, Mary understood.

Yuan Liu gave birth to a baby after her dropout, and lived a life of affluence as a housewife.

At the end of last year, her husband, however, declared bankruptcy and owed millions of dollars because of the plummeting business.

In order to keep Yuan Liu free from the dilemma, her husband divorced her decisively.

Yuan Liu lived in a rented house with her daughter.

But most companies usually wouldn't take her into consideration due to her lack of education and experience.

Neighbor Hong Xu took pity on the poor woman with a kid, and thus gave her a recommendation as a real estate agent here.

In the hall, Hong Xu brought a residential purchase agreement. The middle-aged man looked at the contract and frowned, "Why the agreement said we should have a full payment? Have I said that I'll pay in full?"

"Sir, do you mean..... a mortgage?" Hong Xu said in surprise.

"Of course!" The middle-aged man banged the table, "Have you noticed the galloping inflation rate? Since Chinese currency is facing such a sharp depreciation, getting a mortgage is the most cost-effective way."

"What? Don't pay in full?"

The woman near the man suddenly burst with rage and stood to say, "My name is on the agreement. Does that mean I should pay for the loan alone?"

"What are you yelling about? You think you a woman could figure out these things?" The middle-aged man said, "The value of RMB after decades would depreciate more than a dozen times. At that time, the same amount of currency would lost most of its value. That is to say, if we purchase the house in a full payment, the real estate developer would enjoy the fruit of money depreciation. Instead, if we get the house with a small down payment, we could use the rest money to make other more promising investments. This is the secret of money breeding more money. You understand?"

"Seriously?" The woman looked at the man with a grain of salt.

"Of course. Have I ever lied to you? " the man looked at her with a seemingly sincere expression.

Their conversation drew sniggers from Kris Chen.

What the hell? Could he tell any truth that he was simply lacking in money? How ridiculous to take inflation as the pretext!

Hong Xu also turned annoyed.

Bullshit. She didn't expect that this man was also a poor guy.

Despite the annoyance, they sold a house at least.

Then Hong Xu said, "Wait a second, I'll fetch the contract for you. "

The enthusiasm disappeared and her voice turned emotionless.

"Yuan Liu, please give me the contract. " Yang said, "We'll purchase the house that you just showed us. "

What?

Which house?

Yuan thought she got it wrong, "Kris, you mean..... Which house?"

"The one you just showed us, with eight bedrooms and three rooms for other uses. " Kris smiled, "I've decided. Now please give me the contract. "

"Honey, you know.....we don't have enough money. " Mary was vexed since they just had hundreds of thousands of dollars and it was even far less than the number of down payment.

"But....."

"It's nothing wrong. Believe me. Now fetch the contract please. "

"OK. Fine. " Yuan Liu reluctantly went over and got the contract.

At this time, Hong Xu saw the scene and frowned, "Yuan, what contract do you take?"

"It's the contract of that luxury mansion. "

"What?" Hong Xu's expression changed instantly, "What are you doing with this contract? Can they afford it?"

"I.....I don't know. " Yuan bit her lips and shook her head.

"Well, I've told you earlier. Don't make friends with the poor guys!" Hong was exasperated, "It's quite clear that they are just yanking your chain!"

"Sister Hong, they won't do this. Mary was my best friend during my college time. She won't fool me..... "

Yuan Liu dropped out after one-year college life since she got pregnant. She knew a little about Mary's family though they were good friends.

But she believed that Mary was not that sort of person.

"You are too kind. Don't you know that people will change?" Hong Xu said seriously, "It's nothing to do with you now. "

Then she stood to walk over and smiled coldly to Kris, "Leave here please. You're not welcomed. "

Just at that moment, surrounding people looked over here.

"Look! Sister Hong gets really mad. I guess there are losers coming here again to trick her. "

"See? The man wears a suit of bargain clothes. Does he look like the person who could afford the luxury mansion? How ridiculous!"

"Huh, it's just another pretentious loser. "

In this job, they often come across some bastards with foul purposes.

For example, some fucking assholes would promise that they would purchase house if the agent is willing to have sex with them.

Some naïve agents were really cheated by those tricks, and the result often is that the assholes get a free ride and take to their heels quickly.

Yuan Liu went over and whispered to Hong, "Sister Hong, trust me please, they won't do this....."

"If you don't leave, I'll call the guard!" Hong didn't listen to Yuan at all.

Hearing the noise here, the security manager brought over several sturdy guards.

"What happened?" The manager asked Hong Xu.

"Brother Wolf, this poor guy wanna make troubles here! " Hong pointed to Kris and said to the manager.

"Really?" Brother Wolf turned ferocious. Damn it. Who dare to cause troubles in my place? Does he wanna die?

As Brother Wolf followed up Hong's finger, he felt stunned.

He rubbed his eyes. Fuck, why does this guy look so familiar?

Have I ever seen him before?

Yuan was worried, "Brother Wolf, things are not as you imagined. Kris Chen is my friend, not the bad guy. "

What?

His name was Kris Chen?

The manager's mind has gone blank at the moment.

He recalled the powerful influence of the name. The name owner and the person in front of him became one.

In an instant, a cold sweat crept across his back.

"Sorry. No offense, but May I make bold to ask that are you Sir Kris Chen?" Steppenwolf walked over and asked Kris politely.

"Who are you?" Kris frowned, "Who told you this?"

Hearing this, Brother Wolf's heart was right in his mouth.

"Sir, I'm Brother Qiang's follower. Sir could call me Steppenwolf. "

"Brother Qiang? Who is it?"

"His full name is Qiang Sun. "Steppenwolf gulped nervously.

"Oh, I remember. " Kris smiled, "What's up? Why did he give up his bar business to the security service? "

"Brother Qiang appointed me here to be the security manager. Your Grace. "Steppenwolf wore a flattering smile. Last time Hai Su asked Qiang Sun for help, Steppenwolf also followed over.

As a result, Hai Su was severely beaten by Qiang Sun.

Walking outside Su's house, Qiang still felt frightened. His followers asked him about Kris Chen.

Qiang Sun wiped the sweat on his forehead and said, "I should call him grandfather. You know? He is a godlike man."

At this, his gang were all astonished. All of them knew that Qiang Sun's godfather was Heqiu Zhao.

If Kris was Qiang's grandfather, then it meant Kris was Heqiu's.....

Alright. Kris nodded and thought, "Heqiu gets well along with Guobang Liu, so it was usual to ask Guobang's gang to help the security service. "

At this time, Hong Xu frowned and said to Steppenwolf, "Brother Wolf, why did you call him Sir Kris Chen? He is just a loser who can't afford the house!"

"Snap!"

Steppenwolf gave Hong a stinging slap, "Are you crazy you bitch? How dare you?"

Then he gave her another slap to vent his anger.

"You son of a bitch! Sir Chen can't afford your house? Are you kidding me?"

Onlookers were all transfixed by this scene.

Especially the several sniggering agents.

What the hell is going on?

Why was Brother Wolf so frightened by the guy?

Yuan Liu was stunned as well, looked at Kris and can't say a word.

"Come and apologize to Sir Chen!" Steppenwolf looked at Hong Xu ferociously, "If he doesn't forgive you, then I will kill you. "

Brother Wolf almost scared Hong's pants off her. Everyone knew that Steppenwolf was a gangster and offending him means death.

"Sorry, Sir.....forgive me please....."

"Alright, alright. " Kris waved his hand and said impatiently, "Now fetch the contract for me. Why is it so troublesome for me to but a house?"

"Be quick, are you deaf?" Steppenwolf gave Hong a vicious glance, and Hong rushed to get the contract.

The middle-aged man and woman near them were looking at each other in dismay and at a loss for words. How unbelievable!

Mary also found it bizarre that it seemed she never knew about her husband.

He showed her a new surprise in each time.

Kris Chen, who are you?

Ding.

"Collect 17.2 million dollars. "

Wow.

Money had been transferred to the account!

At this moment, the surrounding agents were wrapped by envy and jealousy.

If they knew it earlier, they would serve him at first. Even though Yuan Liu was their friends, Kris could become their client according to the company's regulation.

Hong Xu was bug-eyed in wonderment.

She never imagined that Kris Chen was so rich that he even didn't blink an eye when paying.

She shivered with fear at the thought that she had offended a rich man.

"Yuan, why didn't you tell me earlier that your friend is so rich? " Hong Xu showed a forced smile.

Yuan Liu didn't speak a word, and showed her a complicated expression. In fact, she didn't expect Kris to be so affluent that he could afford over 17 million dollars in full payment .

Her ex-husband, at the height of his business, possessed but ten or more million dollars in total asset.

Mary really married well.

After the payment, Mary hugged Kris happily, "Honey, this is our common home in the future. "

"Well, our common home, that's right. " Kris smiled though, and considered secretly whether he should tell Mary the truth about his real identity.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 257

The house was taken way

In the afternoon, Mary was in high spirits and went to the mall with Yuan Liu to buy many things.

Although the house in Hejing Garden was well decorated, there was still a lot of furniture that need purchasing. The house had eight bathrooms, three living rooms and one kitchen. There were too many things needed.

Kris didn't know how many goods Mary bought in the afternoon, but he only knew that the hundreds of thousands dollars she had was all spent.

It was exhausting, but Kris was happy. This was the house that really belonged to the two of them.

Looking at Mary, who was loved by Kris, Yuan Liu was envious. After the purchase, Yuan Liu treated Mary and Kris to a meal. Kris bought this house, she made a big profit. At least for the next two years, she would not have to worry about life. After the meal, she and Mary exchange numbers and then she leave.

When Yuan Liu left, Mary looked at Kris and said, "Is there something you want to tell me?"

At Mary's words, Kris smiled. After hiding it from her for so long, he finally needed to tell her.

"Honey, actually I..." Before Kris finished his words, he was interrupted.

At this moment, Mary's phone rang. It was a call from Mina Li.

"Mary, when will you be back?" Mina asked.

"We're out shopping. We'll be back soon." Mary said and then hung up the phone.

"Honey, let's go back." Mary smiled, hugged Kris' hand, and headed to Mina's house.

When she arrived at Mina's house, Mina had already prepared a meal.

At the table, Kris was a little embarrassed. So was Li Mina. She didn't even dare to look at Kris.

Today at work, she was all absent-minded. All she thought about was Kris.

Mary didn't know what was going on between the two of them. She complimented Mina on her cooking as she ate. Mina suddenly felt guilty about her

After the meal, Kris took the initiative to wash the dishes and Mary and Mina sat on the sofa and chatted.

When Mary said she would move out tomorrow, Mina's smile disappeared and she felt a bit sad.

Especially when Mary told her happily that she bought the furniture, Mina envied her very much.

"I've been single for so many years. It's time to find a boyfriend." Mina thought.

.....

In a luxurious villa of Westriver City, an old man was sitting on a sofa, and across from him sat a young girl.

The old man was the person who had eaten an expired Obstacle-Breaking Pill and fainted last time at the Dingding Auction.

He was Yuhan Qin's grandfather, Tongtian Wu, one of the great envoys of The Holy Dragon Cult.

"Grandpa, please don't be angry..."

Yuhan sat beside her grandfather and shook his hand, "Grandpa, it's just a thousand-year-old wild ginseng. We can find another one."

"How can it be so easy to find another one" said Tongtian angrily, "The thousand-year-old ginseng is very precious. It is used to treat your illness."

Tongtian used to pamper Yuhan very much, but the fact that Yuhan had sold the thousand-year-old wild mountain ginseng really made him angry.

He begged an old friend to sell wild ginseng to him in order to treat Yuhan's illness. But Yuhan sold it to others without hesitation.

Yuhan pouted, tears coming out of her eyes, "You never talk to me loud like this. I don't want to talk to you anymore."

In the past, when Yuhan pretended to be angry in this way, his grandfather wouldn't be mad at her.

But this time, Tongtian was really angry. He held back his anger and said, "Without the wild ginseng, what if your illness recurs when I am dead?"

Hearing Tongtian's words, Yuhan cried even more fiercely, "No, I don't want you to die. I don't want you to leave."

In fact, Yuhan knew that she had survived until now thanks to her grandfather who had been helping her suppress the poison in her body again. If not for this, Tongtian Wu would have been able to break through the back-to-self stag more than a decade ago, and wouldn't have been trapped in the return-to-nature stage for so long.

Tongtian sighed, "Don't worry. Grandpa won't leave you."

After saying this, he seemed to think of something, and then stood up and said, "Pack your things and come back to the Divine Dragon Island with me."

"Grandpa, why do you want to go back to the Divine Dragon Island?" Yuhan sobbed.

"I'm going to help you find a husband."

"No. I don't want to get married. I don't want to go back to Divine Dragon Island."

"Yuhan, don't blame grandpa." Tongtian thought and then he used his genuine energy to shock Yuhan into unconsciousness.

.....

The next morning, when Kris was sleeping, Mary ran down from upstairs in a panic, and said, "Wake up. Kris, something happened to my parents."

Hearing this, Kris woke up instantly.

At 9:00 a.m., when Kris and Mary arrived at the Tianmengyuan Villa, Jane Tang and Changhe Su were standing outside in their bare feet.

The villa's front door had a seal on it.

As soon as she saw Mary, her mother cried, "You're finally back, our house is taken away."

"Mom, what happened?" Mary said, looking at her mother.

"Your mother mortgaged the house to the loan shark." Changhe Su said, "This morning. We were sleeping, but a group of people broke in from outside and kicked your mother and me out, even changing the locks."

"If it weren't for you to put the money into your project, I would have paid them back." Jane cried and accused Changhe.

"What the hell is going on? Didn't you mortgage the house to the bank? Why did you mortgage it to the loan shark again?" Mary frowned and said

"I'll be honest with you, please don't be angry." Jane Tang said, "Actually, I didn't mortgage the house to the bank last time, but mortgaged it to loan sharks."

"What?" Mary was stunned when she heard this.

"The house is in your name. Without your presence, the bank would not be able to lend me money, so I mortgaged the house to loan sharks." Jane said.

"Mom, how could you lie to me?" Mary looked at her incredulously and said, "Okay, don't you have thirty million dollars? Why don't you pay them back?"

"I... I wanted to pay back the money, but....." Jane said hastily, "Your dad invested the money in another business."

Kris on the side was speechless.

Changhe can't invest money with good judgment. Since he returned from overseas, the Su family had almost gone bankrupt due to his investment advice.

"Dad, can you get the money back?" Mary looked at Changhe and said.

Changhe shook his head, "Not now. But I promise that the business is very profitable. It only takes a week to get back 50 million dollars with profits."

"A 30 million dollars investment can earn 50 million dollars with a profit in one week? This is a lie." Mary said, "How can there be such a good investment in this world?"

Seeing Mary's unbelief, Changhe hurriedly explained, "It can't be a lie."

"The initiator of the project is my college classmate. He will definitely not lie to me." Changhe said with a mysterious face, "It is said that this is a state project."

"Dad, is it called the Northern Development Project?" Kris said.

"It's none of your business. You just shut your....." Changhe said, stunned, and immediately looked at Kris with a dumbfounded look, "How do you know that? Did you also invest it?"

"Dad, this is a hoax." Kris said.

"Impossible, he is my best friend in college." Changhe said in disbelief.

"Dad, you just call your friend." Kris said.

"How could he believe in such an obvious scam?" Kris thought.

Seeing that Changhe was indifferent, Mary said anxiously, "Dad, you call him quickly."

"Fine, fine, I'll call him now." Changhe nodded and said, "Since you don't believe me, then I will call to confirm it." Changhe dialed the phone confidently.

"Sorry, the number you are calling is out of service, please..."

Hearing the voice prompt on the phone, Changhe quickly said, "He still has another number. Maybe he doesn't use this number now."

Then he dialed another number, "Sorry, the number you dialed is not in the service area..."

After hearing the voice prompt on the phone again, Changhe was startled. His phone fell from his hand to the ground, and the screen broken.

"No. It's impossible, how could he lie to me?" He said with a dull face.

Jane burst into tears suddenly. Her money was gone. She was cheated of the money and she had to pay back loan sharks. Seeing his wife crying, Changhe also cried.

Kris didn't know how to comfort them.

"Now you should pay back the money first and redeem the house." said Kris.

To be honest, the villa in Tianmeng Garden was worth thirty or forty million dollars at the current price. It was impossible to redeem the house with twenty million dollars.

Hearing Kris's words, Jane said, "Where do we get the money to repay the loan shark?"

"I have money." Kris said.

"You have money?" Jane said with tears, "How much money can you have? I guess you have at most twenty thousand dollars. But this money is not enough."

Love in full bloom - Chapter 181 Never leave any mercy

"Don't hit me, please, don't hit me! I'm dying..."

Her bushy long eyelashes flickered playfully and slyly, and she cried afterwards.

Qin Yichen plugged a cherry tomato to block her mouth, feeling funny.

Qin Yiman called to test the situation. Hearing the screams, she was very happy.

"Yichen, what are you doing? Who is screaming?" She asked deliberately, but actually she had told that it was Mo Qinyu's voice.

"Teach a disobedient woman." Qin Yichen said lightly, as if cooperating with her.

"Yes, you should give her a lesson, don't leave any mercy to her." Qin Yiman was a person who couldn't hide her mind, her emotions were all shown on her face. Not like Mo Mengshan, who always wore a face mask. At this moment, Mo Mengshan had laughed because of excitement.

Qin Yichen pressed the handsfree, and Mo Qinyu could hear it clearly next to him.

What she wanted was this. If you wanted to punish someone, you had to let him get the peak.

There was a classic saying: If women are not cruel, they couldn't stabilize their positions. She really understood it now.

The more she gave in and the weaker she became, the more Mo Mengshan would be cruel and deal with her unscrupulously.

Hanging up the phone, she mocked; "Tonight, Qin Yiman and Mo Mengshan will celebrate with champagne."

Qin Yichen didn't say a word, the expression on his face was deep and elusive, "Bury into the meal."

He changed the topic secretly. She knew he was pampering Mo Mengshan again.

Mo Mengshan was his beloved, and there was their baby in her belly. As for her, Mo Qinyu, she was nothing. She deserved to be bullied by his beloved.

Suddenly, her mood became dark. She put a large piece of meat into her mouth and turned her grief and indignity into appetite. After eating, she could have mood to fight.

"I think I can't serve you more. Sooner or later, I will be killed by your mistress."

Qin Yichen glanced at her quietly, taking a close look at her emotions.

He was still, picked up the meat on the plate, chewed slowly and finished eating, and then said, "This is a supervision system. With two pairs of eyes watching you, you are not able to play tricks."

She was going to be driven crazy by his words. Now she had strong desires to hit her head on the hot pot.

"Is that oversight? It's a frame."

"There are real things in it, isn't it?" He shrugged, a gleam of light flashing through his eyes.

His words indeed pointed to the key.

She lowered her eyelashes, covering her eyes which would leak her secrets.

She had to admit that Qin Yichen was very clever and cunning.

No matter her, Mo Mengshan or Qin Yiman were all under his control. Whatever they did couldn't keep away Qin Yichen.

Almost subconsciously, she raised her hand on the lower abdomen.

How long could the secret be hidden?

One day, he would still find it, right?

Hell or heaven, maybe in that paper.

"Are you uncomfortable in the stomach?" His dull voice came when she was thinking.

However, the inadvertent question made her startled and she hurriedly explained, "No, I just rub it to promote digestion to eat more."

"Everything on the table should be eaten, and no one is allowed to be left." He commanded arrogantly.

"Rest assured, I can definitely eat up them." She stuck out her tongue, asked, while her eyes were flickering, "Can I supervise Mo Mengshan?"

"Supervision is mutual." He whispered carelessly.

"Okay, I see." She held up the glass, took a sip of juice, and a slyness flashed in her eyes.

She didn't believe that Mo Mengshan had no other lovers.

Tonight they stayed overnight in the villa and did not go back.

The next day, she went directly to the company to work.

Pang Xiaofan asked her to have lunch at the restaurant together at noon.

"Last night, I didn't see you and Yichen when I got the Qin family. Mo Mengshan said that you would be driven out by Qin Yichen, is it true?"

"Almost. Mo Mengshan behaved crazily relying on the love and maintenance of Qin Yichen." She sighed heavily.

"I asked you to kill the bastard in her belly, but you pretended to be kind. You deserve it." Pang Xiaofan showed her white eyes to Mo Qinyu.

She shrugged. She would never do anything to hurt the innocent, otherwise she would be as vicious as Mo Mengshan.

"It's too risky to do this kind of thing. If it is found out, I would be whipped. At that time, Mo Mengshan would be complacent."

"Then I'll do it. At the worst, I can run abroad and hide for a while." Pang Xiaofan pouted.

Mo Qinyu took a sip of soup, and a sly smile appeared in her face, "In fact, there is a simple and risk-free way."

"What?" Pang Xiaofan asked quickly.

"In the beginning, after seeing Qin Yichen's fake photo, Mo Mengshan cried and shouted that she would marry another rich man. No one knew what she had done during the time when she disappeared. It's not difficult for her to seduce some men outside. You have money and power, it's just a piece of cake for you to find something. Qin Yichen is a

suspicious person, as long as you can find out a little gossip, it's enough to shake Qin Yichen's trust in her..."

Before she finished speaking, she was interrupted by Pang Xiaofan. "You're right. She is such a slut, so she must be very carnal. I will try my best to find out her secret and make Yichen know her real nature."

Mo Qinyu smiled. She believed in Pang Xiaofan's ability. Making troubles was one of her specialties.

...

The joy of Mo Mengshan and Qin Yiman continued to today.

In their opinion, Mo Qinyu couldn't move after being beaten, so she didn't return.

Maybe she was lying in the hospital now with bandages covered all over her body, just like a mummy.

"Should I buy a wheelchair for Mo Qinyu?" Mo Mengshan smiled sinisterly and viciously.

"If she is disabled, she should cut her wrist and commit suicide, it's a waste to give her wheelchair." Qin Yiman sneered.

"It's true. Die early and reborn early." Mo Mengshan's laughter echoed in the room, and she was already fantasizing about becoming a hostess of the Qin family.

She was going to wear the most beautiful wedding gown and the most expensive wedding diamond ring.

Mo Qinyu had been married for so long, but there was no ring in her finger, which showed the degree that Qin Yichen hated her.

It was a waste to put a diamond ring in her rough finger.

Just then, her cell phone rang. She almost fainted when she saw the caller ID, and hurriedly ran into the toilet to accept the call, lest Qin Yiman heard it.

"Baby, I have returned home. Where are you now, I miss you so much ..."

Love in full bloom - Chapter 182 Whose Is It?

Mo Mengshan's face was pale. It was clearly gentle, flirtatious voice, which it became so horrible when it came to her ears?

Ji Yonglun?!

Why did he suddenly return home?

He was well abroad. What was he doing coming back?

Did he want to ruin her?

"You... Aren't you at school? How can you have time to come back?"

"It's summer vacation, of course, I'm coming back. Baby, you're in Jincheng, right? I'll wait for you at home. I'll buy you a gift." Ji Yonglun could not wait. Although, he had women abroad, he still liked Mo Mengshan best, because she was very skillful in bed.

"I... I'm away for business. I will be back a few days later." she tried to keep her peace from him.

"When will you be back?" Ji Yonglun's voice had obvious disappointment.

"I should be back in two days. I'll see you when I get back, okay?" she used to coax children, to stabilize him was the most important.

"Well, call me when you get back." Ji Yonglun did not doubt, hung up.

Mo Mengshan patted her chest and breathed heavily.

Ji Yonglun was a second generation rich man. His father ran a company and had dozens of housing estates at home.

At that time, in her view, his conditions were very good, so she beat all the women beside him and finally let him fall under her with her excellent skills.

But now, he was nothing. Compared with Qin Yichen, who was like the son of god, he was just a dust and a stumbling block.

She would not let him influence her.

When she came out of the bathroom, her brain began to rotate rapidly. She wanted to come up with a perfect way to get rid of this dilemma.

In the evening, Mo Qinyu was back.

She was not limp and didn't take a wheelchair, alive and intact.

Mo Mengshan and Qin Yiman seemed to have seen the alien on earth, staring at her with wide eyes and feeling shocked and disappointed.

Qin Yiman jumped up from the sofa and rushed to her face, "Didn't you make mistakes and get taught by Yichen?"

Mo Qinyu sneered, "Elder sister, what are you talking about?"

"Hum." Qin Yiman glared at her fiercely, "The evidence is clear. Do you want to argue?"

Mo Qinyu's eyes were full of ridicule. "Evidence? Is it evidence that anyone to speak out a few words? Then, if I hire a hundred people to say that you're the ugliest woman in Jin city. Were you really the ugliest?"

Qin Yiman almost fainted. She cared about her appearances the most. No one was allowed to say 'ugly' to her and no one could be more beautiful than her. "Mo Qinyu, if you dare to frame me or damage my name, I will kill you."

"If people don't offend me, I will not. If people offend me, they will pay me back in double." Mo Qinyu said coldly.

The corners of Mo Mengshan's mouth twitched. The little bitch must had played some tricks, so she could escape the punishment from Qin Yichen.

"Sister, you did not come back last night. What are you doing?"

Mo Qinyu did not answer. She went to fridge and took out a jar of juice, opened it for a drink and then casually said, "Yichen said that there are too many people in this house. It's too noisy. So he took me out to spend our time. It's really good to have hot pot with him."

The blue tendon on the forehead of Mo Mengshan rolled down and a jealous fire flashed quietly from the bottom of the eyes.

It's really disgusting to let her and Qin Yichen had a chance to get along!

"My sister, congratulations. You succeeded in getting money to send your brother to the United States, and also succeeded in deceiving Yichen."

"A clean hand wants no washing." Mo Qinyu shrugged, lost a few words and walked upstairs.

Mo Mengshan's lips were like being stung by wasp, which was crooked to the root of her ear.

Qin Yiman said, "Just ignore her. The more satisfied she is now, the more unlucky she will be in the future."

Mo Qinyu went back to the room and the cell phone rang. It was her mother, "Qinyu, a man called today named Toy. He said Qin Yichen sent him here and said we needn't to look for the foundation. He will be responsible for Xiao Wu's business in the future."

"What?" Mo Qinyu shook violently. There was indeed a guy named Toy of Qin Yichen, but he did not supposed to take care of Xiao Wu.

"Mom, I'll ask Qin Yichen first. Call you later."

After hanging up the phone, her heart fluttered, as if a pair of big hands in the effort to move heartstrings not letting her calm down.

There was a knock on the door. She jumped up and jumped out of the sofa, "You're back."

Qin Yichen's face was expressionless. He went to the bar, poured out a glass of water and drank it slowly.

She walked carefully and rubbed her hands, "Qin Yichen, did you send money to my family?"

Before her voice fell, she was flicked on the forehead, "Do you want to continue to disgrace me?"

His beautiful bushy eyebrows wrinkled slightly. His face was solemn and severe. Obviously, he did it not for her, but for his own and Qin family's face.

How could Qin's daughter in law ask for help to others?

She lowered her eyes and a trace of clarity let her heart sank quietly into the bottom of the valley.

"Thank you, anyway."

"No, I did not do it for you." he replied coldly and faintly, while turning to walk out.

A few days later at Phoenix mountaintop.

Dark night could always hide all secrets.

As soon as Ji Yonglun came up, he hugged Mo Mengshan into his arms and kissed her wildly.

"Don't do that." Mo Mengshan hurriedly pushed him away for fear that he might leave traces on her body and be seen by Qin Yichen.

Ji Yonglun's eyes flashed a sinister cold light, "Don't pretend. I know what you have done in Jin city. You even climbed at Qin Yichen's bed. You are very skilled!"

Mo Mengshan's heart thumped for a moment but she did not expect that he already knew, "What are you talking about?"

She would not admit it. First, she should stabilize Ji Yonglun. She could not make him angry.

Ji Yonglun's facial features were hideously twisted. He grabbed her hair and said, "What's wrong with you? The whole famous circle of Jincheng has heard of it. Can you hide it from me? It is said that you are pregnant. It is really fast. Is the seed in your belly mine or Qin Yichen's?"

Mo Mengshan cried out in pain, "Yonglun, calm down, I do this for you."

"For me?" he snorted, "Isn't that you want to climb a higher position?"

"No, didn't you say that your father's company had a financing problem? I'm close to Qin Yichen just to solve your father's problems. As long as he calls the bank, the bank will be able to make a large sum of money to your father."

Mo Mengshan hurriedly explained that this was a cover she had long thought of.

Ji Yonglun let her go, "Then, tell me honestly, whose baby is in your belly?"

Love in full bloom - Chapter 183 Kill the Witness

"Of course, it's yours." Mo Mengshan opened her hands and put them around his neck, "Yonglun, I do this for you, our children, and our future. I'm pregnant with your child. I can't be with Qin Yichen all the time."

Ji Yonglun raised his hands and stroked her belly, "You're quiet capable. I have condoms every time. How did you get pregnant?"

"It's broken. You didn't know it." said Mo Mengshan with a strange smile.

She did this in order to hold Ji Yonglun firmly and force him to marry her. She did not expect that she would tarp herself.

"You're such a cunning guy."

A strange expression crossed her face.

"Yonglun, I have invented a set of special exciting playing methods. Let's play on the stones over there, shall we?"

"Okay." he nodded with evil smile. She jumped onto the big rock at the edge of the cliff.

"Turn around, close your eyes and wait for me to surprise you." her fingers swam slowly over him.

Without any doubt, he closed his eyes and turned to the cliff.

Mo Mengshan's eyes flashed a cold light in the night and quietly raised her hand. With all her strength, Ji Yonglun was suddenly pushed forward and fell into the abyss.

"AH!" his shrill and despairing scream cut through the silent top of the mountain and was soon swallowed up by the darkness.

Mo Mengshan looked at the dark and gloomy valley bottom and the corners of her mouth were full of sinister smile.

Ji Yonglun, don't blame me. You were the one who blocked me away.

If the secret was revealed, I would die. So, you must die. Only the dead could keep a secret safe forever.

When Mo Mengshan went back, she was very calm. She arranged in advance to let her mother come and live in the house. Then, she told Qin family she would accompany her mom this night, so that she could leave without covering. No one would find out her secrets.

But, Mo Qinyu was still on alert.

Because every time the eldest aunt came, nothing was good.

Mo Mengshan came back at noon the next day. She believed that she did it cleanly and no one would ever find out her crime.

"I'd like to say that tomorrow is Saturday. Shall we go on holiday? We've never been together in a long time."

This obviously excluded Mo Qinyu.

He and Mo Qinyu had gone out together and Yichen should should go out with her together.

"Next week, you can do paternity test. Don't run around." said Qin Yichen.

A casual word, lighter than the night wind passing by, but in the heart of Mo Mengshan, it set off the waves.

"The doctor said it would be more accurate to do it when he is three months old. I want to do it at that time."

"Don't wait. Do it first." Qin Yichen changed his tone of command and his decision was unchangeable.

Mo Mengshan's back came out with cold sweat but her face was still calm. She dared not show any clue.

Qin Yichen's eyes were sharp like eagles and her subtle expression might be caught by him and arouse his suspicion.

"Well, it's all up to you." she nodded with a meek smile.

Mo Qinyu sat next to her and gave her a quiet look. She did not want to guess the appraisal result of Mo Mengshan. She wondered whether she could pass the test.

When everything was settled, she could do nothing but prayed for miracles.

Qin Yichen turned his eyes to her, "Tomorrow, your parents will be in Jincheng. On Monday, Toy will arrange them to go to the embassy to apply for visas. You can arrange other things yourself."

"Okay." she nodded, "Thank you."

Mo Mengshan's heart got tangled. She heard that Qin Yichen took over Xiao Wu's business. It seemed that the poor uncle's family would turn over.

In the future, Qin Yichen's favor would probably only be given to the second uncle's family, not to them.

Unless she could drive away Mo Qinyu, or she could really give birth to a son to Qin Yichen.

"Sincerely, my parents said they want to move to Jincheng, so that they can take care of me." she deliberately said that.

Qin Yichen showed no expression, but replied indifferently, "You don't need to tell me about your family."

Mo Mengshan's corner of the mouth jerked hard.

It was a problem for her parents to come and live, even to eat and travel. Of course, it was up to him to solve the problem.

"If they want to come here, they have to buy a house and a car." Her voice was soft and low, but clear enough for Qin Yichen to hear.

Qin Yichen raised a sneer at the corner of his mouth and grabbed the hand of the woman next to him. He stood up and walked straight off, as if he had not heard her at all.

"Where are you going?" Mo Qinyu was slightly shocked.

"Go out for the weekend." he shrugged.

Mo Mengshan was like being shocked by the thunder. He did not take her out but he took Mo Qinyu out.

What did she say wrong just now? Did she annoy him?

No, no, no. She denied it.

She was his woman somehow.

Her parents were his parents in law.

They came to stay. He should arrange a room and a car.

Why did he only care about Mo Qinyu's family and not hers?

It must had been Mo Qinyu the bitch, who had talked ill about her in front of him.

His face was very dark today and he forced her to do paternity test.

She would not let go of this cunning bitch.

She had figured out how to deal with her.

On the car, Mo Qinyu was a little uneasy. The shadow of the last vacation was still in her mind.

"You won't leave me in the villa again, will you?"

Qin Yichen didn't know whether to laugh or cry, "Unless you make a mistake."

"I didn't make a mistake. You heard me wrong." She mumbled in a very low voice, as if to herself.

"You should have told me about Xiao Wu." he gave a low hum.

She sighed softly.

In their eyes, she was a beggar who came to seek alms.

If she said it, wouldn't she be more like a beggar?

Little did she knew the king of hell could help her.

However, she did not want to say anything more. As long as she could cure Xiao Wu, she was willing to admit that mistake in a low voice.

"Well, it's my fault."

"I know." Qin Yichen's thin lips lifted slightly.

After some silent, his voice came again, "How can your brother be unconscious?"

"It was a car accident, three years ago at night..."

Love in full bloom - Chapter 184: Can I Have A Break

She compressed her lips before continuing: "Xiaofeng finished his evening self-study, and Acong picked him up with an electric car, there was a car accident on the bridge. A rich guy was drunk, he's driving a

sports car hit them. Acong fell into the river with his car, and Xiaofeng was thrown off, was seriously injured, and never woke up again. "

She lowered her head and a line of tears slipped from the bottom of her eyes, this was a scar in her heart that would never heal.

Qin Yichen's eyes deepened, "Has the perpetrator been arrested?"

"After the accident, he ran away. Two days later, he took the initiative to acknowledgement of guilt to the traffic police brigade. His family found a way and that people was sentenced to only one year. Two lives, only one year! This world, be rich is the most important thing. It is difficult for the poor to seek justice." She clenched her fists, and a fury flame was burning in her chest.

Qin Yichen glanced at her quietly, "then try to be a personal superior, and then settle accounts with him afterwards."

"You're right. I don't want to let him go. The law can't be fair to Acong and Xiaofeng. I'll get it myself." She said angrily.

Qin Yichen stretched out his arm, clasped the tip of her chin, and his mouth opened a cold arc. "The only chance you can become a superior is to please me."

She froze fiercely, the style of painting became fierce, and she had no time to change and digest.

But this was really the truth. She was at the lowest end of the pyramid. If she wanted to rely on her own efforts, she wouldn't be able to climb even the upper part of her life, let alone the top.

Standing next to him was not the same. Taking the roller coaster directly, rushing to the top of the tower, and she can freely overlook and despise the false money and power world.

"I didn't expect that I could find a shortcut. Compared to the tens of thousands of hardworking people, I'm considered to be God's darling." She said with a mockery.

With arms around his chest, he showed the Shura Mojun's arrogant attitude and wait for the worship of the little ghosts, "The chance will only be once, depending on whether you know how to cherish it."

She shrugged and sighed in her heart. She had been kicked to the battlefield. Was there any way out?

The car drove all the way to the dock, and he took her to the yacht.

"Serve your master well."

"Yes." She replied.

She's not on the vacation, okay? Obviously it was to find a chance to enslave her severely.

Lying on the lounge chair on the deck, Qin Yichen looked pleasant, and the sea breeze disturbed his black hair, adding a bit of messy beauty to him, making him look more like a demon, and more charming.

Mo Qinyu was very busy aside, she prepared the tea and wine and fruit for him.

"Master, can I take a break?"

"Did I let you not rest?" He said slowly, making her almost speechless. Who asked her to serve him wholeheartedly, and called her again and again?

She hurried to the chair next to her, picked up a big coconut, took a big sip, and lowered the fire in her heart.

"Master, why don't you bring out your favorite concubine?"

"You want her to come with me together?" Qin Yichen raised an eyebrow.

"No." She shook her head without hesitation.

Mo Mengshan was a big trouble. If she came, they wouldn't be so comfortable. The whole yacht would become her stage.

Qin Yichen reached out with a big hand and flicked her forehead. "Don't talk nonsense if you don't want to."

"I'll just ask." She wrinkled her nose. "Next week, do you really want her to do a paternity test?"

Qin Yichen swayed the wine glass in his hand, "Stupid woman, do you know that you have a particularly annoying place?"

"Where?" She was confused.

The all over place of her, there're too much placed he hated, she thought that there's nowhere he liked.

Qin Yichen evoked a cold arc in the corner of his mouth, slowly spit out word by word, "There is more nonsense."

She was speechless and took a sip of coconut.

That question was a nonsense just now, but she just wanted to bring up the topic.

"Actually, I just want to say that you are not quite sure that the child in Mo Mengshan's belly is yours?"

Qin Yichen took a sip of wine, and her charming eyes narrowed, he was glaring at her quietly, "Do you hope so, or not?"

A question was asked, and threw the question back to her.

"Of course I hope it's not, even if I'm just a coward, I'm legally your wife. Which wife wants her husband to have an illegitimate child?" She said slowly.

Qin Yichen curved the corner of his mouth, he was smiling as if he was sneering. She didn't know if it was mocking or something else.

She had no intention to explore, anyway, she was just telling the truth.

"It's so comfortable to lay on the deck. I want to take a nap." She quietly changed the subject.

"Become pig again?" He sneered sarcastically.

She made a playful grimace. "I'm Peggy's sister, Piggy."

"This name is good and it fits your image." Qin Yichen reached out and rubbed her head, messing up her hair.

She stuck her tongue out, moved the chair aside, and moved to a place where his arms could not reach, so that she could sleep peacefully.

As soon as she closed her eyes, she heard Qin Yichen's low voice come along with the sea breeze, "If you sleep now, don't sleep at night."

She trembled with trembling spirits, her eyes suddenly widened larger than the bell, "I don't want to sleep now, I wanna drink coconut juice, coconut juice is really delicious."

As soon as he heard this, he knew that someone was annoying again, and he would really break out anytime, anywhere.

There was a sneer of evil charm on Qin Yichen's handsome face.

Don't sleep, serve him well.

She felt her head burned, faint, and almost leaned subconsciously on him.

He leaned down and kissed her lips ...

The next day, her parents arrived in Jingcheng.

Knowing that they were arranged to stay in a five-star hotel and it's a presidential suite, Auntie almost lost her breath.

She came here a few times, all looking for a place to live by herself. Qin Yichen didn't care about her once, was the difference too big?

It's all Mo Qinyu's fault.

If it wasn't her who occupied the nest and didn't leave, she should live in the presidential suite and not her parents.

"Mom, don't care about this first. Have you arranged everything I asked you to do?" Mo Mengshan asked.

"Of course, you can rest assured that your uncle has done everything to ensure nothing is wrong." Auntie said.

"Then let's meet the second uncle and auntie." Mo Mengshan's mouth curved a very strange smile.

Love in full bloom - Chapter 185 She Fell Down Stairs.

Although the life was superior and she could have many jewelry and expensive clothes, the aunt had not lived in the presidential suite. She was really envious.

Mo Qinyu stopped at the door and didn't plan to invite her and Mo Mengshan in.

"What are you doing here? You are not welcome here!"

"I'm your aunt, anyway. Shouldn't you be polite to me?" the aunt pouted.

"I have decided to cut off all relations with you. You are no longer my aunt, and Mo Mengshan is no longer my cousin. Our family has no relationship with your family, and we will never meet again." Mo Qinyu said coldly.

The aunt really wanted to slap her hard, but today she and her daughter were here for something. They can only bear it first, and then they can find her to settle accounts.

Mo Mengshan showed a fake smile, "sister, can I talk to you?"

"What?" Mo Qinyu gave her a cold glance.

"It's not convenient to talk here. Let's go to the corridor." Mo Mengshan suddenly stepped forward and took her arm.

Mo Qinyu wanted to get rid of her, but she held her arm tightly and refused to let it go.

Aunt also grabbed her arm and dragged her to the corridor with Mo Mengshan, "what are you doing? Get away! "

Father Mo and Mother Mo heard the sound and ran out quickly. "What do you two want to do?" Mother Mo ran forward and pulled away Aunt.

"What can I do? Mengshan just wants to talk to Qinyu alone. Don't disturb them." Aunt took Mother Mo and Father Mo with the other hand, so that they would not destroy the plan of Mengshan.

In the corridor, Mo Mengshan walked slowly down the stairs, followed by Mo Qinyu. "If you want to say anything, please say it quickly. Don't waste time. I have something else to do later."

When Mo Mengshan stopped, there were still three steps left. She turned around and said, "Qinyu, do you often speak ill of me in front of Qin Yichen?"

Mo Qinyu chuckled, "that's what you want to say? Isn't that what you're good at? I'm not as free as you are! "

Mo Mengshan grabbed her arm. "Mo Qinyu, do you think I don't know? You want to drive me away every day. You are jealous that he loves me. You are jealous that he is better to me than you. You are more jealous that I have his children. So you are going to keep saying bad things about me in his ear, stirring up dissension and damaging our relationship. "

Mo Qinyu was amused. She seriously suspected that she was suffering from the same delusion as Qin Yiman. They always thought that she was hurting them.

"Mo Mengshan, whatever you think, I don't care and I don't want to talk with you." She wanted to break open her fingers and leave. Unexpectedly, she held tightly and refused to relax at all.

"Mo Qinyu, how can you do this to me? I'm your cousin anyway. You've done too much..." She cried and tugged at her, using both hands. As if she was mad, she wanted to drag her down the stairs together.

"Mo Mengshan, you let me go!" She seized the railing with one hand, and got rid of her with the other hand, lest she should drag her down.

Mo Mengshan tried her best to pull her, making her sleeve broken, and she just wanted to roll down with her.

Just then, the door of the corridor was pushed open. Father Mo and Mother Mo heard their daughter's voice, pushed away the aunt and ran in.

Mo Mengshan was afraid that they would break her plan. In the moment Mo Qinyu shook her hand, she suddenly released her hands, fell on the stairs and rolled down.

"Mengshan -" Aunt's scream sounded in the whole fire fighting corridor.

Mo Qinyu was frozen and her head was buzzing.

Did she make Mo Mengshan falling?

Mo Mengshan covered her stomach and groaned painfully, "Mom, it's hurt so much. Am I going to die?"

"No. You won't die." Aunt quickly took out her mobile phone and called her brother. He waited on the next floor according to Mo Mengshan's arrangement.

Mo Qinyu also took out her mobile phone, "I'll call for an ambulance."

"Get out! Go! You pushed my daughter down. Your heart is more poisonous than snakes and scorpions." Aunt roared, for fear that she would call the ambulance and destroy their plan.

"It was an accident, not Qinyu's fault." Mother Mo hurriedly explained. She also did not see clearly. She just saw two people arguing, and then Mo Mengshan falling down.

"Yes, when two people are arguing, both of them are not right." Father Mo said.

At this time, a man ran in from the door, helped Mo Mengshan with Aunt, and went upstairs.

Mo Qinyu recognized that this was her aunt's brother, Mo Mengshan's uncle.

Father Mo and Mother Mo also recognized, "Uncle Shen, why are you here?"

"He drove us here." "Aunt was afraid they would doubt it. She said hurriedly.

"Mom, will my child be gone?" Mo Mengshan cried deliberately to divert their attention.

"If the child is gone, I'll skin the little bitch." Aunt scolded and helped her into the elevator.

Mo Qinyu's family wanted to keep up with her, and she shouted to stop, "get out of my way. Don't hurt our Mengshan again."

She pressed the key hard for fear that they would come in.

It was closed.

Mo Qinyu was still muddled. She can't remember how Mo Mengshan fell down.

"Mom, will Mengshan miscarry?"

"I don't think she's bleeding. She should be OK." Mother Mo put her arm around her shoulder. "Don't be afraid, Qinyu. It's not your fault. It is an accident."

"Mengshan comes here and what she wants to say to you? Why do you argued in the corridor?" Father Mo asked.

"She said a lot of things. I don't know what she wanted to do. Then she grabbed me and refused to let me go. I was almost dragged down by her. " Mo Qinyu was in a mess. She hasn't got a clue yet.

Mo Mengshan came here to tell her unimportant things. It was too strange.

"I think she tried to pull Qinyu down, but she fell down." Mother Mo gave a low hum.

Father Mo sighed. "Anyway, call Qin Yichen. He will know sooner or later. If she really miscarries, my sister-in-law's would make it worse, according to her character. "

Mo Qinyu took her mobile phone, and her fingers trembled slightly because of the excessive palpitation.

Soon the phone was through. Qin Yichen's low voice came, "what's the matter?"

"Mo Mengshan fell down the stairs. Her mother took her to the hospital. I don't know how she is now?" she was so nervous so that she was sweating on the back.

There was silence in the phone, and the voice came, "which hospital?"

"I don't know. My aunt didn't allow me to follow her. She and her brother sent Mo Mengshan to hospital." She said in a low voice.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 258

The jewelry was gone

Jane pointed at Kris and cursed, "You're such a loser. If you had wealth and power, things wouldn't be like this."

"Exactly. You really are completely worthless." Changhe Su said, "You go divorce Mary right now, I don't want to be your father-in-law anymore."

"What are you talking about?" Mary said angrily "It's obviously your fault, why are you blaming Kris?"

"Why do they always blame Kris when it's not Kris's fault?" Mary thought angrily.

Kris was already used to their scolding. He was happy that Mary spoke for him.

He took Mary's hand and said, "Don't worry. Let's pay off the money first and get the house back."

After saying that, he looked at Jane, "Mom, do you have the number of the loan shark?"

"What for?" Jane asked.

"Call them," Kris said.

"Are you out of your mind?" Jane said, "What's the point of calling them? They'll do what you say?"

"If you don't give the number, then you two stand here barefoot." Mary said and pulled Kris's arms, "Let's go home."

She was about to leave here with Kris.

"Mary, don't go." Jane even walked over to Mary and pulled her, "If you leave, what should we do?"

"Mom, why don't you to give the number?" Mary was puzzled.

"I..." Jane sighed, "Okay, I'll give you the number. I'll see what you can do with people."

Then Jane took out her phone and gave the number to Kris.

At that moment, in the Audi A6 car, Xiaoqiang Shao looked at the jewelry excitedly.

Loan sharks at least knew how to identify the authenticity of jewelry. Xiaoqiang Shao was no exception. He could tell that the jewelry he was holding was real. He didn't expect to be so lucky today.

In his opinion, the Cartier bracelet, Kimberly diamond ring were already worthless, the most valuable was a necklace and bracelet on his hand as well as a sapphire ring. These three pieces of jewelry were worth a hundred or two hundred million dollars.

"Mr. Xiang will be very happy about this. Maybe he'll agree to me joining his organization." Xiaoqiang Shao thought.

He was thinking of reporting this to Bao Xiang when his phone rang. When he picked it up, it was an unfamiliar number.

"Hello, who is it?"

"Hello, I'm Jane Tang's son-in-law."

"Jane?" Xiaoqiang Shao was stunned. Was that the woman just now?

"What's the matter?" Xiaoqiang said impatiently.

"I want to foreclose the house."

"Redeem the house?" Hearing this, Xiaoqiang smiled wickedly, "Ok, you can. But you need pay for it."

"How about twenty million dollars plus interest? My mother-in-law lent you the money for just a week, so I'll give you twenty-five million dollars?"

"Twenty-five million?" Shao smiled coldly, "No, It isn't enough. The house is mine now. If you want to redeem it, you have to buy it at the current market price."

"How much money do you want?" Kris asked.

"Fifty million dollars." Xiaoqiang said.

"Okay, fine." Kris said, "Remember to bring the IOU."

Then he hung up the phone.

Xiaoqiang smiled and said to the driver, "Turn around. I can make a big profit again."

"Honey, what did they say?" Mary looked at Kris and said, "How much money do they want?"

Kris laughed and said, "Not much, just wait here until they come."

Jane looked at Kris and smirked, "What if you can't get the money when they come later?"

Twenty minutes later, two Audis stooped in front of them.

Followed by a few strong people from the car, a man with dyed red hair walked toward them.

This man was Xiaoqiang Shao.

"Who just called me?" Xiaoqiang came over and said.

"It's me." Kris stepped forward and said.

Xiaoqiang looked at Kris up and down and said contemptuously, "You don't wear more than two hundred dollars in total. You have fifty million dollars?"

Hearing this, Jane and the others were stunned. They can't believe Kris promised to redeem the house for \$50 million.

"You said three million a year in interest. I've only borrow the money for a month, so the interest is a few hundred thousand dollars at most. "

"You shut up." Xiaoqiang yelled at Jane, "The house is mine now, and I'll ask as much money as I want. You didn't pay me the first installment on time. You're the one who break the contract in the first place."

"You..." Jane had no reasons to retort him.

"It's illegal for you to be a loan shark. Who gives you the right to confiscate our house? I need to call the police," said Mary.

Xiaoqiang was about to get angry when he heard this, but when he looked at Mary, he was instantly captivated by her beautiful face.

He was drooling over Mary. "What a beautiful woman."

Then he said to Mary, "I have the contract. It's written in the paper."

Xiaoqiang took out the contract. It clearly stated that lenders had the right to confiscate the house if borrowers broke the contract. And if borrowers wanted to redeem it, borrowers had to buy it at the market price.

"This is blackmail."

"Blackmail?" Xiaoqiang said, "Anyway, the IOU is here."

Then he said to Mary, "Now you are homeless, why don't you be my girlfriend?"

Before he finished speaking, he was thrown far away. Then he fell heavily to the ground.

A few of his men hurriedly went over and helped Xiaoqiang up.

"Fuck you. You dare to hit me, beat him to death." Xiaoqiang gave his order, and a few of his men immediately surrounded Kris with iron cudgel in their hands.

"Damn it. He said that he could handle it, but he brings us so much trouble." Jane cursed Kris in her mind.

Jane was so scared that she hid behind Changhe.

Kris smiled coldly and was busy standing in front of Mary.

"He dared to molest Mary. I must teach him a lesson." Kris thought.

A few strong men that were about to hit Kris were knocked off their feet. These people were quite powerful to ordinary people, but Kris can beat him easily.

Jane was stunned, and so was Changhe. Mary couldn't believe what she saw.

Xiaoqiang on the side was so frightened that his legs were going weak.

Looking at Kris who was walking towards him, Xiaoqiang was afraid and said, "Don't come over, do you know who I am? You have to....."

"I don't care who you are." Kris walked in front of Xiaoqiang and was ready to punch him.

Immediately, Xiaoqiang closed his eyes in fear.

When he opened his eyes, he found a deep fist mark on the Audi. Cold sweat instantly slid off his forehead.

"Tell me your bank account."

"What?" Xiaoqiang thought he had heard wrong.

"Tell me your bank account quickly." Kris said impatiently.

Xiaoqiang cringed in fear and gave Kris his bank card.

Two minutes later, Kris tossed the bank card to Xiaoqiang and said, "Okay, I've transferred the money. Give me the keys now."

As soon as he finished, Xiaoqiang's phone rang with a text message beep.

He checked the message and found that he received the transfer of \$25,000,000.00.

"Didn't you promise to redeem the house with \$50 million?" Xiaoqiang asked.

Xiaoqiang was about to curse, but thinking that Kris was good at fighting, he held back his anger and handed Kris the keys.

"Can..... I go now?" Xiaoqiang asked.

"Give me the IOU."

Xiaoqiang quickly handed the IOU to Kris, then hurriedly turned around and ran back to the car. All of his men got into the car as well.

When they left, Kris tore up the IOU in pieces.

On the way, the more Xiaoqiang thought about it, the angrier he became. He had never been humiliated like this before.

"I must get my revenge, otherwise how can I hold my head high in front of my men?" He thought.

Thinking of this, he took out his phone and dialing Bao Xiang's number, "Mr. Xiang, You must help me take revenge. I've been hit by a man"

"I said I'm your man, but he kept scolding you and despising you." Xiaoqiang deliberately made up a falsehood to anger Bao Xiang in order to let Bao Xiang get revenge on Kris for him.

"What? Does he really dare to despise me?" Bao Xiang asked angrily.

"Yes. He also said that if you dared to take revenge on him, he will make you kneel on the ground and let you call him daddy." Xiaoqiang said as he wiped his tears.

"Fuck, he's looking for death." Bao Xiang slammed the table, blazing anger burning in his heart.

"Where are you? Take me to find him. I'll take my revenge." he asked.

.....

On the other side, Kris removed the seal from the door and used the key to open it. It was a mess in the room. All the drawers and cabinets were open.

Mary's face turned pale and ran up the stairs. Two minutes later, Mary rushed to Kris and said, "Kris, all the jewelry you gave me is gone."

When Jane heard this, she ran to her room and found all the drawers in her room open. Her jewelry also disappeared.

"They stole all the valuables."

"We need call the police."

"What's the use of calling the police? Do you have any proof that they took it?" Jane cried out.

"Honey, don't worry." Kris comforted Mary and said, "I'll find a way to get it back."

"How are you going to get it back? Jane shouted at Kris bitterly, "Can you find them? Even if you're a good fighter, can you beat ten men

together? Why didn't you check Xiaoqiang's Audi before you let him go?"

Kris was about to say something when he heard a rush of footsteps from outside the door.

His face changed, and by the sound of it, there were at least ten people outside.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 259

The Apollo Security Company

"Bang!"

The door was kicked open.

Immediately afterwards, Xiaoqiang Shao came in savagely. A dozen of strong men with hacking knives followed with him.

Jane Tang felt her feet was weak for being frightened. If she didn't grasp Changhe for support, she would fall to the ground on the spot.

Changhe wasn't any better. He was totally shocked.

"Oh, you are all here," Xiaoqiang looked at Kris Chen and said, "Weren't you tough just now? Do you dare to do it again?"

Kris' eyes instantly turned cold, and he said to Mary Su who was beside him, "Dear wife, take your parents upstairs. Leave it to me."

"Honey..." Mary wanted to refuse, but Changhe pulled her over.

"Mary, hurry up... Let's go upstairs," Changhe said, "it all happened because of this loser, so let him solve it."

When he finished speaking, he went upstairs taking Mary's arm in one hand and Jane's in another.

"Don't say that I didn't give you a chance, sucker." Xiaoqiang picked his ears and said, "You can do it this way. Kneel on the ground to beg for mercy, and then transfer the rest twenty-five million dollars to me. Maybe I will spare you when I'm happy."

Kris frowned. What was the security department of Tianmeng Garden doing?

How did these people get in?

At this moment, he felt extremely annoyed.

Those who could afford to buy houses in Tianmeng Garden were at least multimillionaires. For them, safety was more important than anything else. Now these people with lethal weapons had surrounded the residents. Would others dare to live in there if they see this?

"Sucker, were you fucking deaf? Didn't you hear the words?"

At this moment, a strong man beside Xiaoqiang shouted at Kris fiercely.

"Get on your knees, motherfucker!"

A brawny man rushed over, speaking.

Kris' face went cold and he kicked at him directly.

Kris kicked him heavily, and he flew out of the house.

"Fuck! How dare him! Kill him, brothers!" Xiaoqiang didn't expect that Kris dared to resist. He waved his hand, and the men behind him all rushed up waving their hacking knives.

Unfortunately, they were merely ordinary people even when they were holding weapons. They were nothing to a practitioner at the early stage of the innate-power stage like Kris.

Kris defeated them with a few cuffs and kicks.

They wailed in pain lying on the ground. Either were their arms broken or their legs.

Xiaoqiang was completely frightened. He knew Kris could fight, but he didn't expect that he could fight so well.

These people were all gangsters, and they were holding hacking knives.

"You... don't come over..."

Xiaoqiang's legs couldn't stop shaking.

Kris frowned in disgust. He kicked him over, stepped on his face, and said, "Hurry up and hand over the jewels..."

"What...what jewel?" Xiaoqiang said confusedly.

"Don't force me to be rough!"

"I'm telling you... don't go crazy. Bao Xiang will fix you when he comes later." Xiaoqiang Shao said, "You are doomed when the main troop comes."

"I don't care about leopard or tiger, whatever. Give me the jewels!" Kris got impatient. He grabbed Xiaoqiang's hand and twisted it.

"Ow..."

Xiaoqiang screamed instantly.

Hearing the voice, Changhe and Jane who were hiding in the room on the second floor quivered.

"No! Dad, open the door! I'm going down!" Mary bit her lip, feeling nervous.

"Mary, why do you care about that loser?" Jane grabbed Mary, not letting her open the door, "That jinx will only bring us disaster. We will be dead because of him sooner or later."

"Mom... how could you say that?" Mary stomped anxiously, almost burst into tears being angry with her parents.

"Are you handing it out or not?" Kris resorted to the Muscles Splitting and Bones Locking technique learned from the hierarch of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

"It hurts me...I'm handing it out. I'm handing it out..." Xiaoqiang's face was smeared with snots and tears. He felt that his arms were broken. The pain of splitting muscles and locking bones almost made him faint.

"Hurry up!" Kris said impatiently.

"Squeak!"

At this moment, the harsh sound of car tires rubbing against the ground suddenly came outside.

"Clap-clap!"

Immediately afterwards, the sound of rapid footsteps came in, and there were at least forty to fifty people outside.

"Aha, Bao Xiang is here, you're doomed, boy, you're doomed..."
Xiaoqiang suddenly exulted, "Boy, you will be dead..."

Before he finished speaking, dozens of muscular men carrying axes poured in from the door. The leader was a bald head, who had a leopard head tattoo on his bright bald head.

This person was Bao Xiang mentioned by Xiaoqiang.

Xiaoqiang quickly got up from the ground when Kris was distracted, and came to Bao Xiang's side rolling and climbing. He said, "Bao Xiang...Help me. This guy wants to kill me..."

Xiaoqiang pointed at Kris snivelling, and accused Kris of his rascality, "Bao Xiang, you won't see me if you come later... This guy said that he will cut off your head to make a chamber pot when you arrive..."

"Slash!"

Before Xiaoqiang finished speaking, Bao Xiang slapped his face without warning.

"Slash! Slash! Slash! "

Before Xiaoqiang could realize what had happened, there were a few more slaps.

"Slash!"

The last slap directly slapped off Xiaoqiang's last tooth.

"Fuck! Are you blind?" Bao Xiang was shocked and angry. Then fear came over him.

"Bao... Bao Xiang... Why, do you hit me..." Xiaoqiang said vaguely. At this point, he was dull for being beaten up. What happened? Why did Bao Xiang hit me?

"Motherfucker, I don't just want to hit you, I want to kill you," speaking of this, Bao Xiang took out an axe from his waist, showing a murderous aura.

"Enough!"

Kris shouted sharply. Xiang Bao almost dropped his axe for being shocked.

Flop!

Bao Xiang felt his legs were weak, and then he knelt in front of Kris, kept kowtowing, "Branch Leader, it was my fault! It was my fault...disturbing you, Branch Leader..."

Flop!

As soon as Bao Xiang knelt down, the strong men came with him also knelt and kowtowed, saying, "Please forgive us, Branch Leader."

What?

This scene fell into Xiaoqiang's eyes. He was so scared that he even peed.

A stink of urine came from him immediately.

What...what's going on?

Bao Xiang actually called him the Branch Leader... Could he be a senior leader of that organization?

Thinking of this, Xiaoqiang almost scared to death.

"Humph," Kris snorted coldly, "Didn't Changkong Yin tell you that you are not allowed to do illegal things anymore?"

Since the Shen family collapsed, Kris had issued orders to the Holy Dragon Cult as well as the Sun-Moon Holy Cult that it will not be allowed to do anything illegal.

The Holy Dragon Cult had a Golden Scale Society, and he didn't worry as Kuizi was there.

Unexpectedly, the Sun-Moon Holy Cult was still lending money at usury.

Bao Xiang was a leader of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, equivalent to the deacon of the Holy Dragon Cult. It could be said that his status was only under Changkong and Kris himself, How could him lead them to make trouble.

He simply didn't take his words.

"Branch Leader, it was a misunderstanding. We didn't..."

"How dare you to deny it?" Kris' eyes went sharp. He said, "Then why did he loan usury to my mother-in-law? He also forcibly occupied her villa and took away her and my wife's jewels!"

"This...this..." Bao Xiang was frightened. He didn't expect that the bastard would even dare to occupy the villa of the Branch Leader's mother-in-law. And how dare he take the jewels of the Branch Leader's wife and mother-in-law? Did they think that they live too long?

"Branch Leader, we were wronged. Since you issued the order, we hadn't done anything illegal." Bao Xiang kept kowtowing that his head was bleeding, "We have opened a few pawn shops in Westriver City. This guy is in charge of the pawnshop. The usury was his business. Moreover, he is not a disciple of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, so..."

At this moment, Bao Xiang was half dead being scared. Now Kris was the Holy Son of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, whose position was only under the leader and his wife. They didn't dare to disobey Kris no matter how bold they were.

What's more, Kris had saved all of their lives, hence they didn't dare to overtly agree but covertly oppose him for this point.

Kris frowned. It seemed that Bao Xiang really didn't know about this.

"Well, get up, all of you. Stop kowtowing," Kris waved his hand and said.

"Thank you, Branch Leader!"

Bao Xiang's felt relieved, and stood up from the ground. His forehead was covered by blood, but he didn't dare to wipe it.

"Branch Leader, what would you do with this guy?" Bao Xiang pointed at Xiaoqiang, who was kneeling on the ground. Dozens of disciples of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult stared at him.

All of them showed a murderous aura. Xiaoqiang knelt on the ground and shivered, "Bao Xiang...Don't kill me! I didn't know he is the Branch leader. Let me go, please... Give me a chance..."

"How dare you begging me to let you go after you provoking the Branch Leader? No way..."

"Alright," Kris said lightly, "Let him return the things and let him go this time."

"Didn't you hear what the Branch Leader said, you motherfucker?" Bao Xiang kicked him down, saying, "Hurry up and return the things."

Xiaoqiang rolled three or four times before he stopped, and then he ran to the car and took out all the jewels they plundered from the villa.

Taking the jewels, Kris pointed at the people he had knocked down, ordering people to drag them away.

"Aye!"

Then disciples of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult dragged them away.

Kris said to Bao Xiang, "I have something to tell you. When you are back, ask Changkong to set up a security company and name it...the Sun God..."

Bao Xiang stood by Kris respectfully, and listened carefully to every word of his.

"Have you remembered everything I said?" Kris asked.

"I remember it all!" Bao Xiang said reverently.

"Okay, remember, we must not let others know our true identity," Kris continued, "The security of Tianmeng Garden will be your responsibility in the future."

"Aye, we guarantee to complete the task!"

Kris nodded in satisfaction, and gave Mina Li's number to Bao Xiang, "This is the number of Tianmeng Garden's general manager. Contact her when you get back. Tell her that I arranged this, and you will be the manager of the security department."

Bao Xiang nodded in agitation. He took the number, and left excitedly.

When disciples from the Sun-Moon Holy Cult had left, Kris shouted to Mary who was upstairs, "Darling, come out! They have all left!"

As soon as the words were finished, the bedroom door on the second floor opened.

Changhe's craned his head of the door through the crack and looked out, finding that all the people in the hall were gone, only left Kris.

Then Mary rushed out of the door, ran downstairs quickly and looked Kris up and down nervously.

Seeing that he was unharmed, she felt relieved, "Honey, it's great that you are fine."

Kris felt warm seeing it. He raised his hand and said, "My dear wife, look, what is this!"

Mary saw the sapphire necklace in Kris' hand, and she was delighted, "The Heavenly City..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 260

Burst out

At three o'clock in the afternoon, Mary Su took Jane Tang and Changhe Su to Hejing Garden.

But honestly speaking, she didn't want to bring them here at all.

But their villa in Tianmeng Garden was in a mess. Even a part-time worker couldn't finish the cleaning in a day or two.

Mary had to bring them here with no choice.

"Honey, is this the house that you rent? It's too big." Jane couldn't help screaming as she walked into the house.

"The house is so luxurious that the rent must be very expensive." Changhe frowned, "Mary, don't be mad at us anymore. When the aunt arranged the house, move back and live with us."

"Nope, I won't go to your house anymore." Mary said, "I'll live with Kris later on."

"Mary, what are you talking about?" Jane walked to Mary and said, "Don't be angry with me anymore."

Then she glared at Kris Chen and said, "It's all your fault, garbage. You make my daughter like this. Can you afford the rent? Do you want you two to be tramps?"

Mary was fed up with this, and she said angrily, "Enough!"

"Mom, can you stop saying this nonsense?" Mary said with painful look, "Just now the usurers came to our house. Didn't Kris help solve the problem? Didn't Kris give the money? Why do you always treat him badly?"

And then Mary looked at Changhe , "Dad, why do you come back without telling us this time? Do you just want to get money? You'll come back when you're penniless since I was a child. So what? Home is a cash machine to you? You never care about me, why bother now?"

She never felt father's love since she was a kid.

Her mom always told her that her father worked outside for the family.

She was naive when she was young. So she studied hard, grew up hard and worked hard.

She just want to decrease her father's pressure. But gradually, she realized one thing.

This was actually in vain.

The money she earned couldn't satisfy Changhe or Jane.

They always exploited her under the banner of loving her and being good for her, just to make her a guarantee to let them live well.

But as the disappointment accumulated to an extent, Mary finally blew up.

Jane and Changhe looked at each other, with full awkwardness over their faces.

"Mary, how could you say this to your dad? He is for our family."

"Mary, do you remember that I used to buy you your favorite White Rabbit Creamy Candy?" Changhe forced a smile, "I'll buy you some now, okay?"

"Whatever." Mary threw this sentence coldly, and then went into the bedroom without looking at them.

Such a huge living room, was full of horrible silence.

Kris sighed and said, "Dad, mom, help yourself."

And then he turned around, went into the bedroom and soothed Mary.

"Honey, when does Kris become strong like this? And the money? Where does he get that?" Changhe said with confusion, "And it seemed that many people came downstairs just now. I attached to the door, and heard that they called Kris Branch Leader."

Jane smiled coldly, and told Changhe that Kris had been sent to prison for stealing a woman's underwear.

And last time Kris lied that he knew some underworld friends in the prison. Jane said this and embellished it.

"So he borrowed the money?"

Jane curled her mouth, "Or what? Do you really think he was rich?"

Changhe nodded, now he understood. But why did they call him Branch Leader?

"Why are you so stupid?" Jane rolled her eyes at Changhe, "It must be the underworld boss. Kris must asked him to come here, otherwise how could these problems be solved? Those usurers feared no one but the one who was harsher than them."

"You're smarter, honey!" Changhe couldn't help giving a thumb up to Jane.

"Don't flatter me."

Jane said, "Think ways to coax Mary. It's all Kris's fault. Mary must be influenced by him."

"True. Mary has been obedient since childhood, and has never disobeyed us. It's all Kris's fault! " Su Changhe's face clouded and said, "I absolutely won't allow him to hurt my daughter anymore. I must make them divorce."

At the same time, in the bedroom.

Mary held Kris and buried her head into his chest, "Honey, I'm so sorry to have parents like them, and... and sorry for letting you be wronged..."

Mary sobbed and said.

"My sweetie, don't cry." Kris wept the tears around her eyes with love, "Your parents care about you. Please don't blame them."

And then, Mary looked up and looked at Kris, "Why are you so nice. They have treated you in that way. Why do you still persuade me?"

Kris smiled bitterly. Frankly speaking, if they were not Mary's parents, Kris would have already driven them away.

But they were still Mary's parents. Now Mary was just angry, and she would absolutely forgive them after her anger disappeared.

Thinking for a while, Kris said, "Because they're your parents, my father and mother-in law."

Just then, Mary kissed Kris, "Honey, you're so nice to me. I won't divorce you in my whole life..."

At the other side, Master Yi Fang had received Master Qingyuan's information, and set off overnight with more than ten followers on the Emei Mount.

But the battle between the six schools and The Holy Dragon Cult had been white-hot, and elites whose stage were higher than The return-to-nature stage, had all been sent to the front line.

With no choice, Master Yi Fang had to bring more than ten followers of The acquired stage, and set off to Westriver City.

More than ten people went down the mountain in the darkness. Just about to take a rest, there was a rustle in the woods.

"Cheer up! Something's here!" Master Yi Fang stood up from the ground in a hurry, and looked around vigilantly.

More than ten followers of Emei Mount was back to back and made a circle, with weapons in their hands, looking around anxiously.

Honestly speaking, this was the first time for them to go down Emei Mount, and they had little experience.

At this time, someone asked with fear, "Ma...Master, are followers of The Holy Dragon Cult coming?"

Just then, the other female followers became nervous, too. Fear was spreading among them.

"Don't be afraid! It may be the beast." And then Yi Fang comforted herself, "It won't be The Holy Dragon Cult. They were mobbed by the elites from the six schools, how can they come to Emei Mount? This is impossible."

Just then, an obscene laughter came from the woods.

Jiejie... (this is an onomatopoeic word to describe the obscene laughter)

"So many beauties. What a big meal!"

All the female followers felt cold behind them (this saying is to describe one's fear in Chinese), and looked at the source of that sound, and saw eyes glittering with red light in the dark woods.

"Ah..."

A female follower shouted in the crowd, the circle get messed up instantly.

"Calm down!" Master Yi Fang shouted at this critical moment, "Who are you? Don't play tricks! Come out now!"

Jiejie...

"Nasty. But the nastier you are, the more I like you, the more excited I am..."

Whiz!

A dark shadow darted out of the woods.

And then a strong wind blew to the female followers, which caught them off guard, and everyone was knocked down by the strong wind.

Only Master Yi Fang who was at the fulfilled period of The innate-power stage stood still.

"Gangfeng, the elite at The return-to-nature stage from evil cult."

Master Yi Fang was extremely shocked. How's that possible! Maybe he belongs to The Sun-Moon Holy Cult?

No, impossible.

According to the news sent from the informers, The Holy Dragon Cult had ruined Bishop of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult's 70th birthday, and made Bishop of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult lose his face.

The Sun-Moon Holy Cult won't give a hand to The Holy Dragon Cult at this time.

Maybe the news is fake?

Just when Master Yi Fang was in a daze, the ghostly shadow had already rushed over.

“Huulaa!”

A strong and vigorous wind came instantly, and Master Yi Fang fell into coma with no chance to fight back.

.....

At ten o'clock in the evening, Lan Yu was waiting for Master Yi Fang at Westriver Airport, but had not met her, so she called her.

“Sorry, the number you have dialed is busy...”

Lan Yu was puzzled, and dialed other followers' number, but still failed.

Her heart suddenly pounded. Do Yi Fang and her followers meet trouble?

Under this circumstance, Lan Yu dialed Master Qingyuan's number, and told her the situation.

And then Master Qingyu with her two female followers rushed to Westriver Airport.

At 11 o'clock in the evening, they took the last flight from Xichuan city to Emei Mount. It took one and half hour to Emei Mount.

After getting off the plane, Master Qingyuan took Lan Yu rushing to Emei Mount.

At this time, Lan Yu prayed in her heart, hoping Master Yi Fang was safe and sound.

Since her own master was killed by The Holy Dragon Cult, Yi Fang had been her master. Though Yi Fang was actually her master's fellow, she treated Yi Fang as her second master in her heart.

They came to the foot of Emei Mount with silence along the road.

At this time a female follower shouted suddenly, "Master, look! There is a phone!"

And then they came up.

"This...This is Master Yi Fang's phone." Staring at this pink Apple Phone, Lan Yu shook her body, and recognized it for a glance.

This phone was the birthday gift Lan Yu sent to Yi Fang after she went down Emei Mount. She painted it pink by herself, and at the back of the phone was the group photo of them.

She turned the phone over, and saw the group photo.

"Master Qingyuan, how could Master Yi Fang's phone be..."

"Shh, keep quiet. Something's moving!" Master Qingyuan made a gesture of keeping quiet.

"Susususus..."

Master Qingyuan picked up a small stone, and carried the small stone with her genuine energy.

"Whiz", the small stone flew out just like a bullet.

"Pupupu." (this is an onomatopoeic word to describe the sound when birds fly)

And it scared ten owls standing in the branch away.

"Well, it's the owl. It's safe." Master Qingyuan said.

Lan Yu and other two female followers all sighed with relief.

Just as they let down their guard, suddenly a human's crying came from the dark woods.

"Wuuuu..."

That voice was like a woman, also like a crying kid.

It made Lan Yu and others chilled and frightened.

"Ma...Master, is there a ghost?" A female follower couldn't help asking.

"Bullshit! When do you meet a ghost since you have lived in Emei Mount for decades?" Master Qingyuan scolded her and then said loudly, "Who's that? I'll let you pay if you don't come out."

Just then, the leaves around them made a sound "suuuu", and that woman's crying was sometimes near and sometimes far away, just like crying beside their eyes.

"Wuwuwu...My senior fellow is true...Wuuuu... I got a big fish today..."

Shua!

A white figure darted out of the woods.

Then a chill rose from the bottom of their feet. They wanted to move, but they found that they could not move their feet at all.

But just staring...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 261

We are Going to Kunlun Mountains

Kris was awakened by the ring of his cellphone when he was sound asleep.

Damn it, who was it that called me so early in the morning?

He picked up the phone, it was Xiaolong Tan.

He kept speechless for a while. He wondered why Xiaolong called him because they never met after they were discharged from prison.

After short-time thinking, Kris answered the phone.

As the phone got through, Xiaolong asked warmly "Kris, you woke up?"

"Xiaolong, I just got up."

Kris smiled and asked "Do you have any instructions for me to call me so early?"

"Haha, Where are you now? I will drive there to pick you up." Xiaolong said and laughed.

Kris thought for a second and told Xiaolong his location.

Twenty minutes later, a Rolls-Royce stopped at the gate of Hejing Garden, and a middle-aged man in a black Tang suit came out from the car.

Who could that be if he was not Xiaolong ?

Xiaolong hugged Kris once he got off the car. Then he said "I haven't seen you for a long time, Kris."

"Yes, Xiaolong." Kris smiled and patted Xiaolong's back gently.

"Get on the car, we will talk later."

Xiaolong asked the driver to the airport once they got on the car.

Kris felt confused so he asked "Xiaolong, where are we going?"

"Kunlun Mountains."

"What? Kunlun Mountains?" kris was surprised and asked "Xiaolong, are you kidding me?"

Xiaolong smiled bitterly and asked "Kris, do you know why I didn't contact you recently?"

Kris shook his head.

Well...

Xiaolong sighed, then he said "Recently six major schools are working together to attack the Holy Dragon Cult, I have my hands full. So that I didn't contact you."

What?

Kris was shocked, then he asked immediately "Xiaolong, are you okay?"

Xiaolong was touched seeing Kris cared about him so much. So he said "Don't worry, I'm fine."

"Just you have to go to Kunlun Mountains with me this time." Xiaolong explained. "Half month ago, our bishop asked all sub-branch leaders to Kunlun Mountains. But I didn't inform you for I believed their attack would not last long time. I never expected that they are like they had Viagra recently and I'm afraid they are going to launch a general offensive."

Xiaolong paused for a second, then he said " Kris, remember, you are my brother. Be with me all the time, I will not let you be in danger."

"Thank you, Xiaolong." Kris was kind of moved. He didn't expect Xiaolong went against the bishop's order for him.

"We are intimate brothers." Xiaolong patted on Kris' shoulder and said "I have no relative but you, brother."

Kris felt depressed hearing what Xiaolong said without a reason.

He was ashamed and guilty.

Actually, he just wanted to help Lan Yu at the beginning.

He could feel that Xiaolong treated him as his brother.

Their Rolls-Royce drove to the airport of Westriver City. They saw Kuizi after they got off the car.

"Sub-branch leader, adviser."

Kuizi came to Kris and Xiaolong one they got off the car.

"Why you are here?"

"I asked him to come."

Xiaolong smiled, then he explained "We are in a severe situation now. I will feel much more reassured when Kuizi is with you."

"Don't worry, adviser. I will never let anyone hurt branch leader even though I have to die. " Kuizi said seriously.

He was the loyal supporter of Kris now. He would follow even without Xiaolong's order.

"Good bro." Kris patted Kuizi and said "Don't worry, we will be fine."

"Hehe.." Kuizi touched his own head and laughed funnily.

Half hour later, their plane flied to Kunlun.

Kunlun mountains, also known as Mount Kunlun, Holy mountain and the ancestor of mountains.

It was called the dragon vein. The Holy Dragon Cult was named after it.

Kunlun Mountains enjoyed a high altitude, unfortunately Kris had altitude effect once the plane was landed.

His symptoms were slight. Besides, his practice was high so that he adopted it the next day.

I had to tell you that it was super cold here. It snowed heavily even in September and October.

It was good that there was a mall in the airport. Or Kris and Kuizi would be frozen here as two southerners.

Xiaolong told them after they went out of the airport "There are plenty of people from the six major schools. So remember, don't be discovered. If someone asked what are we doing here, tell them we come here for travel."

Then Xiaolong gave Kris and Kuizi two travel bags. There were some equipment for claiming mountains and a tent in each bag.

Good, Xiaolong was so thoughtful.

The three of them stopped for a while after some walking, sometimes they took some photos. It seemed they were here for travel.

After a day's travel, finally they came to the foot of Kunlun Mountains.

It was shocking to overlook the lofty Kunlun Mountains.

The main road was occupied by the six major schools, so Xiaolong could only lead them to claim up from the footpath.

Both Kris and Kuizi were cold and hungry. And they had to kept quiet. Snowslide might be caused if they were careless, then they might die.

It was getting dark, so the three found a huge stone to pitch their tent behind it.

They supposed to cheat the six major schools with the tent in their bags. They never expected they could use it today. It was nice.

Kris realized that Xiaolong already arranged everything for them.

Could you image three men stay in one tent to warm themselves?

Kris swore that he would never be in the a tent with other men in the rest of his life.

The three men pressed forward on their way the next morning. They finally got their destination at around twelve at noon. They arrived at the Holy Dragon Cult located in the south part of Kunlun Mountains.

You could never imagine that there was such a majestic building on the top of Kunlun Mountains which was thousands of meters high.

A ten meters' tall wall came into Kris, and one side of the gate was a goddess statue of the leopard with a human head, the other side was a god statue of the dragon with a human face.

If I were right, they were West Queen and King Muwang of Kunlun Mountains in the legend.

The holy Dragon Cult was so rampant that they put the two respected god in front of their gate.

Xiaolong told Kris that it was the back door of the Holy Dragon Cult, and the other side was a thousands meters' precipice.

Kuizi looked down and he was scared to death.

Damn it, could the six major school attack such a precipitous place?

"Open the door, I'm Xiaolong." Xiaolong shouted.

"Friends come from distance." A sound came from the door.

Xiaolong replied "We will kill them."

"Hurry up, open the door. Our adviser came back."

The closed door opened slowly.

Dozens of followers of the Holy Dragon Cult in helmet and armour got down on one knee and said respectfully "Welcome back, adviser."

Shit.

Kris felt unreal seeing them.

It seemed that he was time travelled to ancient time from modern time.

This kind of feeling got stronger when Kris entered the gate.

Row upon row of buildings appeared once Kris entered the Holy Dragon Cult. The buildings here seemed dangerous compared with the spectacular building of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult. And it seemed much more antique.

Coldness suddenly disappeared once they entered the gate of the Holy Dragon Cult. It seemed like they entered Spring from Winter.

There was a water channel smoking between houses, which made Kris surprised greatly.

Xiaolong Told Kris it was hot spring.

What?

Hot spring?

How could there was a hot spring in the thousand meters' mountains. It went against rules.

No wonder it was as warm as spring here, it was because of the hot spring.

Kuizi was speechless seeing this.

Kuizi was curious about everything here like Grandma Liu entered Grand View Garden.

It was Xiaolong's world after entering the Holy Dragon Cult. People stopped walking and bent to Xiaolong every now and then.

"Xiaolong, I think it's better not to walk together with you."

"Why?"

"It's too stressful." Kris smiled bitterly and said.

Kuizi, who was standing beside, nodded in a hurry.

Xiaolong laughed and said "You are my brother, you have to get used to this."

"How about this? I will ask someone to lead you to rest first. Relax yourselves in the hot spring to ease your fatigue." Xiaolong asked two servants to come. Then he said to Kris "Have a good rest. There will be a grand campfire party at night. I will introduce you to our bishop then."

He patted the shoulder of Kris and left.

"Branch leader, our adviser wanted to introduce you to the bishop. You are going to be awesome." said Kuizi enviously.

Kris just smiled, he didn't say anything.

In the afternoon, Kris and Kuizi had a comfortable hot spring bath. Then they had a yummy meal, they were so satisfied.

They fell asleep at last. They woke up when a servant knocked at the door.

It scared Kuizi when he opened the door, because the servants were holding two lanterns in hands.

"Branch leader, adviser has been waiting you for a long time, please follow me."

Kris nodded and followed them.

Damn it, why the servants were like eunuchs.

Kris was like an emperor, and Kuizi was like the general manager beside the emperor. And the two servants were like eunuchs.

Kris laughed out hearing what Kuizi murmured.

Kris came to a platform after five minutes' walk. Xiaolong was waiting there for some time.

Xiaolong was in a crown on head and gown. He was holding a fan made of fur. He was exactly Kongming Zhuge if his mustache was longer.

"Brother, I have been waiting here for you for a long time."

Kris shivered without any reason hearing what Xiaolong said.

What's wrong? Why Xiaolong talked like this just after several hours?

"Let's go, the party is going to start. Don't make the bishop wait too long." Xiaolong grasped Kris' hand and went to the palace while talking.

There was a hubbub of voices in the palace. Thousands of followers were gathered there.

A huge campfire was on in the center of the hall and lightened the palace.

A hot wave overwhelmed them as they entered.

One thing good was there was a top on the fire, so that it would not cause fire.

Xiaolong took Kris to go in, and people began to bent to Xiaolong to show their respect one after another.

Xiaolong smiled at them and went to the bishop directly.

"Hehe, my adviser came back. " The bishop of the Holy Dragon Cult laughed and stood up. "Hurry up, come here, my adviser."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 262

Hostage

"Your Bishop!" Xiaolong Tan immediately went down on one knee and shouted respectfully at the Bishop.

"Good, good." The Bishop said several words in a row, and stood up to help Xiaolong Tan up personally, he looked at him carefully, "This has been a hard work for you the military counselor."

"It's nothing, it's subordinate's job to share the burden for the Bishop."

Look at what he said, he made the Bishop couldn't have been more comfortable.

The Bishop's wife beside also smiled charmingly, "This time, the Six Major Schools besieged our Holy Dragon Cult, thanks to military counselor's thorough planning, he's really worthy of being Holy Dragon Cult's Wolong Zhuge (Liang Zhuge, an ancient Chinese chancellor of the state of Shu Han during the Three Kingdoms period who has been recognized as the greatest and most accomplished strategist of his era)."

"Thank you, Madam!" Xiaolong Tan spoke respectfully.

Kris Chen looked at the Holy Dragon Cult's Bishop and his wife carefully.

The Holy Dragon Cult's Bishop was handsome and looked much younger than the Sun-Moon Holy Cult's Bishop.

He was in his early forties at most.

It's just that the Bishop's wife was far inferior to Quan Mu.

She was not a beauty who still gorgeous at a second glance, she just looked flirty.

At this time, Xiaolong Tan pulled Kris over, "Bishop, this is Kris, he's the one who saved my life."

"Oh! Is this the little brother who saved you?" Bishop looked at Kris and stroked his palm, laughing, "Good, not bad, hero bores in younger generations indeed."

Hearing the Bishop's praise, Xiaolong Tan also delighted.

"Kris, why don't you thank the Bishop!"

"Thank you, Bishop, may immortal bless Bishop forever."

As soon as he finished speaking, Xiaolong was stunned, and Bishop as well as his wife were also confused.

In next second Bishop's wife Meiji Cai, laughed, "Military counselor, this little brother of yours speaks so wisely, but he's just like you."

"Hahaha..."

Bishop also laughed out loud, "Interesting and funny, Madame, what do you think I should reward him with?"

Meiji Cai smiled lightly and said, "Bishop already has an idea in mind, so why do you need to ask me."

Hearing this, Zaitian Long nodded his head, "Kris, do you know the position of the military counselor in our cult?"

Kris did not speak, standing beside and waiting for his answer.

"I'll tell you, I've got one military counselor, he's better than thousands of disciples." Zaitian smiled and said, "You saved the military counselor, this is a great contribution, let's say, I can't be stingy, I'll designate you as the Sub-Headquarters Leader."

What?

Sub-Headquarters Leader?

Fuck!

Kuizi who stood beside was dumbfounded, how come Kris has become the Sub-Headquarters Leader within a few words?

The Sub-Headquarters Leader is in the middle and senior level of the Holy Dragon Cult, its superior can be the Holy Dragon Cult Guardian, who is an absolute regional premier, controlling a quarter of the Holy Dragon Cult disciples.

Kris looked at Xiaolong, Xiaolong smiled at him slightly and nodded gently.

He understood instantly.

"Thank you, Bishop and Madam, I will definitely not fail to live up to the expectations of yours."

"Stand up." Zaitian smiled and turned around to sit on the seat, looking at Xiaolong, "Military counselor, quickly tell us what you have achieved after you out of the mountain this time."

"Bishop, this time I originally split up my troops, I sent one group of troops to the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the other to capture the disciples of the Six Major Schools alive." Saying that, Xiaolong kneeled on the ground, "The people we sent managed to convince the Lord of Baihu Star and Lord of Xuanwu Star of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, and we almost could gobble up the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, yet a man ruined the plan at the crucial moment, resulting more than two hundred disciples of our Holy Dragon Cult all sacrificed."

"Please punish me, Bishop!" Xiaolong said with a sad face as he knelt down on the ground.

Wow!

As soon as Xiaolong's words were spoken, the whole hall was instantly in uproar!

Another two hundred disciples died in the battle.

This... How could it possible!

Kris was stunned, and his heart trembled violently.

Fuck, so the 70th birthday of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult's Bishop was planned by Xiaolong?

Shit, it was quite a coincidence, wasn't it?

Kris laughed bitterly in his heart, so Xiaolong's plan was discerned by him.

If it wasn't for him, the Sun-Moon Holy Cult would have really been gobbled up by the Holy Dragon Cult that day.

He was slightly worried, with so many disciples of the Holy Dragon Cult dead, would the Bishop really chastise Xiaolong?

Zaitian looked calm, no fluctuations could be seen on his face.

"The merger of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult was an unexpected failure, resulting in the burial of two hundred disciples of our cult, and now I am here to announce the removal of Xiaolong's White Dragon Guardian. However, the siege of Six Major Schools to the Holy Dragon Cult still requires Xiaolong's counsel, and the Military Counselor is appointed to Xiaolong."

Saying that, Zaitian looked at Xiaolong, "Do you have any discontent!"

"I'm totally convinced!" Xiaolong groveled on the ground, he made a big mistake, so many disciples had died and he still retained his position as a military counselor, how could Xiaolong still have any discontent.

Bishop had removed the position of Xiaolong's White Dragon Guardian, and that meant this position was now unoccupied.

According to the current serious situation, someone would definitely fill the gap.

"Good." Zaitian said, "Did you achieve anything else this time when you off the mountain?"

"Please wait a moment, my Bishop." Said Xiaolong standing up and shouted at the stage, "Everyone be quiet, I have something to say."

As soon as his words were spoken, the entire hall instantly quieted down, only the bonfires were burning with splintering sounds.

"Bring them up here."

After he said that, a man wearing a black high hat and black robes walked in with a chain in his hand, the other end of the chain was an oversized cage that held dozens of hostages.

"Crunch, crunch."

The wheels of the car let out a piercing sound.

Then, a man wearing a white top hat and a white robe appeared in Kris's sight.

Another car full of hostages.

Jesus, why were all these people locked up in iron cages?

Kris fixed his eyes and discovered that there were men and women among these people, and the clothes they wore were different, seemingly... They were disciples of the Six Major Schools.

Damn, these were the captives of the Six Major Schools!

Just as Kris was surprised, four more cages were pulled in from the back.

"Bishop, this is what I've done for the past few days!" Xiaolong put his right hand over the left and said, "These six iron cages hold the disciples

of the Six Major Schools separately, as long as these hostages are captured by us, the Six Major Schools wouldn't dare to attack us rashly."

"Good, good." Zaitian walked down and said, "With these hostages, the siege of the Six Major Schools will be resolved easily."

After saying that, the disciples in the hall knelt down together, shouting, "Bishop Shrewd, Bishop Shrewd..."

Kris also followed them to went down on one knee, but his eyes were gazed at the iron cage in front of the bonfire.

Fortunately, this time Xiaolong wasn't entirely unproductive, and the Six Major Schools might not be able to attack their base with these hostages.

Xiaolong's merits could offset his demerits.

Just as Kris was sighing in his mind, a woman in the iron cage suddenly yelled, "Bah, delusional, even if I die, I won't let you heterodox doctrines succeed."

After she said that, several other disciples of the Six Major Schools in the iron cage echoed, "That's right, we will never give in to you."

"You are looking for death!"

A man in blue and about fifty years old stepped out.

"Slap!"

He raised his hand with a whip and lashed the woman right on her body.

The hat on the woman's head was smacked away, revealing the bald head covered by the hat.

"Yo, a little nun." The Blue Dragon Guardian Yiqiu Deng laughed, "I didn't expect you to be a beauty!"

"How could you beat my captives, Blue Dragon Guardian?" The White Ghost wearing a black high hat looked at the Blue Dragon Guardian with a pissed face, "This nun is a presbyter of Emei Mountain and an important hostage, also they all hit by soften muscle powder so that they can't withstand your whip, if they're killed, those nuns of the Emei School will fight you to death."

"Oooh... Senior apprentice is right, Blue Dragon Guardian, you need to figure out the owner when you beat a dog, oooh..." The White Ghost said with a broken voice.

Hearing the gender-confused voice of the Black and White Ghosts, Yiqiu Deng got goosebumps, he frowned and stepped back with a cold snort.

Kris gazed at that nun, and in the next second, he opened his eyes wide.

Fuck, this... Wasn't she Master Qingyuan?

She... How did she get caught here?

Shortly after, Kris saw Lan Yu who was beside Qingyuan, at this time, Lan Yu was in a total mess with ruffled hair.

Kris suddenly became anxious, what the hell was going on?

Why was Lan Yu here too?

At this time, Xiaolong turned to Bishop and said, "Bishop, the priority is to spread the news about the hostages."

Zaitian nodded, "Listen to my order, someone go inform the Six Major Schools, if they don't retreat, kill all the captives."

Zaitian spoke in a very flat tone, as if for him, kill a person was like killing a chicken.

"Copy that!"

A Holy Dragon Cult disciple ran out in a flurry after receiving the order.

"Zaitian, you shall not die in peace!" Qingyuan looked at Zaitian with a grumpy face.

"How dare you!"

"Stupid nun seeks for death!"

The Holy Dragon Cult disciples in the hall shouted hastily.

"Looking for death!" Black Ghost came to the cage in a flash, his move was as fast as lightning, and he grabbed Qingyuan's neck, "I'll fulfill your wish now!"

Hmm...

Qingyuan's face reddened and gradually turned from red to purple, she gradually been deprived of oxygen.

"No... Let go of Master Qingyuan!"

"Master... heterodox doctrines, let go of my master!"

"Quickly, let go of Qingyuan..."

They couldn't even lift a shred of strength because they got the softening muscle powder, they couldn't even turn over except for speak.

They could only watch Qingyuan being strangled by White Ghost.

As she was about to run out of breath, Yiqiu Deng suddenly said with a sneer, "White Ghost... Didn't you say that the stupid nun was a presbyter of the Emei School, such an important hostage, aren't you afraid that the Emei School will fight you to the death after you kill her?"

"Ohhh... Senior apprentice, what the Blue Dragon Guardian said... Oooh, seems to make some sense..."

"Shut up, you silly dumb!" White Ghost cursed at Black Ghost, but he loosened his hand which was strangling Qingyuan tightly.

"Whew, whew, whew!"

Qingyuan had survived from death and was now collapsed in the cage, gulping for air.

She really felt like she was dying at that moment.

On the other side, where the Six Major Schools camped.

Shaolin School's Chief of Dharma Hall Master Shiming, Wudang School's leader Yuanqiao Zhang, Emei School's leader Master Jinglian, Gaibang School's leader Daxiao Ma, Huashan School's leader Butong Hao and Wuliangjian School's East and South Sword King.

The seven decision makers of Six Major Schools were in the tent discussing when to launch the general attack.

At that moment, panicked voices came from outside.

"Report..."

Followed by a Huashan School disciple who crawled in, "Bad news, bad news!"

Butong Hao stood up and said at the disciple, "Don't worry, tell me what happened..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 263

Rescuing the captives

"My Lord, here is the latest news from Holy Dragon Cult, that, they took disciples from we six major schools, a total of 87 people as captives." The messenger said anxiously: "If we don't retreat, they... will Kill them all!"

"What?"

At this moment, everyone in the tent stood up.

.....

In the hall of Holy Dragon Cult, the bonfire meeting was proceeding in an orderly manner.

Right at this time, Xionglong Tan was sitting next to the left side of the cult Bishop, and next to him were seated the blue dragon guardian Yiqiu Deng, and the black dragon guardian Wudi Geng.

And the yellow dragon guardian named Tongtian Wu was seated at the end of the row, and he was the one who ate an expired obstacle - breaking Pill at the Dingding auction the other day.

However, he was in a coma at that time, so he didn't know Kris.

Behind Tongtian were seated the backbone members of Holy Dragon cult. It was reasonable that Kris be seated in the third row, but for the sake of Xionglong, he was arranged to sit beside him.

Kuizi was in a miserable situation, and he was sitting in the fourth row, but he was already satisfied with the seat arrangement.

After three rounds of scales of wine , a disciple brought a report: "We have news...the six major schools don't believe we have their disciples in our hands."

"Hmph, go to hell, all of them!" Zaitian Long said with a sneer: "Go, catch two people and hang them outside the city gate, let them take a good look at their disciples!"

"Yes, m Lord!"

Immediately afterwards, two burly men stood up, opened the iron cage, and dragged two people out of it.

They are disciples of Huashan School.

"No, please let me go, please don't harm me..."

"Master, please, I am willing to join the Holy Dragon Cult..."

The temperature on Kunlun Mountains at night was at least 20 degrees below zero. When they were arrested from the south, they were still wearing thin clothes. Hanging outside was not just a shame, the freezing air would have killed them.

"Bah, such a coward, bringing shame on six major schools!." Master Qingyuan was furious that she would have killed the coward with her sword.

Not only Master Qingyuan, but the disciples of the other six schools were also angry. The disciples of the Huashan School felt the gaze from the people around them, and they were feeling greatly ashamed and angry.

"Hahaha...this coward is from the so called righteous school? what a joke." Yiqiu laughed.

"This kind of coward is not eligible to join Holy Dragon Cult." the black dragon guardian Wudi curled his lips in disdain: "Only warriors are worthy of joining the cult."

People around him gave applause to what he said.

Zaitian Long was also very happy hearing that, she nodded his head again and again, and the atmosphere at the scene became more and more lively.

Immediately, he ordered that the captivated disciples of the six major schools be taken into the dungeon.

Ten minutes later, the disciples of the Holy Dragon Cult came to report: "Mr Lord, the six major schools has sent back the word, they agreed to retreat!"

What?

Zaitian stood up abruptly: "Good, good, really good!"

Immediately after Xiaolong and others had stood up, they raised their wine scales and shouted in unison: "Congratulations to the our Lord!"

"Hahaha... a month of fierce attack, the six major schools are finally going to give in!" Zaitian was so excited that he raised his glass and said: "Today is a great day, come, everyone enjoy the wine."

"Cheers!"

Thousands of people shouted.

The six major schools were finally going to retreat, and all the big rocks hanging on everyone's hearts were removed.

At this time, yellow dragon guardian Tongtian stood up and said: "Congratulations to the Bishop, the six major schools have retreated, and no one can stop the progress of the Holy Dragon Cult in the future."

The Bishop of the Cult Zaitian Long nodded and smiled. He didn't say a word. He knew that this old manager of the cult couldn't stand up for no reason. There must be something wrong.

Sure enough, after Tongtian finished speaking, he continued: "Master, today is the day of great rejoicing, and there is a request from your subordinate."

Zaitian laughed and said, "Go ahead, just say it."

"Thanks my lord!" Tongtian bowed and said: "I have joined the Holy Dragon Cult for forty years, and I have no children but only one granddaughter. Her marriage is a big concern to me. So I want to get a grandson-in-law for her from among the disciples of the cult, so I need your help."

Zaitian was glad to hear that, the thing was so easy to handle. And it was a good thing!

Tongtian's granddaughter is very cute and very popular in Holy Dragon Cult.

As Tongtian has no children and no daughters, so he loves Yuhan his granddaughter very much.

After pondering for a moment, Zaitian said, "Yuhan is only twenty this year, do not be worried about it, she is still young."

Hearing this, Tongtian became anxious and hurriedly knelt on the ground: "Lord, i am so old, I am afraid my remaining life is just a few years, I don't want to see Yuhan does not find a good husband before I die."

Hearing this, Zaitian did not want to refuse him. He knew that Yuhan was suffering from cold poison, and he relied on Tongtian's profound skills to continue her life.

But Tongtian is old, he is afraid that no one will take care of Yuhan after he died.

"Okay, I promise you!" Zaitian walked to Tongtian's side and helped him up: "I also love Yuhan, so I definitely can't delay her happiness."

"Thank you Lord!" Tongtian was grateful.

.....

Since the head of the Huashan school recognized his disciples, the original plan of the six major schools had been completely disrupted.

The head of the Huashan school Buchi Hao saw his disciples being hanged on the wall and cried, wishing to slap these two cowards.

It's really embarrassing, how did their Huashan faction make these two useless.

"Mr Hao, calm down, the most urgent task is to find a way to rescue the disciples." Shiming the monk comforted him.

"Yes." Daxiao Ma, deputy head of Gaibang School said, "It seems that the plan to besiege the damned Cult can only be put aside."

"No!" East Sword King said: "If we just give up like this, our one month's hard work will be wasted"

"Yes, I don't agree!" South Sword King said.

"I agree too."

In the surprised eyes of Master Shiming and Daxiao, Buchi said, "What if this is the strategy of the Holy Dragon Cult?"

"Furthermore, we have been besieging the Holy Dragon Cult for a month, and we are about to completely destroy them. Isn't it a failure to retreat at this time?" Buchi said awe-inspiringly: "For the sake of the stability of the society, I decided not to save the captives."

Upon hearing this, both the East Sword King and the South Sword King looked with admired look.

Yuanqiao Zhang shook his head: "No, that's dozens of lives. If it's spread out, how would the world think about us?"

"No, I quite agree with Mr Hao." Master Jinglian said: "The long-term pain is worse than the short-term pain. If you want to bring peace back to the martial arts world, someone is doomed to sacrifice."

After speaking, there was no sound in the big tent, and then an argument broke out.

The result was that no one could persuade anyone, and finally the thing ended up unhappy.

With this quarrel, the six major schools alliance existed in name only.

Xiaolong's plan was successful, and the effect was even better than he expected.

At ten o'clock in the evening, the Holy Dragon Cult crowd dispersed.

The drunk Kuizi returned to the room with Kris on his back.

He helped Kris onto the bed, changed the quilt, and then stumbled back to his room.

After a few more minutes, there was no sound in the next room.

Kris, who was lying on the bed, opened his eyes, and then evaporated the alcohol with his true energy.

A few minutes later, Kris cautiously went into the kitchen, grabbed a handful of flour, and found some steamed buns in the kitchen before leaving.

Along the way, Kris met many disciples who were patrolling. Fortunately, he had already cultivated his floating skills to the point where he would not be discovered.

It took twenty minutes for Kris to find the location of the dungeon.

The dungeon was hewn out of the granite mountain, and the gate was a huge broken dragon stone weighing more than ten thousand catties.

Once the Broken Dragon Stone was closed, even gods could not escape.

At the same time, the door of the dungeon was guarded by two disciples of the Dragon Cult. It was impossible to rush in, so Kris had to think of ways to outwit the guards.

Immediately after Kris kneaded the flour in his hands, a mask as thin as a cicada-wings appeared.

He looked at the appearance of the disciple guarding the door, put the mask made of flour on his face, and immediately rubbed the acupuncture points on his face with genuine energy according to the technique.

Slowly, Kris's face changed.

After changing his face, Kris picked up a stone from the ground and threw it out.

"Who is it?"

The disciple guarding the dungeon suddenly turned his head and shouted from this dark place.

"Get out!" the disciple shouted.

"What?." The disciple next to him was sleeping leaning on the door and was awakened by him.

"I'll go and take a look."

"It's up to you, bluffing, who will come here so late." The disciple muttered and closed his eyes.

"Come out asap!"

"I saw you..."

Before he finished speaking, he lost consciousness when his eyes went dark.

A rustling voice came over, and the disciple who was resting at the door of the dungeon said impatiently: "Hey, what are you doing."

At this time, a person walked out of the darkness. He shook his body and said with a smile: "Sorry, it was convenient just now."

"Hmph, I've said it, no one is there." He closed his eyes again.

At this time, the "Holy dragon cult disciple" flashed a glimmer of light in his eyes. He was actually Kris!

Following Kris's rapid extension of his hand, he pressed the acupuncture point on the back of his head, and the disciple instantly softened down and fell asleep on the ground.

After finishing these things, Kris quickly took a torch and walked in.

Before coming to the dungeon, he deliberately calculated the time for the patrol disciple to walk to the dungeon.

He only has thirty minutes.

As soon as he walked into the dungeon, the temperature instantly dropped dozens of degrees, and even the flames were swallowed by the darkness.

So cold!

Kris felt that his hands and feet were almost freezing.

What made Kris more unbearable than the coldness was the disgusting rancid smell permeating the dungeon.

He had to suppress the nausea and put the torch into the dungeon from the steel pillar with the thickness of his arm.

As soon as the prisoners inside saw the fire, they suddenly huddled together.

"Don't hit me, I was wrong, I was wrong..."

"I don't want to die, let me go..."

"No, Lan Yu is not here." Kris shook his head and pulling the torch out of the dungeon.

The dungeon was very large, almost two to three hundred square meters.

Kris had to look for rooms one by one. The more he went inside, the lower the temperature, as if he had entered a freezer.

Fuck, at such a low temperature, they were going to freeze people to death.

Thinking of this, Kris accelerated his search.

Finally, at the end of the dungeon, Kris found the disciples of Emei School.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 264 Race for Grandson-in-law

In the cold and damp dungeon, a dozen female Emei followers were all together to keep warm.

Even so, they were still shivering.

Kris shouted excitedly, "Is Lan Yu here?"

"Who?" From the darkness came a faint voice.

Thanks god! She was alive!

He signed with relief and threw some steamed bun into the dungeon, "Take these!"

These Emei followers had been so hungry for two days that they put it into their mouths without any hesitation as soon as they saw the steamed bun.

A woman, with a disheveled hair, suddenly stood up from the ground with difficulty, shouting at him, "Who are you? How do you know my name?"

Kris realized in an instant that he spilled the beans.

He didn't know how to explain to her, so he had to keep silent.

"Do you know me?"

Kris moved the torch closer to his face.

Lan saw a strange face through the faint firelight.

"It's not him," Lan thought disappointedly. "I understand, here is the Holy Dragon Cult. How can he come in?"

Lan gave a wry smile.

"Sir, do you have any more steamed bun? I'm so hungry. Could you please give me more?" Someone said in a weak voice.

However, the other rooms around could also hear the voice.

Instantly, pleading came all over the dungeon.

"Sir, I'm starving. Please give me some food. I'm from Huashan School. Once I'm released, I will repay you."

"I'm from Wudang School. My master is the deputy leader. "

"I'm from Shaolin School..."

"Shut up!" Kris shouted, "Quiet! Or I will kill you."

Immediately, no one dared to speak any more.

Hearing this, they all returned sober that such a heinous follower of the Holy Dragon Cult would really kill them once irritated.

Kris shouted at the woman, "No more food to you."

The woman was scared not to speak any more.

Why was his voice so familiar?

Lan thought, biting her lip.

Kris's voice was very similar to his.

"Sir, could you please give us some clothes and antipyretics?" Lan took a deep breath and said, "It's so cold and our clothes are too thin to keep warm. In this case, I'm afraid we will be frozen to death at any time. What's worse, some have a fever. They will be in danger if not taking fever-reducing medication. "

The followers of Emei School all looked depressed because the nun Master Qingyuan had a fever, so did Yifang. The only one in good shape was their senior sister, Lan.

Otherwise, their backbone would broke down.

Kris frowned, wondering how to get the fever-reducing medication at this time.

Suddenly, he remembered that there were some medicinal materials including a Heaven-made Herb, which could help to relieve fever.

After considering for a moment, Kris threw it in, "This may help you."

Simultaneously, slight footsteps sounded from outside.

The patrol followers were coming in!

Kris hurried out of the dungeon and lightly pressed the head of one Holy Dragon Cult follower falling on the ground before the patrol followers came.

"Hurry up! The patrol followers are almost here." Kris patted his face.

He stood up from the ground in panic.

What the hell? He had been asleep for only a few minutes.

"What's the point of patrolling so frequently? Won't the six major schools retreat?"

The followers were muttering.

A few seconds later, several patrol followers walked in with torches in their hands. They said to Kris, "Any problem here?"

"Nothing." Kris replied, "But I found that the followers of the six major schools in the dungeon are almost frozen to death. You know the leaders attach great importance to them. Why not provide them with some clothes to keep warm."

What?

Hearing what he said, the patrol followers entered the dungeon hurriedly, only to find what as he had described.

Some were even freezing to death at the next moment.

Once these hostages died, their leader would definitely blame them.

About ten minutes later, the patrol followers walked into the dungeon with some quilts and clothes.

After the patrol followers left, Kris took off his clothes to clothe the Holy Dragon Cult followers, unconsciously in the corner, while another guard follower was on his way to the dungeon to check the number.

After pressing his head, Kris left the dungeon.

It had been one o'clock in the morning when he got back.

He lay on the bed with tremendous drowsiness. And not long later, he gradually fell asleep.

That night, he had a dream, an absurd dream.

In the dream, the Holy Dragon Cult was defeated by the six major schools. He turned the tide and finally became the bishop.

But as he was just throned with beauties aside, the door opened.

Kuizi came in, and shook him.

"Leader, get up! Something interesting happened outside."

The beauties in the dream that he was almost kissing now turned to be Kuizi. How could he be happy?

"What's up?" He said unhappily.

"Long Huang was holding a Race for Husband."

"What?"

Kris asked in shock, "You mean Long, an old man? To race for a husband?"

"Oh no no no. It's all for his granddaughter's husband!"

Damn it!

That rude girl?

Suddenly he became interested. Of course, he didn't mean to race to be her husband. Instead, he only wanted to have a look as an onlooker.

Soon, they came to the ring, which was crowded with followers from the Holy Dragon Cult.

This Race for Grandson-in-law was absolutely accessible to any follower from the Holy Dragon Cult, regardless of status.

There were only two conditions, one was that the age must be under 30 years old, the other was above the heaven-human-oneness stage.

The former excluded those over 30 years old.

The latter excluded those below the heaven-human-oneness stage.

As a result, there were no more than one hundred followers left.

The bishop of the Holy Dragon Cult and his wife had been in the stands, with Xiaolong Tan, Black Dragon, Blue Dragon, and Double Ghosts sitting beside them.

As the initiator, Long stood in the center of the ring and declared the rules of the race, with a gong in his hand, "Weapons are allowed during the contest. No fatal attacks. Who falls off the ring will be knocked out."

"The winner will get married tonight with bishop's witness."

As he rang the gong, the martial arts contest began.

Meanwhile in Yuhan Qin's room, a little maid, by the window, was looking down, whose face was full of scars, chains on her hands and feet. From the window, the ring could be clearly seen.

"Lady, the contest begins," She told Yuhan. "Would you like to have a look?"

"Shut up, you skank!"

Yuhan covered her head with the quilt. She didn't expect her grandfather, who loved her the most, should decide to make her marry in such a hasty way as a Race for Grandson-in-law.

She couldn't help feeling sad when she thought of that she would live with someone she didn't love for decades in the future. Though she wanted to escape, she wasn't able to do that because her Dantian had been sealed by her grandfather, causing her to lose the strength to move.

"You are all bad guys. Why bully me?" Yuhan cried.

The maid hurried to her bed and comforted, "Lady, please."

"Get out of here!"

She forced a wry smile, leaning against the window to watch the race again.

To watch such an intense contest, a pot of tea and some melon seeds would make it more perfect.

Kuizi whispered in Kris's ear and he nodded before going to the stands.

"Kris, come here!" Xiaolong waved.

Kris sat beside him and asked, "Brother Long, what's the problem?"

"Why not participate in the contest?" Xiaolong said with a smile.

"Brother Long, I have my wife. I'm afraid I can't do that." Kris replied with a wry smile, reacting that his purpose was to let him go to the ring.

"Oh, what's the problem with a wife?" Xiaolong said. "A successful man should be aspiring. What's wrong with no less than two wives? Listen, you are the youngest bishop ever in the Holy Dragon Cult. If you were his grandson, one day you might take his place when he retires."

Xiaolong persuaded him patiently.

While Kris had to force a smile to him.

He could never accept it unless he decided to die if such a rude girl became his wife even when he hadn't solved the problem with Lan Xia.

At this time, on the ring, a man named Jingang Huo won in ten straight sets. He shouted at the audience, "Anyone wants to challenge me? "

He imitated a gorilla to hit his chest vigorously while roaring. No one dared to stand on the ring.

Although it's stipulated that killing was not allowed, under attacks of such a violent man with brute force, one might be left half disabled if not died.

In the room, Yuhan had stopped crying. She wiped her eyes, asked, "Is there anyone looking fine on the ring?"

The maid shook her head while craning her neck to get a better view, "Lady, not yet..."

Almost at the same time, someone flew to the ring from the stands .

Bang!

The man fell on the ring with his face down!

Fuck! Brother Long, please let me know before you sent to the ring.

Kris felt his bones almost apart.

In the stands, Wudi Geng, the Black Dragon beside Xiaolong, said to him, "What a plodder. Sir, do you mind my kicking him down."

Xiaolong laughed while shaking his feather fan gently, "Interesting."

"Lady, come here. There he is, there! "

"What the hell?" Yuhan frowned, "What are you stammering about?"

"There is a good-looking one." She told Yuhan, pointing to the ring.

"Humph! Good-looking? Is that true? Let me see." Yuhan walked to the window and flung her to the ground.

However, she was shocked when she saw the man on the ring.

God!

Why this guy here?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 265

Body-guarding Sturdy Energy

"Hey, boy. Tell me your name. I don't hit the one I don't know!" Jingang Huo said.

"Hello, I'm Kris Chen. I'm sorry. I don't want to fight with you. I'm not here for the joust for a spouse." Kris scratched his head and said.

And then Kris was about to go down the ring.

Hiss.....

There was a chorus of hiss from the audience.

“What are you doing in the ring if you don’t fight?”

“Get down...”

“Boo, you’re a coward. Get down...”

“Oh, you’re the boy consigliere brought back. I heard that Bishop promoted you as Sub-Headquarters Leader. Daren’t you fight with me?”
Jingang sneered.

Jingang is 28 years old.

Jingang is a Sub-Headquarters Leader of Blue Dragon Guardian-Yiqiu Deng. Before Kris came, Jingang is the youngest Sub-Headquarters Leader of Holy Dragon Cult.

He has a great future. There are many female believers admire him and make eyes at him.

But all that changed last night.

Kris took his place as the youngest Sub-Headquarters Leader in history of Holy Dragon Cult.

The most important thing is that Kris is better looking than Jingang is.

“Fuck, this boy is so thin and weak that I can knock him down with one hand.” Jingang thought.

He was just lucky enough to save the consigliere.

Why should Kris be the Sub-Headquarters Leader? Jingang was unconvinced.

“Ha, ha, consigliere, the guy you brought back doesn’t seem to have the guts. Jingang is my best man. He is not only endowed with divine power, but also a practitioner in the later period of the innate-power stage. I think you’d better let the boy go down the ring. It’s not good to hurt him.”

Xiaolong Tan smiled and said, “Blue Dragon Guardian, why you are sure that Kris will lose?”

Yiqiu pointed to Kris and said, “See, the boy is so scared that he almost runs off the ring. If he wins, I’ll eat the table.”

“OK, let’s wait and see.” Xiaolong said, clapping his hands and smiling.

Kris wanted to get down the ring, but when he heard the boos and Jingang’s words, he felt he could never raise his head again in Holy Dragon Cult in the future if he got down the ring like that.

What’s more, it might get Xiaolong into trouble.

Although he is a highly respected consigliere and no one dares say anything to his face, but that’s not for sure in private.

At that moment, Jingang sneered, “I’ll fight with you with one hand and let you attack me with three moves without fighting back, how about that?”

Ha, ha, ha...

As soon as Jingang said that, the audience burst out laughing.

"Ho, ho, bishop, there is something manly about Jingang. It seems that Kris is going to lose." Meiji Cai said. She chuckled, covering her mouth.

Zaitian Long nodded first and then shook his head. "Dear, the two have not yet begun to fight, and it is not certain who will win." Zaitian said.

"Bishop, why don't we make a bet?" Meiji said, biting her finger.

Zaitian was tempted by Meiji's charming look. "Dear, what do you want to bet?" Zaitian said.

"I'm betting on Jingang. If I win, you should show me Holy Dragon Scripture. How about that?" Meiji said.

Holy Dragon Scripture?

"It's the most precious treasure of Holy Dragon Cult and only the bishop can learn it. Dear, can you change your request?" Zaitian said perplexedly.

"No, bishop." Meiji whispered coquetry to Zaitian. Even the immortals couldn't help being moved by that delicate voice.

After seeing Zaitian was hesitated, Meiji whispered something in his ear.

Then Zaitian was very happy. "Dear, do you mean it?" Zaitian said.

"Of course, when did I lie to you?" Meiji said.

"OK, I'll bet with you." Zaitian said. Zaitian held Meiji in his arms and he was very happy. But for a moment there was a flicker of sadness in Zaitian's eyes.

But Zaitian hid it so well that Meiji didn't notice.

Kris turned to look at Jingang amid the laughter of audience. "I'll also fight with you with one hand and let you attack me with three moves without fighting back, how about that?" Kris smiled and said.

What?

Did we mishear?

The boy just said he would use one hand to fight with Jingang?

And he would let Jingang attack him with three moves without fighting back?

Is he kidding?

Jingang won twenty in a row. Was Kris not afraid of being torn by Jingang's with bare hands by provoking him like that?

After hearing what Kris said, Yiqiu laughed instantly. "Ha, ha, ha, it's interesting. Kris is just a tender young man. You're killing me." Yiqiu said.

Double Ghosts also smiled sullenly.

Wudi Geng also wanted to laugh, but it's not good to do that as Xiaolong was there.

Xiaolong took a look at Wudi. "Laugh as you like." Xiaolong said casually.

"Ha, ha. I'm sorry. I can't control myself. Consigliere, I'm sorry. I didn't expect that it was going to turn out like this, so why don't I just go to the

ring and bring him down there. Then I will explain it to everyone. How about that...?" Wudi held his fist in the other hand and said.

Xiaolong shook his head and said, "No, I believe Kris."

After hearing what Kris said, Jingang exploded.

"What did you say? Do you want to die?" Jingang said. Jingang clenched his fists and his muscles tightened. Jingang could send Kris flying by a single blow.

Jingang looked like a gorilla.

Yuhan Qin almost vomited.

She might as well die if she had to live with such an ape.

Though Kris is bothersome, but...

"Kris, if you lose, I will hate you for the rest of my life and I will never forgive you..."

At that moment, Yuhan, standing at the windowsill, shouted at the ring.

Gee!

As soon as Yuhan said that, everyone turned to look up.

There was a girl with a pretty face standing on the windowsill of the second floor.

She is the granddaughter of Yellow Dragon Guardian.

All those present were excited when they saw her.

Oh my god, how could the granddaughter of Yellow Dragon Guardian know Kris?

They're not having an affair, are they?

It is clear from her tone that Kris was her old flame.

At that moment, that's all what the male disciples could think.

But what the female disciples thought was totally different.

What they thought first was that the Yellow Dragon Envoy looked down upon Kris and would break them up.

Then there was the joust for a spouse. In order to get his beloved woman, the spoony man came to the ring resolutely at the risk of being killed.

Wow!

How spoony Kris is!

Many female disciples were showing the expression of nymphomania.

Tongtian Wu was dumbfounded?

What's going on?

Does my granddaughter know Kris?

And there seemed to be something between them!

Oh, what a naughty girl! Why didn't she tell me earlier?

If she'd told me she has someone she likes earlier, there wouldn't have been the joust for a spouse.

Why took the trouble to do that?

Xiaolong waved his feather fan with a smile, saying, "Well done, well done..."

After hearing what Yuhan said to Kris, Jingang bridled up immediately.

It was as if your fiancée had invited another man to bed in front of you.

"Go to the hell!"

Jingang roared and then rushed to Kris.

Gee!

Before everyone knew it, Jingang began to fight.

At that moment, Kris had his back to Jingang. If Kris was hit, he would be crippled even if he wouldn't die.

How despicable Jingang was!

Xiaolong immediately pinched his feather fan and his face clouded.

"There is no need to say who is despicable. They are on the ring. He should be responsible for his distraction." Yiqiu curled his lips and said.

Ah....

Some female disciples in the audience had closed their eyes in fear.

“Kris, be careful...”

Standing on the windowsill, Yuhan’s heart stopped in her throat.

Just when Jingang was about to rush to Kris’s side, there was a glimmer of joy flashed in Wenji’s eyes.

However, the joy didn’t last more than a second and it gave way to astonishment.

“Bang!”

Jingang punched Kris on the back violently with his fist. But the one flew out was not Kris, but Jingang.

What?

How’s that possible?

Why Jingang, who launched the attack, flew out?

Looking at Jingang, who was foaming at the mouth on the ground, people around sucked in a breath.

The scene was beyond their understanding.

“Ha, ha, ha, dear, it looks like I won the bet. Don’t forget what you promised me.” Zaitian whispered to Meiji.

Meiji was stunned for a while and then she said shyly, “I admit defeat for bet. I’m not a bad loser.” Meiji said.

"Ha, ha, ha..." Zaitian laughed. He then walked down the spectators stand with Meiji in his arms.

Blue Dragon Guardian's face clouded.

How's that possible?

The one who launched attack was flown off by the one who was being attacked?

Xiaolong laughed and said, "Blue Dragon Envoy, now you can cash in on your bet. I've lived for decades and I've never seen anyone eat a table. Today is an eye-opening day."

As soon as Xiaolong said that, Blue Dragon Envoy's face turned from black to white and then to green. Blue Dragon Envoy was very embarrassed.

"Consigliere, you're kidding me. I was only joking and don't take it serious..." Yiqiu said with a fake smile.

"Really?" Xiaolong said, looking at him with half a smile.

"Yes, it's a joke. Consigliere, I have got something to do, so I'm leaving." Yiqiu stood up and said.

Then he left with his men with their tails between their legs.

After seeing Yiqiu frustrate, Wudi said, "It's a rare thing to see Yiqiu frustrate. What a nice thing!"

There is a saying goes in China, Where there are people, there is Jianghu. As Dragon Guardians, they have their own contradictions.

Without saying anything, Xiaolong stood up and went to Tongtian's side. "Yellow Dragon Envoy, congratulations on your grandson-in-law." Xiaolong said.

After hearing what Xiaolong said, Tongtian smiled and said, "Consigliere, it's very kind of you."

At that moment, Wudi came over and said, "Yellow Dragon Envoy, why don't you go and announce it in the ring? If your grandson-in-law is defeated, your granddaughter will cry to death."

After being reminded by Wudi, Tongtian quickly caught on.

Tongtian jumped into the ring and stuck a gong in his hand. "Now I declare that Kris is the final winner of the joust for a spouse. He's marrying my granddaughter tonight!" He said.

Gee!

As soon as Tongtian said that, the audience burst into thunderous applause.

Then Tongtian took Kris's hand and said, "Grandson-in-law, follow me!"

Tongtian took Kris walk down the ring.

"Kris, you're good!"

Yuhan said that with a red face and she had complex feelings.

There was a gleam came into the little servant girl's eyes when she looked at Kris's back as he left. She said in her heart, "Body-guarding Sturdy Energy."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 266

The wedding night

Actually, Kris Chen was still dumbfounded at that moment.

Kris didn't react to Jingang Huo's sudden attack.

Kris only felt a jolt all over him and Jingang flew away.

Tongtian Wu held Kris's hand with the greatest satisfaction and said, "Grandson-in-law, tell me the truth. Do you know Yuhan Qin?"

Kris thought for a while and nodded.

After seeing Kris nod, Tongtian sighed. "Why Yuhan Qin doesn't tell me she is in love? It's no need for me to ask bishop to hold the joust for a spouse."

What?

"When did I fall in love with Yuhan, a naughty girl?" Kris thought.

"Yellow Dragon Guardian, I' married." Kris said to Tongtian with a wry smile.

What?

You're married?

Tongtian was stunned for a moment and then his face clouded. "What's going on? Don't you want to marry my granddaughter? Do you want to forsake Yuhan after having dallied with her?" Tongtian said.

What?

Kris was speechless.

"I was telling the truth. Why Tongtian said I wanted to forsake Yuhan after having dallied with her?" Kris thought.

"I tell you, you must marry Yuhan today." Tongtian said.

When Kris was about to explain, Tongtian reached out his hand to hit at certain acupoints on his throat. Then Kris was unable to speak in an instant.

Then Tongtian hit at certain acupoints on Kris's waist and Kris's body was stiff instantly.

Tongtian put Kris on his shoulders and snorted, "Boy, do you want to lie to me? When I started to seek career and fame, you parents weren't even born yet."

Kris suffered pain in his heart. There is forced sale, but no forced marriage.

.....

In The Academy of Six Major Schools in Westriver City.

It was Lan Xia, the head teacher's lesson.

As soon as Lan Xia entered the classroom, she looked directly at Kris's seat.

Then her face clouded immediately.

The asshole missed the class again.

He has missed so many classes.

Didn't he know Wu Xiang has been keeping an eye on him?

After seeing Lan Xia was upset, everyone sat rail-straight for the fear of offending her.

Finally, the class was over.

Lan Xia walked out of the classroom with high-heeled shoes and she saw Wu Xiang was pestering a female classmate in the doorway of class 20.

The female classmate was none other than Mary Su.

"Teacher Xiang, please get out of the way." Mary looked at Wu Xiang helplessly and said.

"Mary, can I have the honor to eat dinner with you? I swear I just want to know where my brother is. There is nothing personal about it." Wu Xiang said with a smile.

"I told you I don't know." Mary said.

"How could it possible? My brother used to tell me that he pays the most attention to you." Wu Xiang said. Then he reached out his hand to grab Mary's wrist.

"Wu Xiang, let me go!" Mary said.

Lan Xia clenched her teeth and walked over.

Wu Xiang frowned and wondered why such a disturbing woman was here again.

Then he let go of Mary's hand.

Mary hurriedly ran to Lan Xia's side and looked at Wu Xiang vigilantly.

"Wu Xiang, as a teacher, it's not right for you to harness female students, is it?" Lan Xia said.

"Miss Xia, I just want to talk about my brother with Mary alone. How can that be harassment?" Wu Xiang said with a smile.

"You know everything you need to know about your brother. Don't let me see you pestering her, or I'll tell the director." Lan Xia said. Then Lan Xia left with Mary.

There was an evil look on Wu Xiang's eyes when he saw their leaving figures.

Lan Xia and Mary went to the office. Mary was still frightened and patted her chest. "Thank you, Miss Xia!" Mary said to Lan Xia.

Lan Xia waved her hand and said, "You're welcome."

"By the way, I have something to ask you. Kris has often been absent from school recently. Do you know where he has been?" Lan Xia said.

Mary bit her lip and shook her head, saying, "I don't know."

Recently, Kris often left without reason. Once he left, there was no news from him for several days. His phone couldn't get through and he didn't reply message. No one knew what happened to him.

Even Mary didn't know?

Lan Xia frowned and wondered if Kris fooled around.

"Miss Xia, he must have something important to do and so he didn't ask you for leave. I'm his wife. I ask you for leave for him." Mary said.

It's so embarrassing to ask the head teacher for leave for Kris in the name of his wife.

Mary's face blushed instantly.

After hearing what Mary said, Lan Xia felt a mixture of things. "I see. You can go now..."

Lan Xia waved her hand and said.

"OK, Miss Xia, I'm leaving now." Mary said.

"Wait, if Wu Xiang still pesters you, come to me..." Lan Xia said.

Mary was happy. "Thank you, Miss Xia..." Mary bow and said.

Lan Xia didn't know why she said that. By rights, she and Mary should be in a state of hostility.

Was it because of her teacher's virtue?

A teacher should throw himself into to the breach subconsciously after seeing unscrupulous teachers harass schoolgirls.

Yes, it must be that.

Lan Xia thought to herself.

.....

In the room of Yuhan in Kunlun Mountain.

A few chaperons in red were decorating the wedding room. One of them is about sixty years old, who twirled the two thin twine in her hands in Yuhan's face.

It's to screw off the fine hairs on the face.

When the fine hairs on the face were screwed off, Yuhan was no longer a girl, but a real woman.

Yuhan has lanceted eyebrows, almond-shaped eyes, a Roman nose and a small mouth. Bright red rouge made her face red and jubilant.

She wore a phoenix coronet, a bright red dress, gold and silver jewellery, which showed indescribable riches and honor.

The little servant girl looked at Yuhan and said, "Yuhan, you are so beautiful!"

"Yes, Yuhan is one of the rarest beauties in the world!" A few chaperons nodded and praised.

The chaperon who screwed off the fine hairs on Yuhan's face said with a smile, "Today is the wedding day of Yuhan. I only hope Kris can take good care of Yuhan."

After hearing what the chaperon said, Yuhan was nervous without reason.

"Do I really want to marry this naughty guy?" Yuhan thought.

When the chaperons dressed up Yuhan, Kris sat dully on a chair and let chaperons dress him up.

When the chaperons changed pants for Kris, he wanted to find a place to hide himself for shame.

But he was hit at certain acupoints and he couldn't move or speak. He's so miserable.

"Wow, Kris's dick is so big. It's a blessing for Yuhan..."

As experienced people, the chaperons couldn't help teasing.

After hearing what the chaperons said, Kris was very embarrassed. He then closed his eyes as a statue.

Time went by and soon it was dark.

Tonight is the wedding day of the granddaughter of Yellow Dragon Guardian. The groom is the youngest Sub-Headquarters Leader in the history of the Holy Dragon Cult.

They are a perfect pair.

As a little princess without crown of Holy Dragon Cult, Zaitian Long went in for Yuhan's marriage in a big way.

The whole Holy Dragon Cult was in high spirits.

The bonfire illuminated the hall. To the beating of drums and gongs, the bride and groom entered.

"The bride and groom-thank heaven and earth!"

The disciples shouted loudly at the entrance of the hall.

Then the hall burst into thunderous applause.

Tongtian's wrinkles piled up when he laughed.

Yuhan has no parent, so Zaitian adopted her as his daughter.

Kris and Yuhan bow to Zaitian and Meiji Cai when they should bow to parents.

After seeing that, Tongtian's face was covered with tears.

When the couple should bow to each other, Kris was pressed down by force because he was hit at certain acupoints.

"Nuptial Wine!"

Then two disciples took a wine vessel made of gourd and poured Kris and Yuhan a cup each.

With the help of others, Kris drank the wine.

As he drank, a sudden rush of hot air rose from his belly and rushed to his head.

Kris suddenly felt his head was dizzy, his mouth was parched and his tongue was scorched. He was unspeakable hot.

"The wedding ceremony is over. It's time for the couple to go to the nuptial room."

As the emcee shouted, the crowd sent Kris and Yuhan to the bedroom boisterously.

After sending them to the nuptial room, the crowd began to eat and drink in the hall.

Xiaolong Tan was inexpressibly happy.

As Kris became the grandson-in-law of Yellow Dragon Guardian and the bishop adopted Yuhan as his daughter, Kris really took root in Holy Dragon Cult.

Kris and Yuhan sat on the bed in the bedroom.

Then with a jolt, Kris was able to move. With great joy, Kris stood up immediately and was about to leave.

Kris didn't want to marry Yuhan.

But as soon as he reached the door, the voice of two chaperons came out of the door. "Kris, it's late at night. Just rest with Yuhan. The Yellow Dragon Guardian said only the sexual intercourse can remove the poison from you."

What?

I'm poisoned?

When did it happen?

Was it because of the wine?

Kris took a deep breath and then there was a sharp pain three inches above his abdomen. His face was pale with pain immediately.

Kris also found he was unable to mobilize the Genuine Energy in the public region.

"Fuck, Yellow Dragon Guardian is so vicious. It's not a big thing that he poisoned me, but how could he seal up my public region?" Kris thought.

Tongtian is a Practitioner in the return-to-nature stage and Kris was unable to break the Sturdy Energy he left.

"Stunk, you can't touch me!"

At that moment, Yuhan, who had been silent, said.

"You can rest assured. I will not touch you." Kris said.

Then Kris got up from the ground and sat down on a chair beside him.

He felt unutterable thirst.

Kris drank several cups of water, but he could not quench his thirst.

Kris felt himself burning and his skin turned red.

"Stunk, I'm so hot. Why I'm so hot?" Yuhan said.

"I don't know." Kris said. Kris opened his collar and fanned the air.

"I'm thirsty. Get me a glass of water." Yuhan couldn't help saying that.

"Why are you so troublesome?" Kris said. Then he poured a cup of water and walked to Yuhan to lift her red bridal veil, saying, "Here you are."

At that moment, Yuhan's eyes were sultry and her skin turned pink.

After taking over the water, Yuhan drank it in one gulp.

But she was still thirsty. She licked her lips with her tongue and said, "I'm still thirsty. Give me another glass of water." Yuhan said.

"There is no water. That's the last glass of water!" Kris said. Kris ripped open his clothes to reveal his stout chest and walked around the bedroom to cool off.

"Hum, stunk, I'm so hot..." Yuhan said.

Then Yuhan pulled open her clothes, revealing the deep white gully of her breast...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 267

The Wedding Night (2)

Seeing the scene, there was a buzz in Kris Chen's head and his mind went blank.

Then his desire began to soar from the bottom of the heart and gradually eroded his consciousness.

"You bastard...I'm so hot..."

At the moment, half of Yuhan Qin's bright red gown had slipped off, showing Yuhan's fair and tender shoulders.

Suddenly she felt like she was fish suffering dehydration and desperately hoped to get back into water immediately.

"No...I can't go there. No! " Kris Chen took a bite on his tongue with his only existing intellect, and instantly the smell of blood filled his mouth.

With that instant pain, Kris Chen sobered up a little bit and decided to turn his back on Yuhan Qin in case of glancing her.

But the ravishing voice kept coming through from his rear, and bit by bit, Kris Chen's reason was eroded.

"Bastard...Am I that annoying?"

Just then, Yuhan hooked Kris Chen from behind with her soft and delicate hands, and Kris felt that a fiery body came up to him.

Bang!

Kris could feel the elastic and soft skin strongly even through clothes.

Kris Chen's eroticism blew up from his abdomen and soon radiated all over the body. It was obvious that the desire had devoured all of his reason.

So he scooped Yuhan up, threw her to the bed and hurled himself upon her like a beast.

Right at this moment an ancient Chinese poem can mostly describe this scene and it goes like "Helped up by a maid, the Imperial Concubine seems so flabby and graceful that immediately she captures the Emperor's heart. With gorgeous jewelries worn on head, the Imperial Concubine's hair on the temples is just like cloud and her cheek is

flowery, and she's gonna spend the night with the Emperor in a cozy tabernacle. They are so sentimentally attached that the night was rather short for them, and they stay slumbering long into the morning..."

The maid who guarded the door heard everything and blushed. Her charming body even slightly trembled especially when she heard her Miss's repining voice.

She remained outside and eavesdropped for totally two hours, before the noise from inside gradually receded.

Then, a low roar came from the room. After hearing it, the maid's body softened and lay on the ground with a shudder.

She gritted her teeth and raised herself up from the ground, picked up the dry towel that had been prepared beforehand, pushed the door and walked in the room.

Once she walked in the room, there came a smell of flowing fragrance, which made her feeble legs even more soft.

"Master...Let me help you towel off." The maid dared not take a peep at Kris Chen who was lying on the bed.

However, Kris Chen had no idea what happened outside currently and he seemed to reached wizardly stage.

At this moment, it seemed that the Genuine Energy inside Kris Chen's body started to function.

One day, two days...thirty six days.

It fully took totally a day to run two or three breaths of the Genuine Energy, and everyone would be started when knowing this.

Receiving no reply, the maid looked up but she only saw Kris Chen lying on the bed naked, with his eyes tightly closed.

"Does he lost in contemplation right now?" She was at a surprise and thought to herself.

Contemplation is a parlance from Buddhism while it's also called "Epiphany" by friars.

This contemplation situation is a matter of chance rather than choice, especially for friars.

Not daring to move, the maid turned to look at Yuhan Qin, who was at the time lying on the bed aside Kris with her elegant back exposed. It could tell that Yuhan had fallen asleep with tears in her eyes.

From the maid's angle, she could see several scars on Yuhan Qin's back.

"How could the Master have done this? He should be kind to such a beautiful lady."

The maid groaned but dared not say anything, so she put the towel on the bed and waited for order.

Kris Chen were woken up by screams the second day.

Had not opened the eyes, Kris Chen felt a pain in his chest. So he looked up with his eyes open and found that Yuhan Qin was biting him.

"I'm gonna kill you! Kill you! You bastard! You crap! I'm gonna kill you!"

Yuhan kept biting Kris's chest and scratched him with her fingernails forcibly, leaving scars on his body.

"Ah..." Kris hissed as the pain hurt.

"Let go, let go the bite..." Kris Chen pleaded Yuhan to stop, and right now he dared not run the Genuine Energy to prevent from hurting Yuhan.

Right then, the maid sleeping on the chair woke up and hastily rush to the bed to persuade Yuhan "Miss..Miss. Let go of Master..".

"Get away, Ugly". Yuhan Qin was angry and wrathful that Kris had done those disgusting things on her last night. "I'm gonna bite to kill him today, and no one can stop me!"

"If you don't let go Master, you'll bite his meat off. My Miss! " the maid said anxiously.

"Please let go. It hurts!" Kris Chen shrieked because of the pain but Yuhan didn't seem to stop.

Then Kris was irritated as well. Come on. He is also a victim. if it weren't for her initiative acts, Kris would never make such mistakes.

Subsequently Kris Chen put down his hand and grabbed and scratched Yuhan.

"Ah..." Yuhan immediately exclaimed.

Kris Chen grasped the chance and jumped out of the bed promptly, but right now he was naked and wearing nothing.

"Ah..."

Seeing Kris Chen's naked body, the maid screamed and turned around with scare.

It's so...so disgusting! That "thing" is so ugly...

"I'm so sorry..." Kris Chen immediately apologized with a wry smile.

While taking, Kris Chen hastily put on the clothes beside him. However, most clothes got torn last night, so it was either a hole here or a leak there on his clothes after he put them on.

"Er...Are there any clothes here?" asked Kris Chen.

"Oh...Of course." the maid answered and turned around with her face blushed. Seeing Kris Chen firmly tucked his legs and tried hard to cover his chest, she couldn't help laughing. How funny the Master is!

Finish talking, the maid grabbed the new clothes that had been prepared beforehand and walked to Kris Chen. "My master. Let me help you put on the clothes."

When Kris Chen wanted to refuse, Yuhan Qin lying in bed shouted "Ugly. You are not allowed to help that bastard put on clothes."

"Thanks. But give me the clothes. I can put them on myself." Kris Chen said and snickered.

Taking the clothes from the maid, Kris Chen ran and hid himself behind the screen(in ancient China, screen is like a barrier that people used it to separate their rooms) to put on his clothes.

Then the maid walked close to the bead and said to Yuhan Qin "My Miss, it's time to greet the lord. Let me help you up."

"No...No. I'm not going anywhere. Run away! I don't want to..." Yuhan buried her into the quilt and cried.

How could this bastard treat her like this? And the pain is killing her. With all these bruises, how could Yuhan meet people right now? Yuhan just wishes she could bite the bastard to death now.

At this moment, someone knocked the door and asked "Ugly. Have the Master and Miss awoken yet? It's time to greet the lord."

"Yes, they had already got up. We're coming" answered the maid.

"Good. Don't keep the lord waiting too long." After replying, the sound of footsteps receded.

At this time, Kris Chen had put on his clothes already. He gave the maid a glance and said "I've got to go."

Finish talking, Kris Chen fled the room.

...

The servants led Kris Chen to the lobby and he saw that Tongtian Wu was sitting on the seat with one of his hands carrying a walking stick while the other holding a cup of tea.

Seeing Kris Chen, he immediately put down his cup and said with a smile "Did you have a good sleep last night, my dear grandson-in-law?"

"How come there's only you. Where's Yuhan."

"Grandpa Huang...she's..." Since Kris Chen has already had sexy with Tongtian's granddaughter, he's such a jerk for still calling Tongtian Wu as "Dragon Lord Envoy Huang".

Before Kris Chen could finish his words, Tongtian Wu interrupted "I know. I know. She must be shy as she had been thin-skinned since she was a child."

Tongtian Wu acted like he had known what happened last night.

Kris Chen awkwardly smiled and said nothing more.

At this time, Tongtian Wu stood up, walked over to Kris Chen and said "Since I married Yuhan to you, she has become your wife. And there's something I should tell you."

Tongtian Wu sighed, "Although Yuhan is a little bit self-willed, she has no malice and was spoiled by me. So you must have more patience and tolerance on her. "

Kris Chen nodded approvingly.

Tongtian Wu nodded with content, then he dismissed the rest people in the room, and said to Kris Chen "There is one most important thing I want you to promise me."

Kris Chen was stunned and didn't why it became so serious.

It's like grandpa is giving his last words.

"Of course, I will try my best to accomplish as long as I'm capable of doing it."

"Good, I know that I've never been wrong about judging people."
Tongtian Wu patted Kris's shoulder gently and continued "You probably have heard that Yuhan was poisoned by the Cold Toxin, right?"

What?

Yuhan has been poisoned by the Cold Toxin?

Kris frowned and said that he didn't know about this.

"Does Yuhan get poisoned by the Cold Toxin? Grandpa?" Kris Chen questioned.

"You have no idea of this?" Tongtian Wu looked at Kris in amazement. "I thought you two were in a relationship. Yuhan didn't tell you?"

Hearing this, Kris was awkward. After all, Yuhan and he are not even friends but dislike each other.

"She must be afraid that you might be upset so she didn't tell you."
Tongtian Wu sighed and continued the conversation "When Yuhan was five years old, my enemies came for me, and in order to protect Yuhan, her parents were killed by those brutes. But even so, Yuhan still could not get rid of them and was hurt by the Mysterious Specter Palm."

"The Mysterious Specter Palm is quite fatal. Once you were hurt by it, the Cold Toxin would invade your viscera and organs like maggots."
Tongtian Wu said with sorrow. "What's worse, you can only prevent the toxin from spreading but can not detoxify. So in the past 15 years, I've been suppress the toxin in her body with my internal strength."

"It's so oppressive that this toxin couldn't be detoxified." Kris thought to himself.

Then Kris asked with curiosity "Grandpa. Isn't there anything we could do to detoxify the toxin inside Yuhan, though?"

"Right" Tongtian nodded at first, but then shook his head. "But maybe there is a way."

"What do you mean?" Kris Chen questioned.

"Only friars who have already broken through to the heaven-human-oneness stage could have the ability to detoxify the toxin of Mysterious Specter Palm. However, there had not been such a friar for nearly two hundred years, so it's impossible by the way. But there is another approach. I've read in the ancient books and it told that with an advanced pill called 'the Pure Masculine Pill', we can detoxify the Cold Toxin. But since the Dan Clan's collapse in several hundred years ago, there was no alchemists any more. So currently the refined pill are the products of the ancient medicine combined with Chinese traditional medicine, but all of them are defective and of no use."

"So both two ways are impractical." Tongtian Wu ended with a wry smile.

"I can't do anything with these existing methods. I'm such a worthless old fool."

Kris Chen didn't say anything but started to recall The Medicine Book in his mind. The Pure Masculine Pill is truly an advanced magical pill and is in the highest-ranking among all the advanced magical pill.

To refine the Pure Masculine Pill, more than 120 kinds of materials need to be prepared. And most importantly, it also needs a ray of the Genuine Solar Fire to refine it.

And the Genuine Solar Fire can only be condensed by friar who's in the back-to-self stage.

It's really hard to get the Genuine Solar Fire let alone other materials.

And Kris Chen's only in the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage.

Wait? When did he break though to this stage?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 268

Secret Passage

Just as Kris Chen was still muddled.

Tongtian Wu said in sorrow, "A few months ago, it took me a great deal of effort to find a Millennium Wild Ginseng. I originally intended to use the Pure Yang medicinal power of the Millennium Wild Ginseng to suppress the Cold Poison in Yuhan Qin's body, so that I could focus on breaking through to the back-to-self stage with all my strength. Who would have thought that she sold the Millennium Wild Ginseng to other..."

Saying this, Tongtian shook his head, "Things didn't happen as I wished, I also failed in breaking through to the back-to-self stage and suffered a bigger backlash. Within a year... I'll..."

At this point, however, Tongtian did not continue, but looked towards Kris, "I can still help Yuhan suppress the toxicity during this year, but you must break through to the return-to-nature stage within this year. Otherwise Yuhan will be in danger, when the Cold Poison erupts in her body, the Genuine Energy of the innate-power stage will not be able to suppress it anymore..."

Now, standing in front of Kris was just an old man who was pleading piteously for his granddaughter, instead of the high ranking Divine Dragon Guardian.

Kris couldn't tell how complicated he was now. It turned out that the Millennium Wild Ginseng that Yuhan had sold him was her cure.

How could she sell it to him, it was so precious and important for her life...

She's so silly, really.

Thinking of this, Kris stared at Tongtian and said seriously, "Grandpa, don't worry! I won't let anything happen to Yuhan as long as I am alive."

"Good, good boy, I knew I had made the right decision to trust you." Tongtian nodded in relief.

After coming out of the hall, Kris had been thinking about his breakthrough in the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage.

What was going on?

Was it because of with the cross-cupped wine yesterday?

Or did he break through on his own naturally?

Kris had no clue on it, so he simply stopped thinking.

He was already in the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage now. The next stage would be the return-to-nature stage.

He was not as worried as other practitioners. When he had consolidated his present power, he could take the Obstacle-Breaking Pill to break through to the return-to-nature stage.

Practicing was a piece of cake to him.

However, if he wanted to cure Yuhan completely, he had to gather 120 kinds of herbs and break through to the back-to-self stage to obtain the Genuine Fire of Sun, and refine the Genuine Pill of Pure Yang.

The Obstacle-Breaking Pill was ineffective to the practitioners of the return-to-nature stage, and one had to take the Heaven-made Sturdy Energy-protecting Pill to break through to the next period.

Therefore, one year was a very short time for him. Kris had no time to lose.

As he was thinking about these, a man came up to him, "Sub-Headquarters Leader, Xiaolong Tan is looking for you."

Kris looked up, it was Kuizi.

Kris asked, "What is it he wants to see me about?"

"I don't know, but he said it was important." Kuizi shook his head, squeezing and winking his eyes, "Sub-Headquarters Leader, how was last night? How does it feel to be a groom for the second time?"

Damn, Sub-Headquarters Leader was freaking awesome. He already had a wife and still got married again. That's amazing! Kuizi considered Kris his idol.

"Get out of my sight ! " Kris was already anxious because of Yuhan's illness. Hearing Kuizi's words, he got even more vexed.

Arriving at Xiaolong's residence.

In the hall, Xiaolong Tan and Wudi Geng were drinking tea. Seeing Kris, Wudi joked, "The groom is here! How about last night? Does it feel good? Shouldn't you be grateful to me for my kick yesterday?"

"Black Dragon Guardian, don't joke with me." Kris laughed, but was criticizing in his heart, "Damn it! So you were the one who kicked me yesterday."

"Come on, Kris!" Xiaolong moved to let Kris sit next to him and poured a glass of water for Kris, "The six major schools will probably launch a general attack in the next two days."

Hearing this news, Kris almost spurted out the water in his mouth.

The six major schools would launch a general attack?

What's going on? Kris was informed that they were retreating.

"With all the hostages we have, how dare they attack us?" Kris questioned.

"What if they don't care about the hostages?" Xiaolong said with a chuckle.

"The message from the spy shows that the Deputy Head of the Huashan School, Master Jinglian of the Emei School, the East Sword King and South Sword King of Wuliangjian School insist they launch the battle."

Wudi said, "So Shaolin School, Wudang School, and Gaibang School were forced to agree."

What!

Wasn't the Holy Dragon Cult in danger then?

Seeing that Kris was worrying, Xiaolong shook his feathered fan lightly, "Kris, don't be nervous. The Holy Dragon Cult holds a natural advantage, it's not that easy for them to attack us."

"Xiaolong is right!"

"So, what about those hostages in the dungeon?" Kris asked.

"Oh... Of course we will kill them!" Xiaolong said with a cold smile, "They've lost their value, but it's boring if we just kill them now, we should kill them one by one in front of the people from the six major schools when they attack us and see if these so-called upright and noble men attack or not."

Hearing Xiaolong's words, Kris was chilled to the bone. What an insidious scheme!

At this moment, Xiaolong did not resemble Wolong Zhuge(a person of great wisdom and resourcefulness), instead, he resembled Xu Jia(a talented strategist who didn't care about other people's lives, only focusing on his aims).

Ruthless, it was too ruthless.

"I have to save Lan Yu." Andy thought.

After returning from Xiaolong, Kris was thinking about how to rescue Lan.

The Holy Dragon Cult was heavily guarded. There were cliffs over a thousand feet deep on its two sides and dozens of meters-high walls in front and behind.

In the end, he came to a conclusion, it was impossible to save her!

But how could he just stand by and watch her die in front of him?

.....

At nine o'clock in the evening, when the sound of snoring was heard from the surrounding rooms, Kris sneaked out of his room.

Unlike the last time, the patrolling disciples had suddenly increased by two or three times tonight, which greatly increased the difficulty of sneaking out .

It took him a great deal of effort to sneak into the kitchen.

After grabbing a handful of flour, Kris was about to go out. He then heard a voice from outside, "You guys come in with me, I heard a noise in the kitchen."

Damn, Kris cursed in his heart. This kitchen was small, where could he hide?

Seeing the fire outside getting closer and closer, Kris's heart instantly sank.

Crunch!

The door was pushed open and a few patrolling disciples walked in with torches in their hands.

The leader of these disciples looked around, and found nothing. The kitchen was empty.

"Bang!"

He slapped the person behind him in the face.

"Fuck, no one's here."

The man who was slapped touched his face and said grievously, "Leader, I clearly heard a sound in the kitchen."

Then, a disciple beside him suddenly said, "Leader, look at the ground, there are footprints!"

What?

The leader squatted down to take a look. There were footprints, and flour on them.

These were definitely footprints left by the chef.

"Alright, don't be so sensitive. It must have been left by the chef." The leader said, "OK, let's check the other places. All of you, brace yourself up. Don't let your guard down."

Saying this, he took the disciples out.

The sound of footsteps gradually faded away, and Kris, who was hiding under the table, breathed a sigh of relief.

He almost got caught.

"Let's go out of here." Kris said.

"Gu... Sir(a form of address for a man used by the members of his wife's family), we can't go out. There are a lot of people patrolling tonight. Come... Come with me, I'll take you out..."

"What? You called me Sir?"

Before he finished talking, Kris felt the floor he was standing suddenly disappeared.

He fell down with a poof.

Cough cough cough...

"Damn it! Where the hell are we?" Kris almost choked to death from the dust.

Then a sound of lighting a fire came suddenly.

A small torch lit up in front of Kris.

And the person who lit up this torch surprised him a lot.

"You... Aren't you the personal maid of Yuhan?" Kris pointed at the little maid and said, "Why are you here? How did you know there was a secret passage under the kitchen? How did you..."

Seriously, Kris was muddled by what had happened.

He looked upwards, and it was so black that he couldn't see anything.

Seeing Kris's talking was incoherent and confused, the little maid puffed out a laugh, "Sir, you must be curious about why I was in the kitchen and why I know about this secret passage? Right?"

"Yes! That's right." Kris nodded.

The little maid smiled and said, "Actually, this secret passage is something I discovered by chance. As to why I was in the kitchen..."

The little maid paused and said with some embarrassment, "It was because I woke up in the middle of the night and was a bit hungry, so..."

As simple as this?

Although Kris felt something was wrong, he could not tell what's the problem.

No! There was a problem!

Kris snatched the torch in her hand and pointed at the chains on her hands and feet, "Why there are chains on your hands? How did you evade their patrol with your hands and feet locked in chains?"

He stared at her seriously. With the chains, even walking slowly would make a tinkling sound, let alone avoid the patrol. The patrolling disciples were not deaf, how could they not hear it?

Seeing Kris was full of question, the little maid smiled and said, "Don't be anxious, I'll explain it to you. This chain was locked by the old master. As to why I was not discovered by them, it's simple. There are other exits of this secret passage."

"Other exits?" Kris frowned and asked.

"That's right, there are other exits." The little maid nodded.

"Can you take me out?"

"Sir, come with me..." Said the little maid who took the torch from Kris's hand and walked forward.

Although Kris was suspicious, he could only follow behind her.

The secret passage was very deep and long. The further they went in, the higher the temperature became, and he could also hear the sound of rushing water.

"Little maid... What's your name?" Kris asked.

"You can call me Ugly, which is the name Miss Qin gave me." The little maid answered.

"Ugly? What kind of person would give a girl this name!" Kris didn't know what to say. Yuhan Qin was really unruly. It's not her fault to born ugly, Yuhan deliberately gave her such an unpleasant name. She was simply outraging the little maid's susceptibilities.

"It's not a nice name, from now on I'll call you... Little Guy." The little maid was small and plain, calling her Little Guy was suitable.

"Thank you, but you'd better call me Ugly." The little maid looked back at Kris and shook her head, saying.

"Why?" Kris was puzzled.

"Miss Qin will definitely be unhappy if she knows that you gave me this new name."

"It's fine, I'll call you Little Guy. As for Miss Qin, I will explain to her."

Calling a girl Ugly, that's too insulting.

"Don't worry, I'm sure you'll be..."

Kris hadn't finished talking, Little Guy suddenly stopped and blew out the fire.

"Why did you..."

"Shh, Sir, there is someone in front." Little Guy covered Kris's mouth and whispered.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 269

Zaitian Long died

Kris listened carefully, and not far away came sound of water and a woman's laughter .

Damn, how could there be woman's laughter in this secret path?

At this moment, Kris's hair stood up, wouldn't she be a female ghost?

After listening for a while, it seemed that there was still a man's voice, and it seemed that they were having sex in a bath tub together.

"Honey, I miss you so much."

"Brother, I...I miss too." and a merry voice was made by the female: "Be tender, my love, do not be so rash every time."

"I cannot wait."

"Aren't you afraid of my husband's showing up?" the woman said.

"Don't be afraid, didn't you say that he was in retreat?" The man said with a lewd laugh.

Damn it!

This sound was so familiar, Kris must have heard it somewhere.

A sexy female body suddenly appeared in Kris's mind, no, how was this possible?

This man's voice was not that of the Bishop's at all.

Little One was by the side of Kris and as she heard the lewd sound made by the adulter and adulteress, and she couldn't help but clamp her legs.

She couldn't help thinking of what she saw this morning, and couldn't help being shy. Was that ugly thing(the dick) really so powerful?

Because it was so close, she could hear Kris's heartbeat.

Especially the dizzying masculinity emitted from his body, she couldn't help but want to get closer to Kris.

At this time, Kris heard the sound and felt it too.

Especially Little One's body had a good smell of vanilla.

But the ugly face of Little One suddenly came in his mind, and he woke up from that kind of fancy instantly.

"Girl, let's go forward and have a look."

As he said, Kris held Little One with one hand, and walked past the sound after touching the wall of the secret tunnel.

Little One took Kris's hand and forgot to think that kind of thing.

After walking for about a few steps, a faint light suddenly appeared in front of him, and Kris was glad that they seemed to be just ahead.

After another twenty or thirty steps, the light became stronger and stronger.

At a turning point, Kris's eyes suddenly opened wide.

He saw a hot spring pool, and lotus lights were lit next to the hot spring pool to brighten the huge hot spring pool.

No wonder the temperature rose as they went inside the secret road, it turned out that there was hot spring inside.

When Kris clearly saw the two people who were having sexual intercourse in the hot spring, he was stunned, and Little One yelled "Ah".

Kris quickly covered her mouth, his heart beating wildly.

"Who is it?"

"Who is hiding somewhere, get out!"

"I have seen you..."

At this moment, Kris felt that the atmosphere was rather strange and heavy, and the little one held his arms, shaking with fear.

Just as Kris was about to run away with Little One, a tall figure suddenly came out from the side.

This person was the Bishop of the Holy Dragon Cult, Zaitian Long!

"Bishop!" Yiqiu Deng was almost not scared to death the moment he saw Zaitian appeared before him.

"Lord, why you come here, you are not in retreat?..."

"Why did I suddenly come here, right?" Zaitian gritted his teeth.

"No...no, Lord...you help me, otherwise I...I will be raped to death by him." Meiji Cai the Bishop's wife burst into tears, and regardless of being naked, she stood up directly from the hot spring pool.

In order to prevent Little One from making a sound, Kris directly covered her eyes.

Meiji cried and picked up the clothes next to the hot spring pool and put them on her body.

Yiqiu, who was still in the pool, quickly knelt on the ground and begged for forgiveness: "Lord, please let me go... Please..."

Meiji wanted to throw herself in the arms of Zaitian, but she fell down on the ground.

"Lord, why..."

"Enough, you really brought shame on me!" Zaitian Long showed a trace of sadness in the eyes. Do you think I don't know what you have done with him?"

"Bishop, I was wrong, I was really wrong, all of this is my fault, please let me go, let him go..." Meiji knelt on the ground, kowtowing incessantly.

"Bitch, you have made such a big mistake, you still wanted to plead for him?" Zaitian looked at her with heartbroken voice.

"Master, kill me if you want to kill, don't kill Meiji. Thousands of mistakes are all on my head, all is my fault... it has nothing to do with her..." Yiqiu pleaded.

"No...Brother, you go!" At this time, Meiji suddenly hugged Zaitian's thigh and shouted to Yiqiu.

"You son of bitch..." Zaitian hurriedly attacked Yiqiu deng, but spouted a big mouthful of blood.

Yiqiu was taken aback, and then there was a look of ecstasy on his face: "Meiji, he has something wrong in practice, this is good opportunity to finish his life, you quickly get out, let me kill him, and no one can stop us from being together."

With that, Yiqiu jumped up from the pond, condensed all the inner energy in his palm, and hit toward Zaitian.

"Puff!"

Meiji spurted blood, splashing on Zaitian's face.

"No... my love!"

"Ah...you beast." Zaitian raised his hand and hit Yiqiu on the shoulder, and directly knocked him off the hot spring pool.

"Bishop... I am so sorry for hurting your heart, and I will repay you in the next life...." Meiji tilted her head and died.

Zaitian held Meiji's corpse and screamed to the sky, his profound skill almost fainted Kris.

"Meiji, wake up, wake up, wake up." Zaitian said sadly: "You know what, I actually knew that you still love Yiqiu the blue dragon guardian,... but you shouldn't have sex with him during my retreat..."

As Zaitian was speaking, a big mouthful of blood came up to his mouth, he was just hitting the sixth phase of the Holy dragon scripture Kungfu. As long as he breaks through the phase, he will be able to reach the top stage of Kungfu immediately. The six major schools will not be a threat to the Cult even though they were besiege the Holy Dragon Cult.

But at a critical moment, he heard the dialogue between Meiji and Yiqiu, and the real yuan went violently for a while, and his success fell short!

Practice of high level Kungfu is like sailing against the tides. If you do not advance, you fail. However, if the practice failed, there is only one end, and that is death...

At this moment, Yiqiu, who had fallen into the hot spring stood up.

He was naked, and didn't mind the ugliness being exposed to others.

"You killed my love... You killed my Meiji, you are the murderer, you are the murderer!" Yiqiu yelled at Zaitian, "It's all you, if it weren't for you to steal love, My Meiji and I will not be parted, all of this is caused by you."

As he said, Yiqiu suddenly grew violent, and took out his sword and cut in the Bishop's face all of a sudden.

Zaitian Long, the bishop of the holy dragon cult was dead.

Kris was surprised and angry watching from the side, the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult was killed by Yiqiu.

"Hahaha, you are finally dead, you are finally dead!" Yiqiu kicked Zaitian's body over, picked up the body of Meiji and went away.

After he disappeared, Kris said "Go, Little One, let's go and take a look." Kris took Little One and came to Zaitian's corpse.

However, Zaitian died in a very ugly manner, his head was smashed by Yiqiu.

Little One frowned and looked at Kris: "Kris...Let's take the leader's body away first."

Kris nodded, and Yiqiu's hatred for Zaitian would definitely thwart him.

Although he didn't have much communication with Zaitian, he treated Kris quite well, and he was appointed a leader as soon as he came to the Island.

Unexpectedly, the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult died in the hand of a woman and an adulterer, which was really a shame.

Seeing that the six major schools were about to besiege the Cult, clearly the Cult did not have the strength to resist the six major schools.

Just as the two were trying to drag Zaitian's body away, Yiqiu walked out from one side: "Hey, I didn't expect that there were still people!"

The scream just now was clearly a woman's voice, so he took away Meiji's body and pretended to be leaving.

"No, uncle, hurry up, let's run!" Little One's expression changed drastically, and she pulled Kris and try to run away.

"No running, stay here for death!" Yiqiu's expression changed drastically. If he let these two persons escape, he will be finished!

"Uncle, don't look back, do be caught by him, otherwise we'll be over." Little One said it out of breath.

FK, the passage was so dark that one can't see anything. Kris was hit by the protruding stone several times on his head.

"Little One, are you familiar with this tunnel?" Kris asked.

"I'm not familiar with it, it's the first time I walk this way!"

Why then you took me into it.

Yiqiu followed the two people firmly. Although he couldn't see it, the noise made by the footsteps was enough for him to distinguish the position.

"You two person, don't run away, you can't escape from my palm."

"Little One, why can he still keep up with us?"

"Uncle, it may be the sound of the iron chains on my hands and feet, so he knows our direction and position."

"Little One, if I found an opportunity, I would help you remove the chains from your hands and feet ."

"It's useless, this iron chain is made of meteorite iron from the outside world, it is extremely hard, and the key is lost."

Little One answered breathlessly while running.

"Damn, is there no way to break this chain?"

"Yes, there is..."

"What?..."

The two people suddenly stepped on their feet, and then they fell off with a "swish".

Hearing the scream of the two people in front of him, Yiqiu quickly stopped, thinking, "There won't be any traps ahead, right?"

The scream made by the two persons just now wasn't a pretended one.

"Hey, you two bastards, don't hide, I have seen you."

After speaking, he erected his ears to listen carefully.

Based on his practice in kungfu, he had reached the later period of return-to-nature stage, heartbeats within ten meters can be heard clearly by him, the space in this passage is narrow, and he can perceive wind and grass within 20 meters.

Guessing that there were really traps ahead, these two persons must have been killed by the trap.

Thinking of this, Yiqiu quickly retreated back along the same path.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 270

Holy Dragon Cult was sieged

Without knowing how long past, Kris Chen woke up.

"Sir, sir, wake up..." The Little Guy said.

As soon as Kris opened his eyes, he saw the Little Guy.

"Little Guy, why are you crying?" Kris said. Kris stroked the lump on the back of his head, twisting with pain.

After seeing Kris woke up, Little Guy burst into tears. "Sir, you scared me to death..." Little Guy said.

Kris touched her head and said, "Well, I'm fine!"

Then Kris got up from the ground and looked around.

This is a stone chamber of several hundred square meters. The walls of the stone chamber were illuminated by bright candles.

One side of the stone chamber was filled with memorial tablets.

Oh my god!

Kris was startled.

Is here the shrine of Holy Dragon Cult?

"Little Guy, where are we?" Kris asked.

Kris couldn't recognize the characters on the tablets. Kris is an expert in treasure authentication. He has learned dozens of languages while studying treasure authentication.

But the words written on the tablets are beyond Kris's understanding.

"Sir, they're Tianmo Words..." Little Guy said.

What?

Tianmo Words?

Kris looked at Little Guy curiously and said, "Do you know these words?"

Little Guy hesitated for a moment and then nodded. "Sir, you see, the first tablet is of the first leader of Tianmo School-Hou Luo.

Tianmo School?

Kris was appalled.

Hadn't the Tianmo School died with Danzong School hundreds of years ago?

And how could the shrine of Tianmo School be in the secret path of Holy Dragon Cult?

Questions flooded into Kris's mind. And why Little Guy knows Tianmo Words? Isn't she a personal servant of Yuhan Qin?

"Little Guy, who the hell are you?" Kris looked at her in a complicated way and said.

"Sir, I'm really just a maid of Yuhan. I have always been Yuhan's side since Yellow Dragon Guardian brought me here five years ago." Little Guy said.

"Sir, don't worry. I'm really not a bad person." Little Guy looked at Kris sincerely and said.

Kris smiled and nodded.

"Everyone has secrets these days. It's OK as long as Little Guy doesn't hurt me." Kris thought.

"Little Guy, I believe you." Kris said.

"Thank you, Sir!" Little Guy said with a sweet smile.

"But why the memorial tablets of the leaders of Tianmo School are in the secret path of Holy Dragon Cult?" Kris asked.

"Sir, I don't know if you've heard a rumor. It's said that Holy Dragon Cult is Tianmo School." Little Guy said.

What?

Holy Dragon Cult is Tianmo School?

Isn't that to say Tianmo School hasn't been destroyed?

Kris looked at Little Guy in shock. So the news that Danzong School and Tianmo School were destroyed was false.

"Sir, you misunderstood me. Tianmo School did die with Danzong School. Holy Dragon Cult was established on the site of Tianmo School." Little Guy said.

Kris had a moment of enlightenment. Then the tablets make sense.

Little Guy went to the tablets. She got down on her knees and banged her head three times.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Then an amazing thing happened.

The wall full of tablets in front of them shook suddenly. Then the wall rolled over and a mummified body in a purple costume appeared in front of them.

Judging from the clothes worn on the mummified body, it must be from the Southern Song Dynasty, which has been around seven or eight hundred years ago.

In front of the mummified body are a parchment scroll and a small jade bottle.

Behind the mummified body is a line of Tianmo words.

"I'm the hundredth leader of Tianmo School-Bomo. When you see me, I have already died. Before my death, I have left Tianmo Book I, the unique skill of Tianmo School. The one who masters Tianmo kungfu is the next leader of Tianmo School. What's in the jade bottle is Tianmo Pill, which can increase your power for 20 years. It's my gift for you. If you want to get out of the stone chamber, you must practice Tianmo kungfu

to the third layer and then you can break the stone wall to escape. –The last words of Bomo.”

After translating that, Little Guy showed an incredible expression. “Oh my god, he is the last leader of Tianmo School. I can’t believe he died here!” Little Guy said.

Unfortunately, Bomo died without knowing Tianmo School had been occupied by Holy Dragon Cult.

Just as Kris was about to say something, Little Guy slipped the scroll and jade bottle into Kris’s hand. “Sir, practice Tianmo kungfu...” Little Guy said.

Kris let out a wry smile. He looked at the enclosed walls on all sides and said, “Little Guy, Tianmo kungfu is the unique skill of Tianmo School. It’s not that easy to practice. Besides, I don’t know any of the words on it...”

“If you want to practice Tianmo kungfu, you have to condense you energy into Sturdy Energy, or your meridians will be reversed and the Genuine Energy will pour back.”

“You see, Sturdy Energy is a must for practicing Tianmo kungfu. I am in the innate-power stage of fulfilled period. Although there is just a gap of a stage, I can’t practice Tianmo kungfu.” Kris said.

“Sir, others can’t practice it, but you can. If I remember correctly, the reason why you could send Jingang Huo fly on the day of joust for a spouse is because of Body-guarding Sturdy Energy.” Little Guy smiled and said.

Kris was stunned. Body-guarding Sturdy Energy?

How’s that possible?

"Sir, think about it. Have you practiced certain kungfu..." Little Guy said.

.....

In the room of Yuhan.

Yuhan tossed and turned in bed, unable to sleep. All she could think about was Kris.

I haven't seen Kris since this morning.

Does he want to give me the cold shoulder after having sex with me?

Just as the saying goes, a woman's heart is a deep ocean of secrets. Yuhan was desperate and wanted to kill Kris in the morning, but she missed Kris very much in the evening.

"Ugly monster, where are you? Get me a glass of water." Yuhan said. The more Yuhan thought, the angrier she was. She called out several times, but no one answered her.

"Ugly monster, where the hell have you been? Get me a glass of water!" Yuhan said again. Then Yuhan got out of the bed and opened the door, but there was no one outside.

"Ugly monster, how dared you leave with my permission." Yuhan said angrily. Just when Yuhan was about to close the door, a gong suddenly sounded in the distance. "Dong! Dong! Dong! Wake up, everybody. The six major schools are attacking. Dong! Dong! Dong! Wake up!"

What?

Six major schools are launching an attack?

Yuhan's facial expression changed greatly. She hurried back to her room and get dressed. At that moment, Tongtian Wu walked over with a walking stick. "Yuhan, come on, ask Kris to follow me to the hall!" Tongtian said.

"Grandfather, Kris is not here." Yuhan bit her lip and said.

What?

Tongtian frowned and looked into the room. There was no one inside.

"Well, you go with me first." Tongtian said. Then he took Yuhan's hand and walked to the hall.

The hall was ablaze with bonfire. All the Sub-Branch Leaders and those whose rank are higher than Sub-Branch Leaders were there. Others were defending the attack in the city wall.

It's a serious matter that six major schools launched attack in the middle of the night. The bishop summoned everyone to the hall to discuss what to do.

"Blue Dragon Guardian, why bishop is not here?" White Ghost said bleakly.

"Uhhh, six major schools are attacking us. Where is the bishop?" Black Ghost sobbed.

Hundreds of people in the hall looked at Yiqiu Deng.

Yiqiu walked to the stage and said to everyone, "Bishop is closing himself in the door to practice to reach the later period of back-to-self stage. No one is allowed to disturb him during this period."

What?

Is the bishop about to reach the later period of back-to-self stage?

That's a good thing. Those who were attacking are six major schools, of them the most powerful one is in back-to-self stage. If bishop reaches the later period of back-to-self stage, it's just a piece of cake to defeat them.

But at that moment, someone raised a question, "Blue Dragon Guardian, there must be someone to give the orders, right?"

"Yes, there must be someone to give the orders!"

After hearing what they said, Yiqiu pressed his hand with a smile. "Don't worry. Look what this is!" Yiqiu said.

There was a token in his hand.

Hiss!

It's the Holy-Dragon Plate of bishop. Just like Dragons Ring, it is the token of bishop. To see the token is to see the bishop.

Shua!

All of a sudden, all the people in the hall knelt on one knee. "Bishop!" They said.

Yiqiu nodded with satisfaction. "During the time when Bishop is closing himself in the door to practice, you have to obey my arrangements." Yiqiu said.

"Yes!"

The crowd shouted in unison.

At that moment, Xiaolong Tan frowned and said, "Blue Dragon Guardian, why doesn't Wenji Cai give orders by herself, but you give orders?"

"Consiglere, are you questioning bishop and Wenji?" Yiqiu said coldly.

"Yiqiu, I think it's best to let the consiglere give orders. Consiglere is resourceful and ingenious. It's best to let him give orders." Wudi Geng said.

"Yes, I agree with what Black Dragon Guardian said." Tongtian said.

"Are you trying to rebel? Are you paying no attention to bishop?" Yiqiu said coldly.

Then, with a cold face, he took another thing out of his pocket.

"Open your eyes and see what it is!" Yiqiu said.

As soon as Yiqiu said that, everyone looked at him.

Hiss!

Everyone gasped.

Isn't that the Dragons Ring worn by bishop?

"Hum, you all show no respect to bishop. The bishop has foreseen that you won't obey him during his absence. Now, who dares question me?"

Who's not convinced?" Yiqiu held Holy-Dragon Plate and Dragons Ring high and said.

As the bishop has given Yiqiu the Dragons Ring, no one dared to stick his neck out.

Wudi took a look at Xiaolong and Tongtian and others. Then he knelt on one knee with a wry smile and said, "Follow the instructions of bishop."

"Follow the instructions of bishop..."

After seeing Xiaolong and others kneel down, Yiqiu felt great. "I didn't know you'd be kneeling at my feet one day. Then I will give you a big gift." Yiqiu thought.

"Hum, they will not give in until they are dead. Now the six major schools are attacking us and Holy Dragon Cult is in danger. Everyone must work together to repel six major schools." Yiqiu flapped his sleeves and shouted at the crowd.

"Yes!"

The crowd shouted in unison.

Yiqiu nodded and said, "Bring the Pledging Wine!"

As soon as he said that, the disciples of Holy Dragon Cult came over carrying the jar and poured a bowl of wine for each person.

At that moment, Yiqiu held a bowl and said to the crowd, "Cheers!"

"Cheers!"

Then everyone picked up their bowls and drank it in one gulp.

“Bang!”

Yiqiu threw the bowl on the ground violently.

Then there were continuous sounds of smashing bowls.

Xiaolong and others looked at each other and drank out of the bowl with a wry smile.

“Brothers, let’s go out and kill these sons of bitches...”

“Plop!”

“Plop!”

As soon as they said that, several Sub-headquarters Leaders who rushed to the door fell to the ground.

Gee!

Everyone’s facial expressions changed suddenly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 271 Massacre

“Listen up all my brothers! Today will always be remembered as a day when we destroyed the Holy-Dragon Cult!” The vice leader of Huashan School, Buchi Hao, gave out his order, and the Six Major Schools launched the attack against the Holy-Dragon Cult.

But the Holy-Dragon Cult was located in a terribly steep mountain, which made it very difficult to attack. Many attackers were gravely wounded by the stones rolling down from the mountain.

Master Jinglian's anger boiled up when she saw what was happening. "The sins of these vicious cults shall never be forgiven!"

"Amitabha." Master Shiming said: "No one wants a nasty cult to exist in this world, and today we will wipe them off the surface of the earth for the sake of the people."

Yuanqiao Zhang didn't say anything. His brow furrowed. He could sense there was something wrong. He noticed there were only some average sort of people in the Holy-Dragon Cult defending the wall, and not one single leader was to be seen. The four Divine Dragon Guardians were also absent.

"Everyone calms yourself down." Yuanqiao told them what was concerning him with a serious expression.

Then, Daxiao Ma, the vice leader of Gaibang School, asked with a grim face: "You mean, the Holy-Dragon Cult has a scheme?"

Yuanqiao nodded.

"You are thinking too much, Yuanqiao. What kind of scheme can they possibly have? We have surrounded them for a month, and if they don't fight us, they will all be starved to death." South Sword King said carelessly.

"My brother is right." East Sword King said approvingly.

"Maybe I was thinking too much." Yuanqiao smiled.

"Chief! I have something important to report!"

"What is it? Zhen Yuan? Tell me now." Master Shiming looked at Zhen Yuan and asked.

"We have a spy from the Holy-Dragon Cult among us!"

"What?" Everyone was shocked when they heard it and they looked at each other warily.

Shiming's brow furrowed. "Zhen Yuan, you can not say something like this if you have no evidence."

"Chief, don't you even trust me?" Zhen Yuan said with a grim expression.

"Master Zhen Yuan, can you tell us who this spy is? I have to kill him myself!" Master Jinglian said angrily.

"No wonder the Holy-Dragon Cult always seems to be able to predict their plans every time it is under attack." They thought.

"Master, tell us!" Daxiao hated this kind of person the most in his life. He would surly teach the spy a lesson with his Dog-beating Club once he found the spy out.

Zhen Yuan was hesitant. He said: "I'll tell Chief first, then he will decide whether it is a good idea to tell."

Shiming recited a mantra and said to everyone: "Please turn around."

They were not very glad but they turned around anyway.

"Zhen Yuan, come here."

"Yes, Master." Zhen Yuan walked to Shiming and leaned towards him, and then a sly smile appeared on his face. He said: "Chief, the spy is..."

And the next thing Master Shiming knew, a dagger was stabbed into his chest. Shiming screamed. The six people turned around in unison. They were all shocked to the core when they saw Zhen Yuan, whose hands were covered with blood, and Shiming, who was already lying in a pool of blood.

"So you are the bloody spy!" Jinglian recovered herself soon and the next second, a sword appeared in her hand. She aimed the sword at Zhen Yuan and then, the sword flew out of her hand and charged into him. "Die you bastard! Today I will make Shaolin a cleaner School!"

"You are very arrogant, aren't you." Zhen Yuan laughed heartily. He felt relieved, because he had finally killed Shiming, the one who took the position of the Chief of Dharma Hall away from him. "From now on, there will be no more Master Zhen Yuan, I will be known as Monk Zhen Yuan of the Holy-Dragon Cult !" He thought.

"Then show me what you can do!" Zhen Yuan faced the sword that was flying towards him. And he took out a Demon-Conquering Club and blocked Master Jinglian's sword.

"What?" Jinglian rounded her eyes in astonishment. "Isn't he just at the early period of the return-to-the nature stage? How could he block my sword? I'm at the fulfilled period of the return-to-the nature stage after all!" Jianglian thought. Then she said angrily: " You didn't tell us your stage honestly!" You bastard!"

And then, Zhen Yuan released his energy unreservedly, which was even slightly stronger than Jinglian's.

"You bloody nun! I have been expecting this fight for a long time." All of a sudden, his Demon-Conquering Club fired a sliver needle towards Jinglian, who tilted her head and dodged the needle. But she failed to escape from Zhen Yuan's King-Kong Punch. So powerful and violent was the punch that Jinglian was sent flying, and blood came up from inside her.

"How dare you!" South and East Sword King blocked Zhen Yuan's way when he was about to leave.

"Zhen Yuan, you are the elder of Shaolin School, and why would you do it?"

"Yuanqiao Zhang, I'm not afraid of you just because you are at the back-to-self stage!" Zhen Yuan laughed madly. "This is it. I gotta go."

"Watch out!!!"

Zhen Yuan threw a dozen balls into the air. The balls soon exploded, scattering debris all over the place. People protected themselves from the flying debris with their hands. Then a thick smoke rose up from nowhere and when the smoke was dispersed, Zhen Yuan was nowhere to be seen.

"Damn it!" Daxiao wanted to chase him, but he was stopped by Yuanqiao. "Daxiao, ask our brothers to retreat! This is a trap! Make Buchi pull our brothers out!"

Daxiao then hurriedly yelled at Buchi, who was commanding at the front: "Buchi Hao! Pull out!!"

“What? Push what?” Buchi didn’t hear him clearly. He thought Daxiao wanted them to push harder, so he yelled at the brothers of Six Major Schools: “Listen up my brothers, we must push harder!”

“Charge!!!”

“Destroy these lousy bastards!!”

“Ah.....”

All of a sudden, the gate of the Holy-Dragon cult echoed with the sound of squeals, cries and snarls.

And this fight was also costing the Holy-Dragon cult dearly. None of the high level member of the cult showed up, and how long could the average brothers withstand such a fierce attack? Had it not been for the natural advantage provided by the steep mountain, the cult would already be destroyed. Because there were much more attackers than defenders.

“Go! Call for reinforcements!” A commander shouted on the wall.

“Yes ! Sir ! ”

.....

The door to the Hall of the Holy-Dragon cult was shut. No one knew what was happening inside.

Everyone was lying on the ground except Yiqiu Deng.

Xiaolong Tan glared at him and said: “Yiqiu Deng! How could you put Paralyzing Pill in our drinks!”

The Paralyzing Pill is colorless and odorless. The victim has to use antidote or all his energy will be drained.

Yiqiu laughed and said: "You are right. But you won't get any reward."

"Why would you do it? How did you get the Holy-Dragon Plate and the Dragons Ring?"

"Give us the antidote, or you will be doomed when our leader comes back." White Ghost shouted at Yiqiu.

"Antidote!!!"

"Come on!"

People shouted.

Yiqiu's face darkened. He waved his arm and a knife appeared in his hand. Then he walked to a Sub-Branch Leader and cut his throat open, and then, a Branch Leader. He didn't stop there. He waved his knife nonstop and soon, a dozen Branch Leaders and Sub-Branch Leaders were killed, The smell of death hanged in the air.

Xiaolong and the others were furious. "Yiqiu Deng, you damn..."

"Stop! Yiqiu Deng!"

"If you keep shouting, I will keep killing." Yiqiu looked at them with great satisfaction.

Blood was dripping down from his knife. Everyone was quite.

"Please. Blue Dragon Envoy. Don't kill us."

"Please, we are willing..."

"Let us go.."

"Shut up!" Yiqiu waved his knife violently and blood splashed over his face.

"You want to live? What about my sister? My sister is dead! And you will die with her!" Yiqiu was completely out of his senses. His eyes reflected his thirst for blood, and hunger for flesh.

"Stop! Stop!"

If a stare could be fatal, Yiqiu would long be dead.

"Be more patient. You will be the next one."

"Grandpa, will we die?" Yuhan Qin looked at Tongtian Wu fearfully.

"Don't be afraid my good kid. Our leader will save us."

"Brother White, I'm so scared." Black Ghost wept.

"Keep quite!" White Ghost said. Then he looked at Xiaolong and asked: "Counsellor Tan, is our leader....?"

Xiaolong sighed. He realized their leader was in grim dander when he saw Holy-Dragon Plate and the Dragons Ring were in Yiqiu's hand. But he couldn't say so because people still needed a glimmer of hope.

Dozens of people were killed and the number of the people in the hall were halved. The ground literally ran red with blood, and the hall absolutely reeked. It was sheer hell.

"Now it is your turn." Yiqiu walked around with a knife. "Who should I kill first?" Then Yiqiu looked at Black Ghost and said: "Maybe you should go first. I'm so tired of your weeping."

"No, please, Blue Dragon Envoy, I am done crying. I swear!" Black Ghost cried.

"Damn it. Stop crying!" Yiqiu cut Black Ghost on his shoulder, and blood spurted out.

Black Ghost screamed and then lost his consciousness.

"Brother Black!" White Ghost was shivering with anger. Yiqiu killed his brother right in front of him.

"You bastard!!! Kill me first if you want to!!!" Xiaolong shouted.

"I won't kill you, because you desire to die." Then Yiqiu walked to Wudi Geng, the Black Dragon Envoy, and pulled down his pants and began urinating on his face, and his body.

"You bastard! I'll kill you!!" Wudi was so humiliated. He would absolutely tear Yiqiu apart if he could.

"It feels so good." Yiqiu knew Wudi was a proud man. So he drew much more pleasure from humiliating him than killing him.

Then he squatted in front of Tongtian Wu and said: "Tongtian, I shouldn't kill you because we bear no grudge against each other, but a few days ago, you helped your granddaughter in a martial contest to find her a date, and I find that rather humiliating."

Then he stroked Yuhan's face and smiled slyly. "You do have smooth skin." He clapped his hands, and Jingang Huo walked to them from a corner.

"Jingang, this girl is now yours." Yiqiu smiled. "Remember to do it in front all of them. They can enjoy this little show before they die."

"Yes. I will."

Jingang was stunned by Yuhan's beauty. "Beautiful. So beautiful." He said.

When Jingang's dirty hand almost touched Yuhan, Yuhan screamed: "You jerk! If you don't come, your wife will be dishonored!!!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 272

The Death of Yiqiu Deng

Jingang Huo froze. Yiqiu Deng also looked around warily.

A minute later, Yiqiu laughed. "Your husband is only at the later period of the innate-power stage. He doesn't have the guts to come."

Jingang sighed with relief. He looked at Yuhan smilingly and said: "Stop daydreaming my little beauty. I will make you comfortable..."

"Don't you dare!" Tongtian Wu looked at them. "If you touch my granddaughter, I'll destroy you!!"

"Of course I wouldn't have the guts to do so if you were not poisoned by Paralyzing Pill." Jingang gave a cold laugh. "But look at you now. What can you do? You are as good as a dead fish on a cutting board!"

Then Jingang reached his hand out to remove Yuhan's clothes. And Yuhan fell into despair.

All the others shut their eyes tightly. They watched Yuhan grow up, and how could they watch her being raped.

Then Yuhan's coat was ripped and her delicate shoulders were exposed.

"You bastard!!! Stop!!!" Tongtian rounded his eyes and screamed hysterically.

But all of a sudden, a deafening noise was heard and the wall at the back of the hall was destroyed by a powerful explosion. Debris were scattered everywhere and dust swirled like a misty cloud.

Jingang withdrew his hand out of fear, and Yiqiu also moved backwards, and his knife was positioned by him in front of his chest to protect himself.

The dust settled and people's vision cleared. They saw two shadows standing at the front of the hole.

"Kris!"

When they saw them clearly, they all exclaimed.

"Kris, leave here. They are too powerful! Call our brothers!"

"You jerk! Help me!" Yuhan burst into tears when she saw Kris.

"Kris, Save Yuhan, go!" Tongtian shouted at Kris excitedly.

Kris's anger flared up in an instant when he saw Yuhan lying on the ground, her clothes being ripped.

"Little guy, let's go."

Kris held little guy's hand, summoned up his Sturdy Energy, and leaped into the hall.

"You are still alive?" Yiqiu was taken aback. Then he laughed coldly and said: "That's alright. Your coming to this place spares me of the efforts to hunt you down!"

Jingang was also shocked by Kris' appearance. He knew it was a shame to use a sneak attack on a contest stage, and it was more humiliating to be knocked off the stage when he was trying to attack. That's why Kris must die, or he will forever live under this shadow.

"Little guy, take her away from here." Kris removed his coat and covered it on Yuhan.

Little guy held Yuhan up and said to Kris: "You must be careful. This Yiqiu Deng here is at fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage."

"Don't worry. I know that." Kris said. Then he waved his arm and the dagger: Kill Qin appeared in his hand.

Seeing this, Jingang laughed heartily. "Are you kidding? Blue Dragon Envoy is a practitioner at the return-to-nature stage. He can crush you with one finger.."

Before he finished, a powerful energy was sent out from Kris, and Jingang was pressed on the ground in an instant

Kris said flatly: "I can also crush you with one finger."

Yiqiu's face set. "How is this possible?"

Xiaolong Tan and the others also wore an expression of confusion. Only Tongtian laughed heartily. He said: "He is a natural! He is a genius! He elevated himself from the later period of the innate-power stage to the return-to-nature stage within two days! What a genius!"

Xiaolong's expression altered to happiness when he heard what Tongtian said. "Well done, Kris."

"Kris, this bastard has been at this stage for many years and he is only one step away from the next stage. And you just reached the return-to-nature stage, so I think you should run away with Yuhan first, and when you are out there, you should summon all our brothers, and then we will not fear this bastard!"

"You are wrong. It is true that Kris just reached the return-to-nature stage, but he is already at the later period." The little guy corrected him.

Everyone present was shocked to the core.

"That's not possible!" Yiqiu shook his head in disbelief. "How could anyone make so much progress within two days? That's not possible."

Jingang was so frightened that he almost peed himself. A man at the early period of this stage would be enough to destroy him, to say nothing about a man at the later period.

"I see. You didn't tell us your stage honestly! No wonder Jingang could be knocked off the stage by you, you have the Sturdy Energy to protect you." Yiqiu said angrily.

Kris laughed inwardly. He was thinking for an explanation of his stage, and now this man solved his problem perfectly.

"So what?" Kris said coldly.

"You jerk!" Yiqiu held up his knife and charged into Kris. He practiced a technique called Eight Thrusts, and it is an advanced technique. He can give eight cuts and each one will be stronger than the last one.

Kris parried his attack with Kill Qin, and the scrape of metal on metal sent up a shower of sparks.

"The second thrust!" Yiqiu thrust at Kris again, and Kris dodged this attack through Mayfly Power.

"The third one!"

"The fourth one!"

"The fifth one!"

"The sixth one!"

"The seventh one!"

Kris managed to dodge all the seven thrusts, but the eighth thrust is the most powerful one. Yiqiu laughed coldly: "There is no way you can survive this one." Then, Kris felt he was targeted by a powerful energy.

"The eighth one!"

"Kris! Demon's Descent!" The little guy shouted.

Kris nodded. He summoned up his Genuine Energy, and then he was surrounded by purple Sturdy Energy. The next thing people knew, a demon with three heads and six arms appeared behind Kris.

When Yiqiu's sword got near to Kris, the demon opened its eyes all of a sudden, and its blood-red eyes were exposed.

"Demon's Descent ! ! " Kris shouted, and then he delivered a powerful punch. The punch met the knife, and a sharp noise was sent out, as if it were two pieces of metal bumping into each other.

Then, cracks appeared on the surface of the sword. Yiqiu's face set. "What!!" He shouted in disbelief. And soon the knife broke. Broken pieces were sent flying, and Yiqiu's body was pierced. He puked blood violently and he was surly about to die.

Everyone gasped, and they found this fight absolutely breathtaking. Kris finished Yiqiu, a man at the fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage, with one single punch.

"Yeah! Kris won!" The little guy exclaimed.

"Long Live our Sub-Headquarters Leader!"

"Kris, find the antidote!" Xiaolong Tan said anxiously.

Kris walked to Yiqiu, who was barely alive, and found the antidote. He then gave it to

Everyone and they all recovered.

Wudi Geng jumped up first and a hammer was in his hand.

"You bastard, I swore I won't let you die decently!" Then he smashed Yiqiu's body with his hammer violently, and soon, the body was smashed into thousands of pieces. Wudi was still not satisfied, he then unbuckled his belt and urinated onto the body.

"Save my brother, please." White Ghost held Black Ghost, and said in an urgent voice.

"Don't worry, let me see." Kris walked to them and checked Black Ghost's condition. "It's not a big problem. He lost his consciousness because he bleed too much. Now we should stop the bleeding, and then stitch up the cut."

He pointed Black Ghost's important acupuncture points, and took out some herbs, smashed them into paste, and then smeared the paste onto the cut.

"Thank you so very much, my Sub-Headquarters Leader!" White Ghost looked at Kris gratefully.

"You are welcome." Kris smiled.

Xiaolong also recovered. He stood up in a hurry and said to Kris: "Kris! We must go and defend the wall."

Then he said to the others: "Come and join us if you can still stand! This is a crucial moment for our Holy-Dragon cult ! "

Everyone present witnessed a terrible massacre just now, and there was no other way to vent their anger apart from killing some people from the Six Major Schools.

"Little guy, take good care of Yuhan and her grandpa. I need to go." Kris said.

On the wall of the Holy-Dragon cult, only a tenth of the warriors were left. The leader was already in despair. Six Major Schools would soon conquer them, but at that moment, some one shouted: "Look! It's our reinforcements! They are coming to save us!"

People looked back, and saw Xiaolong was rushing towards them with thousands of people.

"My brothers! Let's kill them!"

Everyone began charging into Six Major Schools.

Yuanqiao Zhang sighed. He looked at Daxiao Ma and said: "It's time to retreat. We failed."

Shiming was killed, and Jinglian was wounded. Only Yuanqiao himself was at the early period of the back-to-self stage, and all the others were at the later period of the return-to-nature stage. There was no way they could win Holy-Dragon cult.

Half an hour later, a great cheer went up from Holy-Dragon cult. Six Major Schools finally retreated. Joy was written all over their faces because they finally survived this disaster.

After collecting the dead bodies, Xiaolong gathered everyone together. When they saw all the dead bodies lying randomly on the ground and Yiqiu's body, which was already beyond recognition, many people puked.

Xiaolong then stood in the hall and said: "The Six Major Schools were defeated, but our victory came at a great cost. Just now, Blue Dragon

Envoy poisoned us with Paralyzing Pill, and killed a dozen brothers in this hall.

Many people froze when they heard it. They were defending the wall outside and they had no idea what was happening inside the hall. And their anger boiled up when they heard Xiaolong's narration. They finally knew why wasn't there any reinforcement.

"He should die!"

"This is what he deserves."

Jingang Huo, who was tied to a pillar, peed himself when he saw this angry crowd.

"Now everyone be quite. Yiqiu Deng was killed, but now there is a partner of his, Jingang Huo. How do you want to deal with him?"

"Burn him!"

"No, that's an easy death. We should cut him into thousands of pieces."

"Remove his clothes and put him on the wall, and freeze him!"

Jingang fainted.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 273

Meeting the Cult Leader

In order to relieve everyone's hatred, Jingang Huo was cut into piece with everyone stabbing a knife.

It was cruel. But it was nothing comparing to the innocent Holy Dragon Cult disciples who died distressingly.

After the punishment.

Someone in the crowd yelled, "Ask the Cult Leader to uphold justice!"

"Ask the Cult Leader to uphold justice!"

Suddenly, everyone was asking Zaitian Long to come out.

"Keep quiet, everyone!" Xiaolong Tan waved his hands to the people in the hall, and soon the hall became quiet.

"Kris, it's better if you tell them," Xiaolong said in grief.

"Guys, I have unfortunate news to tell you" Kris Chen took a deep breath and said, "the Cult Leader is... dead!"

Jesus!

As soon as his voice fell, everyone was in an uproar.

What?

What did you say? The Cult Leader was dead?

How could it be?

How could the Cult Leader die with his miraculous powers?

"I know this is difficult to accept, but the Cult Leader is dead indeed," Kris said, "I witnessed the whole process with the Little Guy. Yiqiu Deng did all of this. He killed the Cult Leader."

Kris told them the process of Zaitian being killed. Of course, he changed the part of Meiji Cai and Yiqiu's adultery.

Kris said that Yiqiu coveted the beauty of the Cult Leader's wife, and wanted to rape her when the Cult Leader was in closed door training.

The Cult Leader in the secret chamber heard his wife calling for help. He was so anxious that he went into deviation. Yiqiu knew his deed was revealed, so he wanted to kill the Cult Leader.

In order to save the Cult Leader, his wife stood in front of him and was killed by Yiqiu.

Hearing this, everyone was angry, and admired the love of the Cult Leader's wife to her husband.

Some female disciples burst into tears when they heard the Cult Leader's wife throw herself into the breach for her husband.

Kris had not only saved Meiji's face, but also avoided people knowing that Zaitian was cuckolded when he was dead.

The Little Guy's eyes shined hearing the words.

Of course, Kris had learned Tianmo Kungfu, but he concealed the fact that he had found Tianmo Book underground. He only said that he had hidden his cultivation base.

Finding out Yiqiu's ambition, he wanted to inform everyone quickly, but got lost in the secret chamber, so he came late.

Seeing Kris blaming himself, Xiaolong and others kept comforting him, "Kris, you have done your best. If it weren't you, no one could have survived. The Holy Dragon Cult will be taken down by the Six Major Schools, and our disciples would be killed by them."

"Yes, Sub-Headquarters Leader Chen, you saved us and the Holy Dragon Cult." Wudi Geng said.

"Kris, it's not your fault. If it weren't you, we would have all been dead!"

"Sub-Headquarters Cult Leader Chen, everyone have their fate in life and death and wealth is decided by destiny. We brothers owe you a life!"

"Thanks to Sub-Headquarters Cult Leader Chen for saving our lives!"

In the next moment, the people in the hall said in chorus.

"I don't deserve it. I don't deserve it. " Kris quickly made a gesture of holding their arms when they are bowing to show politeness and said.

At this time, Xiaolong picked up the Holy Dragon Plate and Dragons Ring which was scattered on the ground, held them high in his hands and shouted, "There cannot be without a sun in the sky, neither can there be without a head in the Holy Dragon Cult! We need a new Cult Leader."

"Yes!"

Wudi and Tongtian Wu glanced at each other, showing meaningful smiles.

"Re-elect the Cult Leader!"

"Re-elect the Cult Leader!"

People in the hall shouted in unison.

"Everyone, be quiet!" Xiaolong said, "Since everyone has no objection to it, I will come first!"

"I elect Kris as the Cult Leader!"

Woosh!

Suddenly, everyone's eyes focused on Kris.

The Little Guy was so excited that his hands started sweating.

"I also elect Kris!" Wudi said.

"As well my younger brother and I," Sha Bai said, "we both agree with the Chief Strategist."

Everyone turned their eyes to Tongtian.

Tongtian stood up slowly carrying a cane, walked to Kris, and then knelt on one knee. He shouted, "Subordinate Tongtian meets the Cult Leader."

"Subordinate Xiaolong (Wudi, Sha Bai...) meets the Cult Leader!"

"Subordinate the Little Guy meets the Cult Leader!"

"Subordinates meet the Cult Leader..."

Thousands of people knelt together.

They had no reason not to kneel when the chief strategist knelt?

Especially the Sub-Branch Leaders and Sub-Headquarters Leaders who were lucky enough not to be killed by Yiqiu back then, there was no reason!

It was simple. If it weren't Kris, they would have been killed.

Therefore, they knelt and were sincerely convinced.

Kuizi in the hall almost fainted in happiness. This time they visit the Holy Dragon Cult, their Sub-Branch Leader became Sub-Headquarters Leader, and now he even became the Cult Leader.

This world was crazy.

"Xiaolong, Grandpa, you... Get up quickly! I can't take it!" Kris smiled bitterly, "It's hard for me to take on such big responsibility when I'm so young."

"No, Cult Leader, you are wrong!" Xiaolong said respectfully, "It is because you are young, you have unparalleled creativity and future. That's why you're our first choice."

"That's right, a twenty-five-year-old in later period of the return-to-nature stage. It was unprecedented." Tongtian stroked his beard and said, "With your talent, you can break through the back-to-self stag before the age of thirty almost without an obstacle! Before the age of fifty, you might find out the Taoism between heaven and humanity."

Everyone was shocked this time.

A 25-year-old in the later period of the return-to-nature stage.

What kind of talent was this?

At the age of 25, they were still trying to break through the acquired stage. And at the age of 30, they were still troubled by breaking through the innate-power stage.

If they could break through the return-to-nature stage before the age of fifty, they would be so happy that they would even wake up from their dreams smiling.

"What's more, if I was not wrong, you cultivate the most advanced Purple Sturdy Energy." Sha Bai said, "The practitioner in the early stage of the return-to-nature stage who cultivates Purple Sturdy Energy can definitely defeat practitioners in the middle period of the return-to-nature stage crossing level. Even if he can't beat those in the later period of the return-to-nature stage, self-protection was not a problem.

Sha Bai said with a serious expression, "Furthermore, there has been such a saying since ancient times that those who cultivates Purple Sturdy Energy must reach the back-to-self stag."

In other words, if a return-to-nature stage cultivator could cultivate Purple Sturdy Energy, he/she could definitely break through the back-to-self stag.

As soon as Sha Bai's voice fell, everyone knelt to the ground, "Cult Leader, please take the throne."

Thousands of people asked Kris to take the throne in unison. If Kris refused again, it would be too hypocritical.

"Stand up, please. If that's the case, then I agree!" Kris hurriedly said, "However, the most urgent matter now is to lift Cult Leader Long and his

wife's holy body from the secret path. We shall discuss the matter of ascending the throne after the funeral.

"The Cult Leader is wise! We shall obey your order!"

Yuhan Qin, who was kneeling on the ground, looked at the man who had attracted everyone's attention, and was suddenly stunned.

"Well, everyone stand up please." Kris helped Xiaolong and others to get up one by one, and immediately promulgated his first decree after he became the Cult Leader, "Count the number of casualties, and give compensation to the families of those who died in the fight. The amount cannot be less than five million dollars each person. Give priority to those who are seriously injured in the treatment, and the lightly wounded follows. Those who were severely wounded will be rewarded two million dollars, and the lightly wounded one million dollars. It must be distributed in place. If someone embezzles it, he/she will be punished according to the canon."

Kris copied the pension standard of the Golden Scale Society. The Holy Dragon Cult was rich anyway.

"Thank you, Cult Leader!"

Everyone knelt down and was so excited that the new Cult Leader was so generous.

Kris' action bought people's hearts in one fell swoop, and those who disagreed on Kris to be Cult Leader all shut up.

Xiaolong nodded in satisfaction. This guy was resourceful. He was also good in cultivation and management.

The happiest one was Tongtian

Kris was his grandson-in-law. Of course he would support him.

Sure enough, holding a Just Contest was the wisest thing he had done in his life. Otherwise he would not have such an excellent grandson-in-law.

Oh, no. He should be called the Cult Leader now.

Early in the next morning, the six major schools had completely retreated.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Xiaolong brought a mysterious person to Kris.

"Cult Leader, this is monk Zhen Yuan. He had a lot of credit to the retreat of the Six Major Schools this time," Xiaolong said, "last night, he attacked and killed the Chief of Dharma Hall of Shaolin School, Master Shiming, and wounded the Deputy Cult Leader of Emei School, Master Jinglian, which had severely hit the morale of the six major schools."

"Oh?"

Kris looked at Zhen Yuan up and down, and was particularly interested in his long white eyebrows, "How did your eyebrows grow?"

Zhen Yuan taken aback for a moment, and then he laughed and replied, "The Cult Leader is really a interesting person. These eyebrows are my treasures. If you like it, I will write down the secret recipe later. Within three years, you can also have such elegant eyebrows as mine.

Kris laughed.

"Cult Leader, Zhenyaun was originally an elder of the Shaolin School. Because he was dissatisfied with the oppression of the Shaolin, he pay allegiance to us two years ago," Xiaolong said, "this time, the six major schools besieged the Holy Dragon Cult. Thanks to Zhen Yuan's report, we were saved from being killed."

Kris nodded and asked, "What position does Zhen Yuan occupy right now?"

"Cult Leader, he had no position."

Kris nodded and understood what Xiaolong mean. It seemed that Zhen Yuan had been used as a double side spy by Zaitian.

This time he did not only killed the Chief of Dharma Hall, but also wounded Master Jinglian, which was of great credit.

Kris thought for a while, and asked in a questioning tone, "Chief Strategist, in your opinion, what position should Zhen Yuan occupy."

Xiaolong looked at Kris with satisfaction. He didn't expect Kris to ask him, but he was indeed asking for his opinion.

Sure enough, he didn't choose the wrong person.

After pondering for a moment, Xiaolong said, "Cult Leader, Zhen Yuan should serve as the Blue Dragon Envoy!"

"That's good!" Kris nodded, "Then Zhen Yuan, from now on you will be the Blue Dragon Envoy of the Holy Dragon Cult. You will be rewarded the Black Gold Dragon Ring and you will lead the Blue Dragon Sect."

"Thank you, Cult Leader!"

Zhen Yuan was overjoyed. He thought that the Cult Leader would bestow him a position of Sub-Headquarters Leader, but he didn't expect that the Chief Strategist and Cult Leader would point him as the Blue Dragon Envoy and let him lead the Blue Dragon Sect.

What kind of trust is this?

It can be said that his status was only under the Cult Leader and his wife, the Chief Strategist. He was on an equal level to the other two Holy Dragon Envoys.

Kris helped Zhen Yuan to get up and said, "Blue Dragon Envoy, go to rest for a while. I will welcome you in the bonfire assembly tonight."

"Thank you, Cult Leader!"

Zhen Yuan had never received such attention in Shaolin School. What Kris did immediately gave him the feeling that he would be willing to die for him.

"Go and rest, don't be late tonight!"

At eight o'clock in the evening, the bonfire assembly began on time.

Except welcoming Zhen Yuan, the most important thing was to reward the people who had contributed to the defence of the Holy Dragon Cult this time.

Finally, it was to decide the date of Zaitian and Meiji's funeral.

Xiaolong counted the auspicious days. Two days later, Kris would carry the coffin, sending Zaitian and Meiji to the top of Mountain Kunlun, and bury them in the resting place of former Cult Leader and their wives.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 274

Rescue 1

It was late at night, when a profound silence prevailed over all. Kris Chen opened his eyes, and got off the bed with a carp-flip.

After Kris broke through to The return-to-nature stage, Mayfly Power came to fully play its efficacy.

Though walking on the roof, Kris was able to move without making any sound.

With his face perfectly disguised, Kris slipped into the dungeon.

There were two disciples guarding the dungeon at the gate, and condensing his Inner Energy into Sturdy Energy, Kris knocked them unconscious only with a wave of his hand.

After that, Kris went straight deep down the dungeon.

Dipping the torch through the bars, Kris could see a dozen pupils of Emei School huddling themselves in the corner with a thin quilt over them, which had made their situation much better despite the fact that it was too thin to defend them from coldness.

"Who is there?" The cell was extremely dim, and the prisoners became very sensitive to the sudden light source after spending many days without seeing sunlight.

"It's me!" Kris moved the torch closer to his face. As Lan Yu saw his face, her heart fluttered with joy—wasn't him the man who had brought her some steamed buns and medicine a few days ago?

"Sir, what made you come here?" Lan Yu asked, much delighted.

"Shhhh!" Kris raised his finger to his lips for silence, then took back the torch, went over to other cells and knocked other prisoners unconscious with an airy wave.

Getting these things done, he returned again, then took out a bunch of keys and unhurriedly unlocked the cell door.

There was a vile smell coming from the cell, making Kris frown as he came near the disciples of Emei School.

Since these disciples not only fed and slept, but also pooped in the cell, even Lan Yu got dishevelled hair and a dirty face.

The women in the cell were dazed for a moment when they saw Kris coming in.

"What do you want to do?" Senior Nun Qingyuan studied the man before her with alarm. She was feeling groggy all over, and given that she had had a high fever two days ago, she was weaker than ever before at the point.

"What do you think I can do to you, a cluster of stinky women?" Kris cast a scornful glance at her, then let out a sneer. Even in such a tight corner, she still gave him a long face?

Looking at Qingyuan, Kris waved his hand to knock Senior Nun Qingyuan unconscious.

The women were all struck with awe. Struggling to brace herself up, Senior Nun Yi Fang snapped at Kris, "Stop it!"

Yet Kris, without saying a single word, stunned Senior Nun Yi Fang and then did the same to the rest of the disciples.

And now Lan Yu became the only waking disciple.

"You...what do you want from me?" Staring at Kris, terror registered on Lan Yu's face.

"I'm here to rescue you!" Kris replied coldly.

On hearing that, Lan Yu became silent for a moment, "Who really are you?"

"There's no need to know that much. Just leave with me." Kris directly carried her over his shoulder.

"Let me go! Let me go! I'm not leaving with you!" Trying hard to release herself from Kris, Lan Yu was frustrated to find herself lacking in strength, "I will stay with my sect uncles and sect sisters!"

Slightly annoyed by her blathering, Kris hit at her sleepy acupoint.

Back to his room, Kris could hardly resist the impulse to vomit. The stink was so strong that he thought he would need a shower.

But when Kris's eyes reached Lan Yu lying on his bed, he felt stumped.

He couldn't bathe her, right?

It is improper for unmarried men and women to have intimate physical contacts...

I got an idea!

Find a piece of cloth to cover my eyes, then I won't see her naked body, will I?

Yep, great idea!

Fetching a piece of white cloth, Kris pressed the back of Lan Yu's head to wake her up.

Lan Yu got flustered up when she woke up to find herself on a wide bed.

Worse still, there was a man sitting on her side, which made her feel even more uneasy.

"You...what do you want from me?"

"I will bathe you!"

"What?" Lan Yu's face immediately clouded over on hearing that. She snapped through her clenched teeth, "I knew that you didn't free me with good intentions! You an animal, brute..."

Listening to her curses, Kris allowed a wry smile in his heart --Lan Yu's personality hadn't changed even the tiniest bit.

"You'd better shut up. If we should be heard by the patrol, then not only you, but I will be in great danger!" Deliberately, Kris kept a straight face, "If that should be the case, then the lives of your fellows..."

When he said that, Kris gave Lan Yu a cold smile, and made a posture of cutting the throat.

"You! How shameless..."

Lan Yu nearly burst with anger, but her voice fell immediately.

"Thanks for your compliments!" Kris replied with a weird smile. With disguise on his face, it was impossible for Lan Yu to recognize him. And it's quite interesting to serve her some tricks.

"I'd advise you to obey me. Otherwise I will go straight back now and take lives of all your fellows." Kris threatened viciously.

"You...you..." Speechless with rage, Lan Yu's large breasts was heaving violently.

Had it not been for the penetrating stink coming from Lan Yu's body, Kris might have had fun watching this scene.

"Don't shed tears. Otherwise I will go straight back to the dungeon. You should believe that I have the ability!"

The moment he finished speaking, Lan Yu fell silent at once, daring not to utter a single word again. With tears coming down from the corner of her eyes, she closed her eyes tight desperately.

Seeing Lan Yu's tears, Kris said in his heart, "The girl is too mentally fragile to play joke with!"

He scooped Lan Yu up from the bed, then headed for the hot spring pond near his house.

As Holy Dragon Cult was in possession of rich hot spring resources, there were a lot of hot spring ponds in its headquarters. As the general leader of the cult, Kris naturally owns the best pond.

And his house had been put up exactly where the source of a hot spring laid.

Wrapping the white cloth tight around his eyes, Kris began to undress Lan Yu depending on his sense of touch.

A strong feeling of humiliation sprang up inside Lan Yu, and she felt so angry and ashamed that she would want to die. As the chief disciple of Emei School, she had never been subjected to such insults.

But to save the lives of her sect uncles and sect sisters, she had to...

Wait, why is that?

Why did he have his eyes covered?

Seeing this scene made Lan Yu completely stunned.

" Hey, would you tell me where to land my fingers? I can't see anything now. How should I undress you?" Kris said, "You've got an intense smell on you. If we don't wash it off, the disciples of the cult may be attracted to us."

Looking at Kris who would like to but dared not to touch her skin, Lan Yu suddenly became enlightened.

Is that for this reason? She...she had misunderstood him!

Trust can sometimes be such a simple thing. With a good first impression of Kris, Lan Yu was naturally convinced by his explanation.

Lan Yu bit her lips before asking, "You really couldn't see?"

"I don't have X-Ray eyes. How could I see?" Kris let out a wry laugh.

"Fine...move your hand up a little bit."

Following her instruction, Kris moved up his fingers to touch a button and undo it.

"Now move your hand down."

Following all her instructions, Kris undo those buttons one after another.

When the last button was unfastened, Kris took off Lan Yu's dress.

"Now...Come behind me and undo my..."

Lan Yu could get no further. It was shameful enough to ask a man to take off her dress, and now she was even urging him to take off her...Could there be something more shameful then that?

Kris did not speak either. He just moved behind her and reached for the only left piece of clothing on Lan Yu.

"Yikes! Where are you placing your hands?"

"Oh, I'm so sorry. I didn't mean." Kris apologized again and again.

"Moved over a little more." Lan Yu instructed, her face blushing. Was that bastard doing so deliberately?

Kris gave an embarrassed smile, as the brief contact between his fingertips and her skin sent a shiver down his spine. Her skin was so smooth and soft.

Placing his fingers on Lan Yu's back again, it took Kris four or five minutes to undo her bra, since it was tightly buttoned and Kris had no relating experience.

However, throughout the process, some physical contacts were unavoidable, of which the details are not the focus of our storytelling.

Finally, after taking off the last piece of clothing, Kris placed Lan Yu in the hot spring pond.

Phew!

Kris exhaled out a breath of relief. That was a grinding process, and he finally got it finished.

"Sir? Could...could you please do me another favor?" Lan Yu stumbled over her words.

"Speak out. What do you want?"

"Could you...could you just please wash my hair for me?" Lan Yu went very red in the face. She felt that she nearly got head lice after days of imprisonment in the gloomy and damp dungeon.

"Is that so? No problem." Kris nodded. So long as she doesn't ask him to rescue her fellows, he wouldn't refuse to do her another favor.

"Just a minute."

Kris found out a set of toiletries, which seemed to have been left by Meiji Cai.

Then he covered the cloth over his eyes again and started to shampoo her hair.

"Thanks, sir!" Lan Yu said gratefully.

"It's nothing much."

Lan Yu put on a brand new image after Kris got her hair washed.

If Kris had taken off that piece of cloth at that moment, a verse would pop into his mind, "Natural beauty of hibiscus rises out of clear water."

Lan Yu who had washed off all dirt over her body finally revealed her original features.

However, Lan Yu was emaciated from days of coldness and hunger, which made her look so vulnerable and touching that everyone saw her would be protective towards her.

At that point, Lan Yu felt her mind relaxed and both her spirit and flesh got refreshed all over.

Eyeing the man who had rescued her from the dungeon and bathed her, an inexpressible mixture of feelings welled up in Lan Yu's heart.

"Sir, who really are you?"

Without saying a word, Kris remained silent in response to her question.

"You knew me?" Lan Yu asked again.

There was a dead silence.

Looking at Kris who remained silent, Lan Yu let out a sigh and implored, "Sir, please, could you rescue my sect uncles and sect sisters? I will not forget your great kindness even when I'm old enough to lose all my teeth!"

Kris got up and replied in a cold voice, "Do you think I am the God? It is tough enough to help you out, and you want me to rescue them all? Do you think the disciples of Holy Dragon Cult are all as stupid as pigs?"

"Sir, I knew it's hard for you. But...I beg you..."

Before she could finish speaking, Kris refused her without hesitation, "No way. I'm not rescuing them."

Being refused, Lan Yu was at a loss what to do.

She bit her lips before speaking tentatively, "Sir, you are a lot like one of my friends. Every time when I asked him for help, he would kindly agree to help."

Her friend?

Which of her friends?

Wasn't she talking about him ? !

Kris sneered in his heart. Lan Yu had never thought of sharing her gains with him in normal times, yet every time when she was in need of help, she would come on to him really hard.

"I'm anyone but that friend of you." Kris replied coldly.

"Sir, please! I beg you!"

"You beg me for help? Do you think I'm the Messiah?"

Kris sneered, "What's more, what are the benefits of rescuing them?"

"I...I..."

"Have nothing to say now, huh?" Kris curled his lips.

"So long as you can rescue them from the dungeon, I promise to work like a horse and toil like an ox for you. I promise to be either your wife or your mistress, and never betray you!" Lan Yu promised earnestly, "I swear by almighty God that if I should violate my oath, I will definitely end up dying distressingly!"

Without saying a word, Kris just pulled a bath towel off the screen beside him.

He covered Lan Yu's body with the towel, carried her out of the hot spring, and placed her on his bed.

"I swear that, really, if you..."

But Kris interrupted her, "Listen, I will only rescue two of your fellows, but not a person more!"

With that he took off the piece of white cloth covering his eyes, "But I can promise you that all of them will be sound and safe!"

As he finished, Kris pushed the door open and went out.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 275

A Rescue Was Under Way

Lan Yu was almost asleep when the door was open. I didn't know how long it had been.

She was awakened by that.

Then she saw a man came in with two women on his shoulders.

"Ah, Master Yi Fang, Master Qingyuan." Lan Yu was happy to see them.

Kris threw them on the bed.

Huuu

It was exhausting.

Kris sighed with relief.

Kris unlocked the acupuncture points of the two women with his sturdy energy seeing they were motionless.

"Rapist, you destine not to die a natural death. "Qingyuan swore loudly once she could move again.

Yi Fang didn't talk, she looked at Lan Yu who was in the quilt gloomily. Then she asked "Lan Yu, how are you? Did he abuse you?"

"Yi Fang, I'm fine. " Lan answered. Immediately she turned to Qingyuan. Then she said "Qingyuan, you misunderstood him. He came to save you."

"Save us?" Qingyuan sneered and said "Will he be so kind?"

Damn it.

Qingyuan was a psycho.

She wanted to kill me because others told her something bad of me.
Now she doubted me when I saved her.

She really thought Kris had no temper?

"If you dare to say one more word, I will throw you to the dungeon and ask the followers of the Holy Dragon Cult to rape you." Kris pretended to be fierce while saying that.

"You..." Qingyuan wanted to retort but stopped by Yi Fang. Yi Fang said in a hurry "Don't get angry, We misunderstood you."

"You talk like a human being." Kris sneered. Then he lifted them to the hot spring.

Kris treated them differently with Lan Yu because he was lazy to take off clothes for them. He just put them into the hot spring.

The two woman soaked in the hot spring, soon the water became black.

Shit, dirty.

Kris showed despise seeing that. But it was good that both of them were bareheaded, so they didn't need to wash hair. Otherwise Kris would be crazy.

"Take a good bath here." Then Kris poured himself a glass of water without looking at them.

Qingyuan and Yi Fang were awkward looking at each other.

"Brother, could you come here, please?"

"What's up again?"

Kris went there impatiently.

"Brother, could...could you find us some clothes?" Lan Yu said embarrassingly "We can't come out naked."

"Wait." Kris began to rummage in the cabinet beside. Luckily he found some clothes for them.

But the clothes he found were as thin as a cicada's wings. So it had no difference with wearing nothing.

Kris touched his nose embarrassingly. He murmured "Meiji Cai and Zaitian Long were good at playing".

He put down the clothes and searched for another ten minutes then he found three pieces of clothes that were not so thin.

He took the clothes to Lan Yu, but Lan Yu flushed and said "Brother, they are too thin to wear."

"Wear it first, I will find you some clothes tomorrow."

"Thank you brother." Lan Yu asked with red face. "What's your name, brother?"

"You call me Chen, Dong Zhang."

"Then I will call you Brother Zhang." Lan Yu smiled then she asked "Brother Zhang, what's your position in the Holy Dragon Cult?"

"Don't ask questions none of your business." Kris said coldly.

"I got it."

It seemed that Brother Zhang enjoyed a high status here, otherwise he could not own such a big room.

Lan Yu thought in mind.

Then, Kris pulled Qingyuan and Yi Fang out of the hot spring.

Kris blindfolded his eyes with white cloth, then he took off the clothes for Qingyuan and Yi Fang.

"Don't scream, or don't blame me for being impolite." Kris said. "I can see nothing, So don't worry I will do something bad to you."

Then, he wrapped them with a bath towel and threw them on the bed.

Qingyuan was so annoyed that her face turned red. She would kill Kris if she was not poisoned by Soft Tendon Powder.

Yi Fang was also flushed, she couldn't help thinking the scene Kris touched her negligently just now.

It was a torment for Kris to stay together with three naked beauties on the bed.

Though Qingyuan and Yi Fang were in their thirties, but they were well-maintained. They were as pretty as Lan Yu.

Each of the three women had her own merits. One similarity was all of them were pretty and in good shape.

Lan Yu was embarrassed when she saw Kris was looking at them, so was Yi Fang. Yi Fang behaved like she was drunk.

Only Qingyuan was so furious that her face turned red.

"You are such a rapist."

Darkness came over Qingyuan's eyes and she fell.

Fuck, Qingyuan was so fierce that she fainted because of fury.

Kris was speechless.

Yi Fang bit her lip and asked "Brother Zhang, could you fetch us some food? My master was starving so that she fell down."

What?

she fell down because she was starving?

Kris looked at her carefully and he found Qingyuan was pale like she just recovered from a severe illness.

"Wait for me here, I will come back soon."

As his words fell, Kris went out. He came back half hour later with a basket in his hand.

There was a pot of porridge, some steamed bread and some dishes.

"Come, I will feed you."

Kris put a pillow under Lan Yu and fed her some porridge.

"Thank you, brother Zhang." Lan Yu smiled sweetly to Kris.

Kris smiled back but didn't say anything. He fed her one spoon after another spoon until a bowl of porridge was finished. Then he fed her two bread.

"Master, let me feed you." Kris took off his shoes while he was talking. Then he sat beside Yi Fang.

Yi Fang said embarrassingly "Brother, you can call me Yi Fang. And thank you."

Her voice was so soft that Kris was suggestible.

"Come here, Yi Fang. The porridge is a little bit hot. Be careful. " Then Kris blew the porridge for her and gave her a spoon of porridge.

One spoon, two spoons, three spoons...

Yi Fang's face turned better after a bowl of porridge. Then she said "Brother Zhang, thank you so much."

"You are welcome."

Kris smiled then he pressed at Qingyuan's back side of head.

"Wu..."

Qingyuan gave a moan and woke up.

"Come and have some porridge. " Kris filled her a bowl of porridge and gave a spoon of porridge to her and said "Open your mouth."

"You, I would rather die than having your porridge." Qingyuan felt she was greatly insulted. She was given porridge like a beggar as the presbyter of Emei School. How could she bear that?

"Qingyuan, Brother Zhang is a nice man. " Lan Yu persuaded her. "You might die if he didn't fetch us bread and medicine several days ago."

Lan Yu was right. Qingyuan would be in danger if Kris didn't get them food and medicine.

"Qingyuan, Lan Yu was right." Yi Fang said with red face. "Brother Zhang is nice. He not only saved us, but gave us medicine. He is a loyal man."

"Hehe, A loyal man will take off our clothes and put us on the bed? A loyal man will take a bath for us?" Qingyuan said ironically "He touched our body just now, and he wants to feed us food now. Why bother to pretend to be a nice man?"

What?

Kris was pissed off immediately.

She would never know how powerful Kris was if he did not do something.

"Do you want some porridge?" Kris looked gloomy when he said that.

"No, don't dream about it anymore."

Kris sat on her without letting her finish her words. Then he held her face to force her to open her mouth.

"Take it no matter you want it or not." Kris put the porridge into her mouth. "If you dare to spit it on the quilt, I will throw back the cover immediately. Let's see who would suffer at that time."

"You." Qingyuan opened her eyes widely.

The three of them were naked now, if the quilt was removed, then he would see them completely.

Lan Yu and Yi Fang also were embarrassed with red face.

Brother Zhang, don't ..."

"Don't forget what your swore before. You are my girl now. You shall take my side."

"Lan Yu, did he threat you?"

"No, he didn't. I did it on my own." Lan Yu said bitterly.

"Have your porridge. Can't it seal your mouth? "

Kris gave her porridge one spoon after another spoon with a cold face.

Qingyuan was so furious that her body couldn't help shaking after she finished the porridge.

Kris glared at her and said "Make it clear that I saved you. Don't pretend you lost a lot."

Then Kris lay on the end of the bed and closed his eyes.

Kris was tired since too many things happened these days.

It would be a hustle day if the followers in the dungeon found these women were saved. He needed to rest to prepare himself for tomorrow's fight.

Kris fell asleep thinking of that.

The three woman on the head of the bed looked at each, they felt complicated hearing Kris' sound breath.

Ah, let's sleep.

They didn't even have a sound sleep in the cold dungeon. Now they were not only offered food, but also had a hot spring bath. They were extremely comfortable now.

Soon the three of them fell asleep also.

The next day, Kris was awakened by the scream of a woman.

"You, why you are here? Yi Fang looked at Kris who was sleeping beside her with red face.

The other two women were also woken up. Then Qingyuan smiled coldly then said "see, finally his tail comes out."

As her words fell, she felt a hand come upon her.

Her face flushed in a flash and she couldn't talk because of excitement.

Kris, who was awakened suddenly, didn't realize what happened. He opened his eyes and only saw something white. And his head was on that.

Damn it.

It brought Kris to his senses instantly. Then he saw embarrassed Yi Fang who was almost crying, Qingyuan who was furious and Lan Yu who was puzzled.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 276

A show of three women

"It's all a misunderstanding!" Kris Chen stood up and explained, "It's really a misunderstanding. I don't know how I..."

"Don't explain, you human-faced beast." Mrs. Qingyuan said hatefully, "I want to kill you with my sword right now."

"Brother Zhang, you..." Lan Yu didn't know what to say.

"Oh my, I really didn't mean it." Kris laughed wryly. Last night, he slept at the foot of the bed and it was too cold, so he subconsciously moved himself towards a warmer place. He didn't know that he would be on Yi Fang's side.

Yi Fang bit her lip and turned her head away. She was too shy to look at him.

She did sleep with a man in her arms last night and his head was put on her breast. How embarrassed.

She was the youngest elder of the Emei School, with a promising future. She had lived for over thirty years and had never been so close to a man.

At this point, she was in a complicated situation. She didn't hate him or rage, but quite shy.

When everyone was embarrassed, the sound of footsteps suddenly came from outside the door.

Kris's face changed and made a gesture of 'shut up'.

"Asshole, have you woken up yet?"

It was a woman.

It was Yuhan Qin. Why did she come so early? Kris wondered.

Didn't she want to kill Kris?

"What can I do for you?" Kris acted as if he had just woken up and shouted towards the door.

"Well, you're awake. Then I'm coming in." Saying so, she was about to open the door.

"Don't..."

Before Kris could stop her, Yuhan opened the door and walked in.

As soon as she entered, she saw Kris who was taking off his clothes.

"Ah, you rascal." Yuhan screamed and turned around quickly.

"Don't call me rascal. I've told you not to come in, but you insist." Kris was putting on his pants and he drew the curtain.

"Hmph, if it wasn't for grandpa asking me to come to you, I wouldn't have come." Yuhan said, "Grandpa said that today we need to discuss how to deal with the captives of the six major schools and he asked me to come and tell you in advance."

"I know, you can leave." Kris said.

"Don't you want me to stay longer?" Yuhan bit her lip and said.

"You have to let me put on my clothes first." Kris said wryly.

"Hmph, whatever." After saying that, Yuhan left.

Kris hurriedly closed the door and put on his clothes. Then he opened the curtain and said to three women, "You remember, never make any noise. Normally, no one will come to this room."

Saying so, Kris then taken some pastries from the side table and put them aside their mouths. As long as they tilted their heads, they could eat them.

"Be good and wait for me here. I'll find a way to help you find the antidote today."

"We'll be good, Brother Zhang!" Lan Yu said in a lovely way.

Kris nodded and walked out of the room.

As soon as Kris left, Mrs. Qingyuan began to scold, "Lan Yu, you called a demon 'brother' and agreed to be his woman. Don't you feel sorry for your dead master?"

"Mrs., I, I'm all for saving you..."

"That's enough, don't call me like that. I don't want to have any follower like you." Qingyuan said this with pity.

"Qing Yuan, Lan Yu has her own reason and you shouldn't say this to her." Yi Fang said, "Without her, the two of us would probably have died in the dungeon."

Hearing Yi Fang's words, Mrs. Qingyuan stopped speaking, but she had always felt humiliated, especially when Kris sat on her last night and forced her to drink porridge.

And in the morning, Kris put his hand on her body.

This made her feel very, very panicky.

Outside the room, a major event shook the entire cult.

Today was the day to dispose the captives of the six major schools, but when the disciples went to the prison to bring up the prisoners, the prisoners held in the dungeon were missing!

Excluding the two Huashan disciples who were hanged on the city wall, there were a total of eighty-five people, but the actual number was only eighty-two.

In other words, there were three people who escaped and they were the female disciples of Emei School.

In the main hall, all the disciples of the six major schools were kneeling on the ground.

With a whip in his hand, Wudi Geng lashed out at the disciples of the six major schools, "Tell me. Where did the three?"

Pow, pow, pow!

The whip left some bloodstains.

"Ow! We don't know. We really don't know."

"I don't believe. Do you Emei School people know how to fly?" Wudi mercilessly lashed the female disciples of the Emei School.

"I tell you all. Please stop."

"Well?" Wudi walked to the Huashan School disciple and kicked him to the ground, "Tell me, where the hell did they go?"

That t disciple wept heavily, "Last night, a mysterious man came to the dungeon and he was so good at martial arts that he made us faint with a wave of his hand."

"It must be him who rescued them."

What?

A Mysterious man?

The crowd in the hall looked at each other, whispering.

At this time, Tongtian Wu stepped out and said, "Bishop, if he didn't lie, that person should be an expert of the return-to-nature stage. Only people at this stage can transfer his energy to Sturdy Energy and make the enemy faint with a wave of his hand."

"Good, what Mr. Huanglong said made sense." Zhen Yuan added.

"But why did the mysterious man save them? And why only three people? And this mysterious man seemed to be very knowledgeable about the patrol time and he actually didn't make any noise at all, so he is not only good at martial arts, but his dodge is also the best in the world." Xiaolong Qin stepped forward and said, "Bishop, we need to find this person, otherwise he will be a hidden danger to us."

Kris pretended to be listening carefully, but he was thinking about how to deal with this.

"Bishop, the mysterious man needs to be found out, but these captives also need to be dealt with." Wuyou arched his hands and said, "I suggest killing all of them and martyring them for Bishop Long and his wife."

As soon as he said so, many disciples agreed.

"Martyrdom, martyrdom!"

Tongtian frowned and said, "No, we can't. Keeping these people alive is more useful than killing them."

"That's right. Now the Six Major Schools are retreating and as long as we keep these people, they won't dare to do anything." Xiaolong fanned himself with his feather fan and said, "Besides, I've already asked someone to spread the news that the Six Major Schools were forcibly attacking Holy Dragon Cult regardless of the lives of their disciples, which is absolutely a fatal blow to them. Unless they don't want any dignity, they will never dare to do anything."

Many people looked at Xiaolong adoringly, for they thought this was brilliant.

They thought that Six Major Schools called themselves righteous, but why did they care so little about their disciples?

This idea was like a dull knife cutting flesh. Although it couldn't kill anyone, but it hurt.

Kris also nodded and said, "What Mr. Huanglong said was right. How about this? We block all these people's power and let them be our servants. This time Holy Dragon Cult has lost quite a lot and let these people pay for it."

As soon as everyone heard Kris's suggestion, they nodded.

"Mr. Heilong, these people will be at your disposal." Kris said to Wuyou, "I want them alive."

"Yes, Bishop!" Wuyou said respectfully.

"Take these people down and give them Holy Dragon Powder. Put on handcuffs and ankle chains."

"Yes!"

A group of disciples walked in through the door and took these captives away.

Holy Dragon Powder was a poison unique to Holy Dragon Cult and those who were poisoned must take the antidote every month, otherwise they would fester to die.

After dealing with these matters, Kris said, "From now on, the entire Cult should be on alert until the mysterious man is found."

"Yes, we will. Goodbye, Bishop."

After they left, Kris called Xiaolong and asked him for some Soft Tendon Powder and antidotes.

Xiaolong didn't ask any more and gave him what he wanted.

"Bishop, the longer you take Soft Tendon Powder, the more damage it will bring to the poisoned person. Even if you take the antidote later, the effect will be greatly diminished." Xiaolong carefully explained to Kris.

"Thank you, Brother Long!" Kris said with a smile.

"Don't be, Bishop." Xiaolong said calmly.

"Brother Long, in my eye, you are my brother." Kris picked up Xiaolong and said, "So, in private, we still call each other brothers."

"Kris." Xiaolong was moved, "I really didn't misjudge you."

Kris laughed and patted Xiaolong's shoulder and left.

After coming out of the hall, Kris immediately walked towards his room.

Damn it. This Soft Tendon Powder had such a huge side effect. Lan Yu and the others had been poisoned by Soft Tendon Powder for many days. Would it still effective?

Walking to the door of the room, Kris put on a human skin mask before he walked inside.

Then he closed the door and walked quickly to the bed and drew the curtain.

The feeling of being looked at by three beautiful women was quite good.

"Brother Zhang, you... You're back?" Lan Yu blushed.

Kris reached out his hand to touch her head and she didn't have a fever. Why blushed?

"What happened?" Kris asked.

"I... I..." Lan Yu shyly said, "I, I want to go to the toilet."

As soon as she said so, Yi Fang bit her lips and also said, "And me..."

"You two...What a shame." Mrs. Qingyuan said in a heartbreaking voice.

Kris was stunned and looked at Mrs. Qingyuan, "What, don't you want to?"

"Asshole, I'm going to kill you." Mrs. Qingyuan was annoyed by what he said. How could she not want to go to the toilet after drinking a bowl of porridge last night?

But her sense told her not to do this.

"Why so serious? We are all human. Isn't it normal to eat, drink and shit?"

Kris sneered and said, "Since you don't want to, forget it. But I can tell you, if you dare to dirty my bed, I'll throw you out."

"You..."

Facing Kris's threat, Mrs. Qingyuan was furious, but she didn't dare to say anything.

Then Kris picked up the cloth that blindfolded him last night to blindfolded himself again. He uncovered the blanket and covered Lan Yu's body with the bath towel and picked her up.

Seductive body fragrance came to the nose. Kris was thinking a lot with a beauty in hands.

Lan Yu felt itchy where Kris held her, unable to say uncomfortable she was.

Following Lan Yu's instructions to the toilet, Kris embraced her and said, "Okay."

"OK." Lan Yu shyly responded.

Then he heard the sound of peeing, lasting for a full minute.

"Is it done?"

"Okay, okay!" Lan Yu was so awkward that she wanted to disappear like a puff of smoke.

After putting Lan Yu back on the bed, Kris picked up Yi Fang again.

Her body was actually plumper than Lan Yu's, also heavier.

This woman looked so skinny, but her tits were quite good.

Feeling the strong manly smell of Kris, Yi Fang was dizzy, so she weakly leaned her head on Kris's chest.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 277

What a humiliation

"Can, can you help me..."

"What did you say? I can't hear you!" Kris said.

Mrs. Qingyuan was so ashamed, but she really couldn't hold it back. If she were to do that in front of Lan Yu and Yi Fang, she would rather choose to die.

Anyway, he was blindfolded and couldn't see anything, so there was no need to be afraid of.

She thought so to comfort herself.

"Please, hold me..." It was hard for her to say the followings.

"Brother Zhang, please, don't tease her. Just help her." Lan Yu couldn't help but say.

Kris gently touched Lan Yu's face and said, "Okay, since you said so, I'll help her."

Saying so, he re-masked the cloth and then picked up Qingyuan.

This woman was not as thin as Kris had thought.

Although she had a bad temper, her figure and face were good, as awesome as Lan Yu's.

Two minutes later, Mrs. Qingyuan returned to the bed. In a short minute, she lost all her dignity.

At this time, Lan Yu asked Kris, "Brother Zhang, did you help us get the antidote?"

Oh, well!

Kris deliberately sighed.

Seeing Kris like this, Lan Yu was a little upset, "Brother Zhang, it's okay, don't blame yourself..."

Before she finished speaking, Kris took the antidote out of his pocket.

"Just Kidding."

"Brother Zhang, don't fool me." Lan Yu was surprised and happy. She had thought that Kris hadn't gotten the antidote, but he was teasing her.

But at this time, Lan Yu blushed and asked, "Brother Zhang, why didn't you just take the antidote out so that we could go to the toilet by ourselves..."

Hearing this, Qingyuan raged, "You fucking asshole. I know it."

Yi Fang was also blushing. With tears in her beautiful eyes, she was indescribably pretty.

"Take it easy. Stop cursing me." Kris glanced coldly at Qingyuan, "So what if you get the antidote? It's been so many days since you've been poisoned by Soft Tendon Powder. Even if you have the antidote, you can't save yourself!"

What?

Hearing Kris's words, Lan Yu and Yi Fang were both confused.

"The longer you take Soft Tendon Powder, the more side effects it will bring to you." With the antidote in his hand, Kris said, "It should have been several days since you guys were poisoned. I'm afraid that the toxicity of Soft Tendon Powder has already invaded your entire body by now, so whether this antidote will be effective or not, all depends on God."

"Nonsense." Mrs. Qingyuan looked at Kris angrily, "You can't scare me. I won't trust you."

Kris shrugged his shoulders and said, "If you don't believe me, you can choose not to eat the antidote."

Then he handed the antidote to Lan Yu's mouth.

Then Kris handed it to Yi Fang, but when it was Qingyuan's turn, she was reluctant to open her mouth.

Kris was also annoyed, "If you don't eat, forget it. Just wait until your energy is exhausted. I've worked so hard to steal the antidote, but you didn't show any gratitude. What you are doing now is a punishment to yourself, not me."

"Mrs. Qingyuan, open your mouth, please." Lan Yu was anxious, "Brother Zhang, don't be like her. She didn't mean it."

"Brother Zhang, you saved us and we will definitely remember your kindness." Yi Fang said.

"You, you two, don't beg him..."

Mrs. Qingyuan's face turned red, "I don't want this asshole's antidote."

"Alright. Although you don't thank me, I'll still help you." Kris forced Qingyuan to open her mouth and send the antidote into it.

"Lan Yu, how do you feel after taking the antidote?" Kris asked.

"I don't feel anything, but I still feel any strength." Lan Yu said.

"Me too. Weak." Yi Fang said.

No way! Was it because the poisoning time had been too long and the antidote couldn't take effect?

Just at this moment, footsteps suddenly came from outside the door.

"Keep quiet. Someone is coming." Kris said to the three and drew the curtain.

"Asshole, are you there?" Yuhan Qin was about to knock when it opened from the inside.

"What?"

Yuhan was a great trouble for Kris.

Seriously, he didn't even know how to face her now.

"Can't I come to see you?" Then Yuhan got inside through his armpit.

Kris was anxious. He couldn't let her see the three women lie on the bed, otherwise he would be over.

"Hey, why the curtains were drawn in the daytime? Is there someone hiding inside?" Then she was about to open the curtain.

Damn it. what a trouble.

Kris quickly blocked her way, "There's nothing. It's just too messy and I don't want others to see this."

Yuhan glanced at Kris, "Really?"

"Is there any need to lie to you?" Kris said with an indifferent look.

"Well then." Yuhan said.

Phew!

Kris sighed, and just when he thought he could relax, Yuhan rushed over.

Fuck.

Kris was so scared.

Luckily, he stopped her.

He was so hard that Yuhan fell into his arms.

"Ah, you bastard..."

Before she could finish her words, Kris kissed her.

Buzz!

In a second, she went blank.

She... was kissed by this asshole.

This girl was too difficult to deal with, so Kris used his tricks.

At the same time, looking at the figure of the two embracing each other on the curtain, Mrs. Qingyuan gritted her teeth, "What an asshole. How dare he hook up with a bitch of heathendom in front of us."

Lan Yu was also upset. To be honest, she had sworn that as long as he could save them out, she would be his woman for the rest of her life.

Although she was ready for it, she was still very sad when she saw Brother Zhang flirting with another woman through the curtain.

Yi Fang was also staring at the figures, not knowing what she was thinking.

Just as Kris was going to open her teeth, the tip of his tongue hurt.

Hiss!

"You're a dog, aren't you?" Kris covered his mouth, shivering in pain.

"Why kiss me? Asshole, I hate you." After saying that, Yuhan ran away with a panicked face.

Looking at her, Kris thought to himself that this girl didn't dare to come back to him.

Pulling open the curtain, Kris smiled with embarrassment, "It's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding."

"Yuck, you fucking asshole." Mrs. Qingyuan said, "What a joy hooking up with her in front of us."

Looking at Lan Yu's complicated eyes, Kris actually had the feeling of being caught in bed by wife.

Yuck, yuck, yuck. Why thought about 'wife'?

Kris changed another topic, "How's it going? Are you able to move?"

"It works a little and now I can move my fingers."

"Me too."

Lan Yu and Yi Fang said.

Kris nodded, it seemed the antidote still took some effect, "Alright then. Let's wait and see the subsequent effect."

....

Westriver City, Hejing Garden

Changhe Su and Jane Tang kept persuading Mary, "Mary, ask Kris for a divorce. You definitely won't have a happy ending with him."

"Yeah. Besides stealing things, he even hangs out with some slacker and makes friends with them. He'll get us into trouble." Jane held Mary's hand and said, "Mary, listen to your mom's advice, I'm saving you."

"That asshole is arrogant now. he hasn't called you for several days. Where the hell has he been?" Changhe said angrily, "Aren't you afraid that he'll bring another woman back one day?"

"He definitely will." Jane sneered, "Do you remember last time, you went to see that cheap couples and Dean Lan? Look at her, she must be having an affair with Kris."

"When she comes with her child to find the father, you'll be regret."

Mary was speechless, holding the phone.

It had been four or five days since there had been no news from Kris, who didn't answer the phone, as if he had disappeared from the earth.

"Dad, Mom, stop, OK?" Mary said calmly, "I don't believe that Kris would hang around and I don't want to divorce him."

"How silly you are, my girl. I'm pissed off by you." Jane said hatefully, "What's the use of looking at the phone? You've been looking at it for four or five days and has he called you back?"

Saying so, Jane angrily grabbed the phone from her hand.

"Mom, give it back to me!"

"Mary, don't blame dad for being cruel. In short, you must ask him for a divorce." Changhe's attitude was stern, "Your mother and I have already signed you up for a blind date. People there are social elites or company executives and you'll definitely meet someone you like."

"Dad, how can you do this?" Mary looked at her father, unwilling to believe what he said.

"It's all for your own good." Changhe's face was sullen, "Don't go anywhere for the next two days. The blind date will start in two days and your mom and I will accompany you then."

"No, I won't go!"

"Mary, don't blame me. It's better to be in pain for a short time than a long time. Just stay at home for the next two days and I will cook good food for you."

Saying so, she and Changhe took Mary into the room together.

Mina Li dialed Mary's phone.

Finding her phone had been turned off, she frowned.

What's going on? Why had Mary's phone been turned off?

Just at the same time, a phone call came in.

"Hello, Mina, where are you now? I'm coming to get you!" As soon as the call got through, a man's gentle voice came.

"I'm at Jinlong Building. Come and pick me up." After thinking for a while, Mina said.

Twenty minutes later, a Lamborghini parked in front of the Building.

With the window rolled down, a man wearing Baolong sunglasses and an expensive suit waved at Mina and said, "Mina, get in!"

"Thanks." Mina smiled at the man and quickly got into the car.

The man's name was Wei Wan and his family business was about tiles. It's his family's own brand and there were many chain stores in Westriver City.

It was said that their family had the market in capital and the family's assets were over a hundred million dollars.

Since they had met by chance at a banquet, Wei Wan tried his best to get her.

It was just that Mina had never had any feelings for him.

But those things that she happened with Kris the other day made her panic, especially in the last few days, she dreamed about Kris every night.

This made her scared, for she didn't want to be labeled with the bad reputation of stealing her best friend's husband, so this was why she tried to start with Wei Wan as a friend.

Originally, she was going to ask Mary to come with her this time, but her phone was off, so she had to come by herself.

"Wei Wan, where are we going?" Mina asked.

He smiled and said, "I'll take you to meet my friend."

Then the Lamborghini engine roared and the car rushed off like an arrow.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 278

Stabbing

It was night.

During sleep, he felt that something happening around him.

As he opened his eyes, a sharp sword spreading cold aura was on his neck.

"Don't move, or I'll kill you," Ms. Qingyuan said in a cold voice.

Ms. Qingyuan clutched the quilt to cover her body, and hold a sword on the other hand.

A snowy slender arm stretching out the cover, the skin was dazzling under the moonlight through the window.

"Ok, fine, I will not move..." Kris Chen answered, "killing the donkey when the grinding is done, Ms. Qingyuan, You've gone too far."

"Ms. Qiangyuan, bro Zhang is not a bag guy, so please put away the sword." Lan Yu said anxiously.

"Yuanqing, Lan's right, bro, bro Zhang didn't do anything hurt to us, and he helped us a lot in stead; as members of underworld, we should distinguish between good and bad people." Yi Fang said.

"Yuck! I don't care. Anyway I must kill this lecher." Ms. Qingyuan said, meanwhile the sharp sword blade stabbed towards Kris' neck.

Clang!

Ms. Qingyuan's sword was directly bombed away.

Following a powerful force passed down her arm.

Bam!

Ms. Qingyuan was knocked right off the bed by the force.

At that moment, her hand that was tightly clutching the blanket spread out, and the dizzying view was exposed directly into the air.

Yi was shocked and said, " A practitioner at the return-to-nature stage!"

Lan was shocked too. She knew that Dong Zhang's strength was profound, but she didn't expect that he was at the return-to-nature stage.

No wonder Ms. Qingyuan's sword couldn't pierce down. There was only a small gap between the innate-power stage and the return-to-nature stage, but they were at different levels, so the sword in her hand couldn't pierce through Kris' body-protective Sturdy Energy.

Kris was furious, because this woman actually wanted to kill him!

He rode on Qingyuan's body and grabbed her neck. His eyes filled with murderous anger, "Why do you want to kill me?"

As he spoke, the force of his hands gradually increased.

Qingyuan's face instantly turned to be black purple.

"Big bro Zhang, let her go." Lan brought up all her strength before she managed to lift a hand and grabbed Kris' arm and begged, "Please, Brother Zhang, please let go of Ms. Qingyuan."

As she lifting, she was partly naked in the air, but she didn't notice that at all.

"Little Bro Zhang, hands off her, hands off her," Yi struggled to brace herself and reached out to grab Kris' hand, "I apologize to you on behalf of Qingyuan, please, forgive her, okay?"

As she saying, the blanket covering her body slid halfway down, and the snowy skin was exposed into Kris' sight.

But he was not interested at all. The three women wanted to kill him over and over again, and they had no conception of good or bad people in their minds, moreover, they were trying to kill their savior.

Such people was simply evil than demons.

"Big bro Zhang, pleas let go of her," Lan shed tears because of anxiety, "Pleas, I'm begging you. How should I get along with you if you killed Ms. Qingyuan?"

Concerning Lan's words, Kris paused for two seconds, then the murderous aura in his eyes faded away and his hand slowly loosened.

Cough sound released by Qingyuan.

Ms. QingYuan coughed a few times, taking large gulps of fresh air, and at that moment she knew that Kris was truly intended to kill her.

"Thank you, bro Zhang." Yi looked at Kris gratefully.

Kris stood up from the bed and looked at Ms. Qingyuan cold-bloodedly, indifferent to her exposed scenery, "Don't try to cross the line again and again, because I do kill people."

He turned to Lan and Yi: "You two remember that you owe me a life separately!"

After saying that, Kris walked off the bed and got himself a glass of water.

Damn it! If it wasn't for the fact that Kris practiced the Tianmo Kungfu and managed to break through from the fulfilled period of the innate-power stage to the later period of the return-to-nature stage, he would definitely be a dead person today.

Hearing Kris' words, Lan bit her lips and said, "Bro Zhang, from now on, this life of mine is yours."

Yi was silent for a long while, then said with a red face, " Yi Fang from E'mei school will definitely bear this in mind."

Walking over to the bed, Kris said, "in accordance with your condition now, you may recover tomorrow morning."

"Tomorrow, the Holy Dragon Cult will send all the disciples who died in battle to the summit of Kunlun for burial, at which time you will wear the disciples' costumes of the Holy Dragon Cult to blend in the march and take the opportunity to escape."

Afterwards, Kris took out three sets of female disciples' clothing of the Holy Dragon Cult and threw them on the bed.

"What about you, bro Zhang? Will you go with us?"

"Don't worry about me," Kris looked at Lan and said, "remember, do not try to look for me, and once you getting the chance, just run towards the foot of the mountain."

Speaking of that, Kris took out some money, "here is \$20,000, finding a herdsman when you arrive at the foot of the Kunlun , asking him to send you to the airport."

"Little Bro Zhang, thank you so much," Yi said gratefully. But she still confused, "little Bro Zhang, I would like to know that those disciples of mine from E'mei school are okay?"

"Don't worry, they won't die," Kris said, "The Bishop said they will all be reduced to servants, controlled with poison, with handcuffs and ankle chains, for clamping down on the Six Major Schools "

After hearing those words, none of the three spoke one word.

Finally, Yi sighed grudgingly, "It's already a blessing that we are alive."

Lan, also, was silent.

That night, Kris did not dare to sleep again but sat cross-legged to meditate.

There were two kung fu skills in the Tianmo Book: the holy Bible of Sun-moon Holy Cult, Holy Dragon Scripture respectively.

The holy Bible of Sun-moon Holy Cult was the top-secret and essential kung fu in the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, which Kris had possessed.

While the Holy Dragon Scripture belonged to Holy Dragon Cult, and it was the core kung fu skill of Holy Dragon Scripture.

If by saying that the holy Bible of Sun-moon Holy Cult was subject to physical martial, the Holy Dragon Scripture was subject to Inner Energy and Spirits, and there was a lot of synergy between them.

Tianmo Book was the masterpiece of Tianmo School, it had two sets: one set was about physical body exercise, by which could build a strong body; and the other was about spirits forging, which allowed the

practitioners to have a powerful spiritual mind and prevented from qigong deviation.

Kris, who had taken the Dragon Tiger Pill, had a flesh body that was far beyond that of a normal person, and was able to cultivate the Tianmo Body with half the effort.

He absorbed the essence of the sun and moon to enrich the Ultimate Yin Genuine Energy while operating the Holy Dragon Sutra.

And the Marrow-clearing Scripture was expanding his veins and tendons all the time.

Every moment Kris could feel himself getting stronger.

He had a feeling that it wouldn't be long before he could break through to the back-to-self stag.

But not long before Kris realized ,that this feeling was merely an illusion caused by his great increase in power.

Another aspect was the influence of the Tianmo power on him.

It seemed that he should hurry up and forge the spirit.

Practicing for all night, Kris not only did not have a trace of fatigue, but was instead refreshed.

His mind was incomparably clear, and this was the benefit of cultivating the Tiammo power.

He got up from the floor; pulled open the curtain and woke up the three women on the bed, "Wake up. All of you, get up and get dressed."

The words spread, then the three women woke up leisurely.

When she saw Kris, Lan said to him, "Bro Zhang, good morning."

" Morning , little bro Zhang" Yi said with embarrassment.

Only Qingyuan's face was cold, but Kris was used to it and didn't care.

"I would say it one last time that don't think of making trouble, because experts in Kung fu are numerous in Holy Dragon Cult, besides, as weak as you are right now, making trouble is equal to suicide." Kris looked at Mrs. Qingyuan, "Especially you, behave yourself if you don't want to get the two of them into trouble."

Qingyuan gave Kris a cold glance and did not speak.

"Copy that, Bro Zhang!" Lan nodded her head, after a night of recovery, she already had strength, but the Genuine Energy movement in her body was still very jerky, so she was only able to exert her strength of the early period of the acquired stage.

Yi Fang also nodded her head, she should have recovered thirty percent of her strength by now, probably able to exert her strength in the later period of the acquired stage.

"Alright, I gotta go. And don't forget to come out later," Said Kris striding away.

.....

At this moment, the disciples all were in funeral outfits which were white and made from flax. And the disciples who were dead in the battle were put into coffins.

As the Bishop, Kris was also dressed in mourning clothes, and he wore a golden dragon mask on his face and held one hand on Zaitian Long's golden coffin.

This was a rule unique to the Holy Dragon Cult, so that Kris' face was blocked, thus there was no fear of Lan and the three of them seeing his face.

By Kris' side, Yuhan Qin was also dressed in plain white; as Zai Tian's goddaughter, she naturally had to be at the funeral.

"Send the Bishop of the Holy Dragon Cult and his wife on their way!" Tongtian Wu stood by and shouted loudly.

Then the doors of the Holy Dragon Cult opened wide, and thousands of disciples in mourning clothes cried out in unison, grieving the heavens and the earth.

Lan, Yi, and Qingyuan were dressed in mourning clothes and mixed in with the crowd.

The good thing was that the Holy Dragon Cult was located on the Kunlun Mountain, and all of its disciples, male and female, had the habit of wearing hats, which perfectly covered the bald heads of Yi and Qingyuan.

Lan followed behind the crowd and looked around.

"Lan, don't scout, didn't Little Bro Zhang tell you not to look for him?" Yi whispered as a reminder.

Lan's pretty face blushed, "No... I didn't look for him, I just wanted to see if I could see my sisters and the others."

As soon as the conversation ended, Yi also nodded her head and began to search through the crowd.

Four hours later, the group arrived at the top of Kunlun Mountain.

There was a cave here where the successive masters and ladies of the Holy Dragon Cult were buried.

Seeing Zaitian Long and Meiji Cai were buried in one tomb, Kris felt very sorry for Zaitian, because Zaitian was a hero in the world but now died because of a woman, and what a pity it was!

Meanwhile, Kris couldn't help complaining that they were teased by fate. He joined the Holy Dragon Cult by chance, but now, he had become the biggest leader of this Cult that being looked as the symbol of evil.

However, since things happened already, Kris wouldn't escape from this.

He was trying to change the Holy Dragon Cult.

Those days of everyone shouting at each other were just awful.

When the disciples stopped the coffins at the entrance of the cave, Xiaolong Tan started to deliver the eulogy.

It was said that this was a way to communicate with the successive Bishops, telling them that Zaitian has finished his mission and now ready to be go back to them.

And at that moment, when Kris looked down from above, he immediately saw three white figures moving backwards in a furtive manner.

Now that Kris' mental strength was greatly increased, his eyesight was also much better than ordinary people.

Kris shook his head helplessly, hoping that these three women wouldn't be discovered, he had already done all he could do, and it was up to them to escape.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 279

Extermination

On the snowy Kunlun Mountains, Lan Yu and the other two people in white could hardly be seen if not to tell carefully.

Especially when the sun shined on the snowy mountains, the mountains looked like a dazzling mirror.

Therefore, they could easily escape from the crowd and ran down the mountain.

"Master Qingyuan, why not take a break? I can't walk anymore." Lan said out of breath, sitting on the ground.

"Qingyuan, let's take a break." Fangyi also felt tired.

With the sword stuck in the ground, Qingyuan was panting, "Take a break, I'll keep watch for you."

After stop-and-go along the way, they finally reached the foot of the mountain before the sunset. Fortunately, they came across a herder there.

The herder was paid to send them to the airport overnight.

The moment they got on a plane, they finally signed with relief as if a lifetime had passed before rebirth.

They finally escaped!

Their escape didn't attract any attention at all.

After the funeral, people returned to the Scripture.

Kris and Yuhan Qin sat in the center of the main hall as Xiaolong Tan was handing over the Holy-Dragon Plate and Dragons Ring with both hands.

Burying Zaitian Long meant that the Holy Dragon Scripture was completely controlled by Kris.

Yuhan became the wife of the leader with all their kneeling.

Tongtian Wu was beaming with pleasure beside them.

Because it's not suitable to celebrate since the funeral was just finished, everything was simply arranged.

Kris gathered Xiaolong and other followers to the meeting hall.

Kuizi stood by his side waiting for instructions. It's worth mentioning that Kuizi had been promoted to the Sub-headquarters Leader by Kris. If it weren't for his weaker strength, he would have been promoted to be one of Double Ghosts.

But it's nothing for Kris. As long as he was given a Barrier-breaking Pill, he would be upgraded in any minute.

Several minutes later, Xiaolong and the others filed in and bowed down to him when seeing Kris in the seat, "Your bishop!"

"Have a seat."

After all of them sat, he said, "I have something to tell you."

"I have been in Holy Dragon Scripture for some time. Now I have some personal matters to deal with. I have to leave here."

"What?" Tongtian's expression changed instantly, "Bishop, the situation we're facing now is so dangerous that you are advised not to leave at this time."

"Bishop, please don't do that," Wudi said. "What if the six major schools intrude again?"

"Don't worry. The six major schools suffered heavy losses this time. Besides, our military counselor has spread the news. They won't do that unless they are shameless enough," Kris said. "I know you are worried about my safety. The six major schools don't know my true identity. Don't worry. Everything is okay."

"Bishop, we need a leader in Holy Dragon Scripture," Xiaolong shook the fan lightly. "What should we do without you if there is something important to be determined?"

"That's a problem," Kris nodded. After considering for a while, he smiled and said, "Well, during these days I'm away, you take charge of all the affairs under the assistance of Yellow, Black, and Blue Dragon Guardian, and Double Ghosts, and finally decided by my wife!"

"If no one can make a decision, then I'll make it."

Xiaolong and the others looked at each other. It seemed that he had been determined to leave.

"Bishop, how about my going with you to protect you lest someone wants to kill you."

Kris looked sullen to hear what he said. Was this guy looking forward to see him murdered?

"No, Kuizi will follow me," Kris waved his hand. "Too many followers together would make me more conspicuous. Besides, there is a branch of our Scripture in Westriver City. No need to worry about my safety out."

Kris didn't want to let his identity as the branch leader of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult known. After all, Shengyong and Weiwu Zhao were still waiting for his appearance in Westriver City.

"Bishop," Before Wudi finished his words, Xiaolong interrupted, "As you ordered!"

Following Xiaolong, Tongtian, Zhen Yuan and Double Ghosts replied together, "As you ordered!"

"As you ordered!" Wudi sighed and knelt on the ground.

At night, when Kris walked out of the pharmacy, Xiaolong had been waiting outside for a long time.

"Brother Long, here's 100 Obstacle-breaking Pills." He handed the bag filled with pills to Xiaolong.

"What? One hundred?" Xiaolong was stunned. "Kris, these are the pills that can help break through one's extremity?"

Kris nodded with a smile, "You got it."

Xiaolong was shocked and so excited.

God! It's said to be a panacea!

"Kris, are you serious?"

"Brother Long, believe me," Kris smiled. "You know what I mean. These Obstacle-breaking Pills are used to reward and encourage the followers."

Then he took out a smaller bag, "The fifty magical pills in it are suggested to be auctioned."

What?

So many!

Xiaolong felt so nervous at this moment.

However, he didn't understand why Kris suggested auction, "Kris, with these 50 pills, there will be 50 more followers with innate-power stage even with return-to-nature stage. By that time, the six major schools, or Sun-Moon Holy Cult will never be able to catch up with us."

Kris asked him with a smile, "And then?"

"Then we..." Xiaolong didn't know how to answer since he hadn't thought about this problem before.

"Maybe Obstacle-breaking Pill is very precious to other people. But for me, as long as I have materials, it's inexhaustible," Kris said with

confidence. "Generally speaking, the Obstacle-breaking Pill is a panacea that everyone dreams of."

"Why are we called a heresy? Are we really evil?" Kris shook his head and said, "Not that true. In order to survive among different cults, we had to bear such a bad name."

"Do you really think there's no bad guys in the six major schools that claim to be decent?" He poured a glass of water for Xiaolong. "I also eager to survive aboveboard without being hated by others. "

Kris's words shocked Xiaolong deeply and set him thinking.

That's right. Once permitted, no one wanted to live like walking on thin ice under the dark rule?

"Do you plan to change our image?" Xiaolong asked.

Kris shook his head with a wry smile, "That won't be easy. The six major schools and Holy Dragon Scripture had been fighting for hundreds of years. They hate us. "

"But the Obstacle-breaking Pill will help them increase the strength, right?"

"No, no, no." Kris shook his head. "The pill can only help break through to the return-to-nature stage. They will never be more powerful than us. Don't worry about it. We can... "

Two days later, Kris and Kuizi went to Westriver City by air.

Meanwhile, the news that the six major schools were defeated had been spread more and more widely.

Especially the death of Master Shiming of the Shaolin School and the escape of Master Zhen Yuan had caused a great uproar.

Many people began to criticize Zhen Yuan, some of which even threatened to tear him all to pieces.

The Chen family were excited and afraid to hear the news because they couldn't believe that the Holy Dragon Scripture was so powerful to defeat the six major schools. However, what made them afraid was that Zhen Yuan was the contact.

No medicinal material for the followers to practice had been left since a few days ago. Not only that, they couldn't contact Zhen Yuan now, which upset Tianzong Chen.

And the old man didn't leave his phone number.

"Dad, Master Zhen Yuan must be in the Holy Dragon Scripture. How about asking someone to find him?" Quan Chen said.

"Can we?" Tianzong asked worriedly.

"Of course we can!" Quan said. "See, Master Zhen Yuan not only killed Monk Shiming but also hurt Master Jinglian. He triumphed! The Holy Dragon Scripture will definitely reward him. If we go to find him now, maybe we will meet the other top managers."

Tianzong was vacillating, who said worriedly, "No, wait and see!"

The next day, people all over the world were all excited when news came that when the Holy Dragon Scripture had some Obstacle-breaking Pills!

"Dad, let's go to the Holy Dragon Scripture," Quan said ecstatically. "It's Obstacle-breaking Pill! We'll be rich if we can get it!"

Tianyao was also persuaded, "Then who will go there?"

Who will go there? Quan also wondered.

Let alone the altitude problems on the Kunlun Mountains. Without seeing Zhen Yuan, what if they were killed for breaking in as enemies by the Holy Dragon Scripture?

Meanwhile, Lei Chen said, "Dad, let me go!"

"What?" Tianzong stood up. "Lei, Sisi is about to give birth. I don't think it's a good idea. "

"Dad, I must go," Lei said firmly. "It is because Sisi is gonna give birth that I must go!"

Lei said in pain, "It's all my fault for being so useless. I can't even protect my wife, causing Kris to bully my wife so rampantly. Only by strengthening myself can I revenge on him!"

"Lei is right. That's what a man should do. Lei, I'm on your side!" Jie Liang said. "Dad, I agree!"

She tweaked Quan in a pet to remind him to stand up, who was still sitting blankly without any reaction. "What an idiot!" Jie thought.

"I agree, too!" Quan stood up and said.

Tianzong sighed, "Well, if you want, go then. But remember, take care!"

After the Chen family left one by one, Quan whispered, "Why did you tweak me just now?"

Jie said angrily, "Idiot! We will have a chance as Sisi is gonna give birth while Lei is not here." Jie made a gesture of killing.

Only then did Quan react, who praised her excitedly, "Oh, honey, you are so smart!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 280

The networking event

"Wei Wan, where are you taking me?"

Eyeing the building in front of her, Mina Li asked, "Isn't this Jinyang Tower? Why are you taking me here?"

Wei Wan smiled as he said, "A networking event is underway tonight, and the participants are either social elites or rich second generations. A friend of mine is forced to come to have a blind date by his families, so he is inviting me to join the event and meet some people. "

"Oh, is that so?"

Mina's interest went up on hearing that the participants were all social elites and rich second generations.

As the general manager of Dashun Estate Agency, it would be beneficial for her to get more social relations.

"Come on, my dear Miss Li."

Wei Wan opened the deputy driver's door and held out his hand in a gentleman-like manner.

Minutes later, when the two arrived at the eighteenth floor, the big characters "Associating Party of Elites" popped into their eyes on their stepping out of the lift.

Upon that Wei Wan took out an invitation, and a waiter in a black suit led them into the venue.

At the same time in the venue, with a booklet in her hand, Jane Tang was discussing with Changhe Su who could match Mary Su.

In booklet were all photos of elites.

"Gee, look at these, dear! They are all good-looking and from well-off homes, with good financial condition!"

"And look at this man, he even founded his own company!"

"Our daughter has a ROM brain, doesn't she? She's obsessed with that Kris, but what is the advantage of staying with such a crap, who have neither wealth nor status? Had it not been for him, Mary would have lived a much more comfortable life than now. "

"This time, we shall come up with an idea to get them divorced!"

As Jane chirped on, she became more and more angrier, cursing Kris harshly.

Changhe nodded along in agreement, "Honey, you are right. We should have done that long before."

While Mary, who was standing beside them, was watching them talking resignedly. Mary would never have come to such a place if she hadn't been dragged there by force.

Changhe flipped through the booklet, and picked out one page, "Look at this. An overseas returnee whose family runs a plant, with his own company and an annual income over tens of millions. He's outstanding, isn't he? We shall create a chance for Mary to have a nice chat with him!"

Jane glanced at his name, "Haoran Jiang? Good name! It should be a name of a learned man."

As the two were skimming through the booklet, a voice came from behind, "Mary, what brought you here?"

Mary turned around, and her face beamed as she spotted it was Mina, "Mina, fancy seeing you here!"

Mina looked at Mary with surprise, "Why are you coming alone? Where is Kris? Hasn't he come?"

"Are you talking about that crap? He's dead!" At that point, Jane got up and put on a smile, "Oh it's you, Mina! I bet you haven't known that! Mary had divorced Kris. "

"Mum, what nonsense are you talking about? When did I ..."

"Is there any need to conceal that? Anyhow, once he should return home, you must get the divorce certificate." Jane then turned to Mina, "Mina, you are a nice friend of Mary, right? Please try more to persuade her. "

Mina couldn't help but allow herself a wry smile. I dare not say such things even if someone lend me tens of guts. She said in her heart.

Anyway, she had no courage to intervene in the relationship between Mary and Kris.

"Mary, let me introduce you to Wei Wan, one of my friends." With that, she pointed to the man standing beside Wei Wan, "And this is Haoran Jiang."

"What? He is Haoran Jiang?" Jane's face brightened up on hearing that name, and she took out the booklet to spot that he looked the same as the picture on it.

"Aha, what a coincidence! "Overjoyed, Jane hurried to Haoran and said, "Nice to meet you, Mr Jiang. My name is Jane Tang, and this is my daughter, Mary Su. I saw your picture on the booklet just now, and I'm quite satisfied with your conditions. Would you be interested in having a chat with my daughter?"

"Mum, I don't want to chat with him." Panicked, Mary hastened to say.

To cope with his families, Haoran had intended to attend the party in a perfunctory way. Just think —why should a real beauty have to go on blind dates to find her partner? However, the instant he saw Mary, he got stunned by her beauty.

Jesus Christ, the woman was such a beauty!

It was love at the first sight.

"I would be glad to do that, madam." Haoran gave her a smile.

With that, Jane smiled at Haoran and hastily pulled Mary's hand over, "Come on, have a nice chat with my daughter!"

"Mum, what are you doing?" Mary felt like freaking out, for the shame that she, a married woman, was pushed into a blind date by her mother.

And what's even worse, her mother was ardently telling a man to take her away.

And Mina who was standing aside could hardly bear that anymore, "Aunt, this might be inappropriate..."

Before she could finish that, Wei Wan interrupted, "Mina, let's go to the front and have some food. I'm starving."

With that he dragged Mina away and turned to Haoran, "Bro, do seize the chance to know about her!"

Haoran smiled, "Aunt, since Miss Mary has no intention for anywhere else, shall we just sit here and have a good talk."

"Of course we can." Changhe smiled, "Come on, take a seat here!"

"By the way, Mr Jiang, I got a question for you." Changhe said, "I have read from the booklet that your family is running a plant. Then what kind of plant is it?"

"My family is running a chemical plant, and our annual income should be approximately one hundred million." Haoran replied with a faint smile.

"Do you have any siblings?" asked Jane.

"No, I'm the only child in my family." Haoran replied, "I will be the sole heir to my family's fortune."

On hearing this, Jane and Changhe became more satisfied with him.

"How much will you pay for the bride price?" Jane asked eagerly.

"My mother has promised me a bride price of ten million dollars, a luxury car of two million dollars, and a mansion of eight million dollars given that I should get married."

"So it's twenty hundred dollars?"

"Right, twenty hundred dollars in total!" Haoran nodded with a smile.

Jane and Changhe exchanged a glance, and the next instant Changhe said, "Then how do you like my daughter?"

"I really like her." Haoran said soulfully, "To be honest, when Miss Su came into my sight for the first time, I found myself madly in love with her. This may be love at the first sight, I think."

"However, Mr Jiang, I must confess something to you." Slightly embarrassed, Jane added, "Actually, this will be my daughter's second marriage."

"Second marriage?" Haoran looked at Mary and asked, "Does she have children?"

"Of course she doesn't." Jane said, "Just be at ease. Her ex-husband was a live-in son-in-law who is a wimpish man. He got poor sexual function, and even hasn't touched Mary's hands."

"Mum, I will be really angry if you talk on!" Getting heated, Mary stamped her foot. How should her mother tell someone else all those things?

Haoran liked Mary even more as he saw Mary got riled.

The woman was certainly one of those with top beauty, and she looked pretty even when she was angry. He had made up his mind to get this woman.

"Madam, just rest assured that I won't mind that." Haoran replied earnestly.

Phew!

Hearing Haoran said so, both Jane and Changhe sighed with relief.

Just at that moment, there came the voice of the host, "Ladies and gentlemen, please come to the front. The event is beginning soon, please come here."

"Madam, shall we go?"

Haoran stood up, and gestured them to go first in a gentleman-like manner.

At the other spot of the venue, Mina shook Wei Wan's hands off, and then frowned, "Wei Wan, what are you doing?"

"Mina, don't be angry. I shall apologize to you for what I have done." Wei Wan said with a smile, "Haoran liked that girl very much, and we would become the third wheel if we stayed there, wouldn't we? So I..."

"The third wheel? What do you mean by that?"

"Do you know that Mary has already got married?"

"Do you know who her husband is?"

"Haven't you read from her face that Mary didn't come here voluntarily? I can tell that her mother had forced her to come!"

As she spoke, Mina took out his phone and started to dial.

Stupefied by Mina's words, Wei Wan looked at Mina in slight embarrassment, "Mina, I shall go to Haoran to check on the situation."

Wei Wan whispered to Haoran's ear as he came to him, "Haoran, do you know Mary Su has got married?"

Haoran nodded, "I knew that. Her husband is a live-in son-in-law, and her mother told me that they even haven't held each other's hands since they got married two years ago."

As he heard that, a displeased look appeared on Wei Wan's face.

Crap, what is him?

Isn't he a live-in son-in-law? Who does he think he is?

Wei Wan walked over to Mina before he said, "Mina, isn't Mary's husband a live-in son-in-law? Why all that fuss?"

Mina let out a sneer without saying a word.

She would have thought like that if that day, she hadn't been forced to kneel to Kris and say uncle.

Looking at the Sus who was sitting on the front seat, Mina couldn't help but let out a sigh, "Regard another man as a treasure but their own son-in-law a dead dog, I've no idea how their mind works! "

Given a cold shoulder, Wei Wan was not feeling wonderful either.

However, he kept all that displeasure to himself, but said in his heart viciously, "Damn it, pretending to be a cold fish? I'm sure you will be treated to a harsh punishment if I shall have you. "

When the event began, the host made all girls stand in a line, and announced that all young men present should stick a small slip of paper to their favorite girl.

Among all the girls, Mary got most slips of paper with her back nearly covered with paper, which made other girls much jealous.

Immediately after that, the host made all the young men stand in a line for girls to stick their slips of paper to them.

And it was no surprise that Haoran got most pieces of paper.

When the event came to the third section, Haoran got up and went straight to Mary. He looked at Mary with deep feelings, "My dear Miss Mary, I wanna tell you of my devoted love for you."

Mary darted a cold look at him, not giving any response.

Yet Jane who was sitting offstage couldn't be more anxious, "Mary, stand up, stand up!"

Then the host on the stage finally spoke, "It seems that Miss Su is a shy lady. Let's applaud her to help her find her courage."

Clap! Clap! Clap!

In a twinkling, the venue broke into loud applause.

"Dear Miss Mary, I wanna show my sincere love to you." As he spoke, Haoran reached out for Mary's hand.

It was at that very moment that an icy voice came from behind, "If you dare to touch her, I will chop off your hands!"

Yikes!

On hearing that, the venue was immediately thrown into an uproar.

All present couldn't help but turn to see who it was.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 281 Ten Billion

When Jane Tang saw that it was Kris, she immediately became furious and rushed over, trying to push Kris out, "Who told you to come here, get out!"

Changhe Su was also looking at Kris with a shady face.

The moment Mary Su saw Kris was here, she couldn't help but burst into tears.

However, she didn't walk over there because she still held anger in her heart.

"Dad, Mom, I'm here to bring Mary home." Kris said calmly when he looked at them.

"Who allowed you to call us like that?" Changhe Su said fiercely, "You're such a disgrace, can't you see that Mary is on a blind date? Are you trying to humiliate us?"

Hearing how Kris called them, people here all confused.

What was this situation?

Why was this man calling them mom and dad? Was he their son-in-law?

But why would they bring their daughter on a blind date when they already have a son-in-law?

Kris looked at Changhe Su and didn't say anything, he walked straight to Mary, "Mary, sorry I'm late."

"You're here, so what? Can't you see that I'm on a blind date?" Mary couldn't say how sad she felt in her heart.

How she had went through these past few days, she had been locked in a room without phone or computer, just like a prisoner.

Where was Kris when she shouted his name in her heart for a thousand times?

Looking at Mary, Kris was heart-broken.

"Mary, it's all my fault, will you come home with me?"

"You're the live-in son-in-law that Aunt Tang was talking about, right?" Haoran Jiang sneered and said, "Didn't you hear what Mary said? She's on a blind date with me right now, so if you know what's good for you, leave!"

What?

He's the live-in son-in-law?

Hahaha...

The crowd burst out laughing, so this brat was a live-in son-in-law.

What a tragedy, he has not divorced yet, but he was cuckolded by his own mother-in-law.

Everyone looked at Kris with sneering and mocking eyes.

"Hey, brother, be sensible, can't you see that my brother is pursuing your wife right now?" At this time, Wei Wan, who was standing beside Mina Li, stepped forward and said.

Hahaha...

The crowd burst out laughing again.

This man was too wimpy, being laughed at like this yet not daring to speak.

Hearing the mockery of the people around her, Jane became even angrier, "You jinx, are you going to disgrace our family then you can be happy!"

"Kris, you're an adult, you also have a sense of shame, don't mess around." At this time, Changhe Su changed his previous snide and angry tone and said, "How about this, you divorce Mary, after Haoran and Mary get married, their family would offer 3 million dollars for the betrothal gifts, then I'll give you 1 million dollars for compensation, what do you think?"

Hearing Changhe's words, Haoran Jiang smiled proudly, "Did you hear that, one million, as long as you nod your head and agree, you will instantly become a millionaire."

Mina was speechless when she heard this, one million?

That's nothing for Kris!

"Mina, just watch, this brat will definitely say yes." Wei Wan smiled and said to Mina.

Mina didn't answer and said with a cold face, "Wei Wan, let's not contact each other anymore, we're not suitable to be friends."

Saying that, Mina stepped on her high-heels and left.

"Mina, Mina..."

Wei Wan was confused, what the hell was going on?

"Kris, do you agree or not?" Jane said with a cold face, "If you don't agree, you won't get a single penny."

Kris said with a cold smile, "Mom, is my relationship with Mary only worth this million?"

"Don't shame yourself, you brat."

Haoran Jiang turned hostile, "I have to confess to Mary in front of you today, so just watch her be my bride."

Saying that, he reached out to grab Mary's hand.

The moment he was about to touch Mary, Kris made his move and squeezed a little harder.

Crack.

The bones of his hand were directly crushed.

Haoran shouted out in an instant, his face turned pale in a split second.

"Ah..."

"Haoran." Wei Wan was shocked, he never thought Kris would dare to do fight, he rushed over and tried to hit Kris.

"Boom!"

Wei Wan was directly kicked meters away by Kris.

"Husband, you, let go!" Mary was also frightened, standing up in a hurry and hugging Kris, "Husband, don't be impulsive, I'll go home with you, I'll go home with you."

Mary was so anxious, Haoran's family owned a factory, so he must have power and influence, they would definitely get into big trouble that Kris had beat him up.

Although Kris has a good relationship with Tianba Li, he couldn't ask him for help for everything.

"You're dead, you're dead, I'm going to kill you!" Haoran shouted out.

"You can try." Kris's face was cold and he directly kicked him away, leaving him to keep Wei Wan company.

At this time, a complete chaos stuck here.

The host shouted loudly, "Security, come quickly, someone is making trouble here!"

Immediately afterwards, more than a dozen strong men with powerful shapes rushed in and surrounded Kris and the others.

The strong man led the team shouted loudly, "Fuck it, who dares to make trouble in my territory..."

He was stunned before he could finish his words, then he kneeled on the ground with soft knees, "Kris... Lord Chen, how come it's you?"

Wow!

At this moment, everyone was shocked by the scene.

Jane and Changhe even looked at each other shockingly.

This, how was it possible?

Why the security guard kneeled down to Kris directly?

Wei Wan assisted Haoran who had his hand pinched off to stand up, he was annoyed in an instant, "What are you security guards for, why do you still haven't arrested the perpetrator?"

When that security captain heard this, his face turned cold and said at Kris, "Lord Chen, please wait a moment."

After said that, he stood up from the ground, walked over to Wei Wan, and slapped him directly in the face.

"Shit, are you blind?"

The security captain didn't feel enough yet, he threw another slap at him.

"Slap!"

"Do you know who is him? This is Lord Chen!"

Two teeth in Wei Wan's mouth were slapped to the ground, and Haoran even cringed in fear, he was also afraid of being beaten.

Mina who stood beside laughed, see, this was what would happen when you offended Kris.

After slapping Wei Wan a few more times that made his face swollen like a pig, he came to Kris's side and said respectfully, "Lord Chen, my name is Biaozi, I'm Sister Lin's fellow man."

Sister Lin?

Kris frowned, "You're talking about Lin Li?"

"That's right, Lord Chen!" Biaozi said respectfully, "Sister Lin sent your picture to the group chat of Black Scale Security, so we all know you."

"Sister Lin said that seeing you is just like seeing her, if anyone dares to disrespect you, we should teach him a hard lesson."

Kris was speechless.

Sending her picture to the company's internal group chat, only she could do such a thing.

He didn't even know what to say about this flattery.

"Alright, alright." Kris waved his hand impatiently and said, "Say thank you to your sister Lin for me, and tell her that if I have time, I'll treat her for dinner."

After Biaozi heard Kris's words, he nodded repeatedly, " Lord Chen, we'll leave first."

Saying that, he waved his hand and left with his fellow men.

"Husband, when did you and Lin Li get to know each other again?" Mary looked at Kris with surprise, there was only one person who called Lin Li in the entire Westriver City also ran a security company, and that was Hu Li's sister.

That woman was well known in Westriver City.

"I also met her by chance." Kris said.

At this time, Kris walked over to Jane, took out a card from his pocket and handed it over.

This action made Jane shocked.

This was a bank card?

What's this loser doing with a bank card?

Was there any money in the card?

"Mom, aren't you out of money? There are 3 million dollars in this card, it's my little token of filial piety to you and dad, you can buy anything you want." Kris smiled.

Didn't you mention 3 billion dollars for the bride price?

All right, I'll give you 3 million. You've got nothing to say then, right?

When Jane heard Kris say this, she sneered immediately, "Kris, are you bluffing me? There's 3 million in this card? Tell me the truth, did you borrow money from those gangsters? It's not usury, is it?"

Seriously, Jane was already scared of usury.

"Husband, the money..."

"Don't worry, the money is mine." Kris came through, he didn't want to hide anymore.

Although Mary felt strange, she still said to Jane, "Mom, now that Kris has said so, you can take it."

Saying that, Mary pushed the card in front of Jane.

Jane looked at the card and she was confused.

Wasn't it borrowed?

Then where did this piece of shit get the 3 million?

After thinking about it, she was certain that there couldn't be 3 million on it, she needed to go to check the bank account, if she didn't get the money, see how she would mock him.

Picking up the card, Jane said, "Eh, then I'll have to go to check the bank account, if it really has 3 million dollars on the card, this small amount of money is barely enough to compensate for our family's 3-year care of Kris."

Kris smiled and didn't say anything, he held Mary's hand tightly.

After receiving the bank card, they couldn't stay here, after all, they were embarrassed themselves if they stayed here after beating people and making trouble.

As soon as they left the Golden Sun Building, Jane rushed towards the Merchant Bank.

She wanted to check if there was money in the card or not.

At the bank.

Jane just took out the bank card and inserted the card into the ATM.

However, she didn't know the password.

So she called Mary, "Mary, what is the password of that card from Kris?"

Mary and Kris were now standing at the entrance of the Golden Sun Building waiting, she looked at Kris.

Kris said, "Six zeros."

Pah!

She hung up the phone instantly.

Mary shrugged her shoulders helplessly, "My mom probably went to the bank to see how much money is in the card."

"Don't worry, there's 3 million in the card." Kris smiled.

Mary looked at Kris curiously and asked, "Kris, tell me, where did you get the money? Is there something you're not telling me?"

Kris scratched his head and was about to confess, then he took out the other two cards from his pocket.

Seeing this card, Kris's face changed instantly and said, "Fuck! I got the wrong one!"

It's done. It's done!

Kris just took the wrong card, Kris has three cards in his pocket, one was the Merchant Bank's Violet Gold Regal Card...

One was an ordinary bank card he had been using for the past two years, Kris had deposited 3 million in it for emergencies.

The last one was the Golden Scale Society's capital card, this card was given to him by Quizi, all the assets of the Golden Scale Society were deposit in it.

The one that he gave to Jane had fucking 10 billion on it!

"I'm screwed, I'm screwed!"

Kris couldn't delay a second and pulled Mary straight away, "Something bad is going to happen, go back and find your mother!"

Meanwhile, Jane inserted the card into the ATM and checked the balance after entering six zeros.

"Yo, there's really money in this card, let me count how much is it."

Jane said to herself.

"One, ten, one hundred, one thousand, ten thousand..."

The more she counted, the more Jane's heart blossomed!

"Ten million for real!"

"Well, why are there so many zeros?"

Jane furrowed her eyebrows, and her heart began to thump.

"This is..."

"Billions!"

"A billion!"

"Ten billion!!!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 282

Jane Tang was going crazy.

Jane Tang gasped. She was dumbfounded.

"Ten billion dollars?"

Then she fell to the floor and was unable to hold back her trembling.

All of a sudden, the people came around.

"The woman is sick here."

"Call 120..."

Quickly, the bank's staff trotted over with the first aid kit and helped Jane up. He told people to go away so that the air could circulate.

When Jane came back to her senses, she kept mumbling, "Ten billion, ten billion ... so much money, so much..."

The people around her were all confused when they heard what she said, "Is she mad?"

And at this time, Kris and Mary also came over. Changhe Su followed behind them. As soon as the three of them entered the bank, they saw Jane who was surrounded by the crowd.

"Mom, are you okay? I'll take you to the hospital for a check-up."

Mary squeezed through the crowd and crouched down in front of Jane, looking worried.

What Jane had done these days was very unreasonable. But no matter what, she was her mother. She couldn't blame her. Kris stood behind Mary, and he caught a glimpse of the bank card on the floor that Jane was holding in her hand.

The people around him were whispering. Kris smiled as he heard the comments from the others.

Her mother-in-law had definitely known the money of the bank card and then she was freaking out. If Jane knew he was rich now, she would often ask money from him. He had to think of a reason to cover this.

At this time, Changhe also came over.

Seeing the Jane was at daze, Changhe rushed to her, grabbing her hand, "Jane, are you okay?"

Jane suddenly became excited when she saw Kris

She shook off Changhe's hand and walked over to Kris, looked at him, and said excitedly, "Kris, there's a lot of money in this card."

Jane took Kris's hand and looked him up and down as if she were getting to know him again.

"It's incredible. He's been in Su family for over two years, and it's Mary who gives him money every day. Why does he have so much money?" Jane thought.

"Honey, what are you talking about?" Changhe frowned and said.

Mary was also confused and looked at the two of them, puzzled, "What? Ten billion?"

"I don't know." Kris pretended to be confused.

"Mom, what's wrong with you? What's about ten billion?" Mary took her hand and said worriedly.

"The card that Kris gave me has ten billion dollars." Jane was so excited that she practically shouted as she said it.

As soon as she said it, the entire bank went silent. Everyone was dumbfounded. They all stared at Jane and Kris.

Then it was followed by a burst of laughter.

"This woman is crazy, isn't she?"

"Ten billion dollars? That's ridiculous."

"I'm afraid this woman just fell to the ground and bumped her head."

"Miss, you'd better take your mother to the hospital for a checkup."

People didn't believe what Jane said. He wasn't even wearing two hundred dollars all together. Maybe it would be impossible for him to have one thousand dollars.

The bank employee also shook his head, "Ma'am, since your mother is fine, I will go to work first." Then he left with the first aid kit.

Jane became anxious then and said loudly, "There's ten billion dollars in this card, I didn't lie."

"Honey, please believe me. I really don't lie." Jane took Changhe's hand and said, "You'll believe what I say, right?"

Changhe was also embarrassed. If Kris had 10 billion dollars, why was he willing to be the live-in son-in-law of Su family?

What a joke. All the assets of the entire Su family didn't exceed two billion dollars. Ten billion dollars was five times the assets of the Su family.

"I think it's getting late, why don't we go back early?" Changhe's eyes kept the mocking smile. He didn't take Jane's words seriously.

Mary looked at Jane and said, "Mom, how can you have ten billion dollars? You must have misread it."

"Why don't you all believe me?"

Jane shrugged off Mary's hand and came up to Kris, "Kris, tell them, there's ten billion dollars in this card."

"I don't know. Let's go home." Kris said, "You must be so tired, so you have misread the balance in your card. Do you want to relax with a spa?"

"There's just 10 billion in this card. You gave this card to me, and the money in it is mine. No one is going to take it away from me."

Jane rushed to the counter and said to the bank counter staff, "You check the balance inside for me."

"If you want to do business, please line up. You're cutting in line now." The bank counter staff said.

Then people around her spoke up and accused her, "Can't you see we have such a long line?"

"Get in line."

"If she's gotten billion dollars, why not go to the VIP counter?"

"I'm sorry." Kris pulled Jane aside and said, "Mom, let me help you get in line, okay?"

And then he took the bank card from Jane's hand.

Jane nodded, "You remember to tell me first when it's time for you to do business"

Mary came over at that moment as well and took her mother to sit beside.

Kris watched a lot of people lining up, so he walked toward the bank's staff, handed her the card and said, "Where is your manager?"

Xinying Bao was stunned, said, "Sir, our manager is very busy. If you want to do any business, you can just do it at the counter."

He really thought he had ten billion in his card. As an employee of the bank, she couldn't just get angry, or she would have had security throw him out.

"A crazy man." Xinying Bao muttered.

Kris smiled faintly and directly took out a bank card from her pocket and threw it on her table.

Xinying saw Kris throw the bank card directly in front of her and got angry, "What's wrong with you, you're too rude..... "

Before she could finish her sentence, she was shocked by the bank card in front of her.

"Oh my god, this is Violet Gold Regal Card."

She couldn't believe it when she called her colleagues and said, "Is It a Violet Gold Regal Card?"

Her colleagues next door stood up, joked, "Are you kidding me? How could any customer with a Violet Gold Regal Card show up at our bank?"

When she saw the bank card on the table, she swallowed the rest of her words.

"Xinying, go find the manager, I'll help you receive this gentleman." She said, pulling the hair behind her ears to the roots and revealing a sweet smile.

The disdain and contempt on her face earlier was instantly replaced by surprise.

She had been working in the bank for several years, and she had only received a customer with Colonel Card. It was the first time she had seen someone with a Violet Gold Regal Card.

"Sir, please wait a moment, I'll go to find the manager now."

Xinying immediately curtsied, running to the manager's office.

Without knocking, she opened the door and entered the office, "Manager, I have something to talk yo you."

Hua Tao was receiving a VIP holding a Colonel Card in his office. He was explaining to him the benefits of depositing money in their branch, but the customer didn't even want to deposit money in the bank.

He was already on fire, but now Xinying just came in without even knocking at the door, which made him annoyed.

Hua Tao's face turned cold and said coldly, "What are you doing here? Can't you see I'm talking to a VIP?"

Then he apologized to a man next to him, "Mr. Zhang, I'm sorry to bother you."

"Since you have something to do, let's talk about it later." The man put down his teacup and was about to leave.

Hua Tao stopped him and said with a smile on his face, "Mr. Zhang, please wait a few minutes. You haven't tasted the Biluochun Tea yet."

After saying that, he shouted at Xinying, "Do you know you have offended Mr. Zhang? Why don't you apologize to Mr. Zhang?"

Xinying was scared and lowered her head, apologizing to the man.

Mr. Zhang looked at Xinying and was attracted to her.

"Your branch has such a beautiful staff. How come I haven't seen her before?" said the man.

Hua Tao was startled, "He has a crush on Xinying?"

Then he said to Xinying, "Why don't you make tea for Mr. Zhang?"

Xinying bit her lips, walked up to Hua Tao and whispered in his ear.

"Are you serious?" Hua Tao said suddenly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 283

Give my money back

"Manager, really, that gentleman is waiting for you down there right now." Xinying Bao said with a nod.

"What?" Hua Tao stood up instantly, "Why don't you invite this gentleman up here, how can you let him wait for me?"

Jesus, that's the person who owned Violet Gold Regal Card, no more than five people owned this card in the entire Westriver City.

He's a real top-level tycoon. Those Colonel Cards or General Cards owners should step aside compared with he.

If he could ride on the cocktails on him, why should he beg for Director Zhang, he's just nothing in front of Violet Gold Regal Card holders.

The money he casually leaked through his fingers would be enough for him to complete his performance.

When Director Zhang saw Hua Tao yelling at him, he said with a pissed face, "Manager Tao, don't you understand what I'm saying?"

"Mr. Zhang, there's a VIP guest here, so I won't receive you personally, please make yourself at home." Hua Tao sneered and said as he was about to leave.

"What did you say?" Mr. Zhang opened his eyes wide and yelled at Hua Tao, "Don't you want the deposit? How dare you to talk to me like that!"

"You can deposit the fucking money as you will!" Hua Tao said coldly.

He's had enough of this son of a bitch who came to the bank everyday yet only deposited 3 or 4 thousand dollars, now he even wanted to lay a fucking hand on the bank tellers of his bank.

Screw you, treated him as a beggar for real?

"Good, good, good." Director Zhang's hands kept shaking in anger, pointing at Hua Tao, "Remember what you said, don't ever regret it, and don't even think about my savings if you don't kneel down and beg for it."

After said that, he rushed out of the bank.

"Bah, what the hell!" Hua Tao spat on the ground, that man pretended to be a big-name.

There was no time for him to think, Hua Tao yelled at Xinying Bao as he ran, "Go, take me there!"

When he arrived at the hall and saw Kris for the first time, Hua Tao was still slightly hesitant.

But when he saw the Violet Gold Regal Card in Kris's hand, all the suspicions in his heart vanished, and he greeted Kris with a smile

immediately, extending his hands, "Mr. Chen, it's so good to see you, let's talk in my office, where I can serve you with good tea."

Kris shook hands with Hua Tao and nodded to show his agreement.

When they were just about to go upstairs, Mary, who was waiting in the rest area, saw this situation and came over immediately, she asked with her eyebrows furrowed, "Husband, what's wrong?"

This man should be the bank manager, why was he here to serve Kris personally?

Was there really something wrong with the card that Kris gave Mom?

Just now, Jane Tang kept telling Mary that there was 10 billion in the card.

Of course Mary wouldn't believe it, if he really had the money, why would Kris marry her?

With 10 billion dollars, what kind of beauties couldn't he find? There's no need for him to be bullied in the Su family.

Yes, Kris had changed a lot during this period of time, but in Mary's opinion, Kris could have borrowed money from Tianba Li.

However, the attitude of this bank manager was too flattering, he wouldn't have to be so lowly even if he really had ten million, right?

"Husband, tell me the truth, how much money is in this card and are you hiding something from me?"

This was the third time Mary has asked him like this.

Kris was busy explaining, "Mary, how could it be, just now this manager came down here to ask me about the bank card specifically, he told me that the bank's system might have made an error and wanted to find out more about the matter."

As soon as Hua Tao heard this, he realized immediately and smiled at Mary, "Mrs. Chen, don't worry, we just have some questions want to ask Mr. Chen, it won't take long."

With Hua Tao's helping out, Mary was not suitable to say anything, and the problem in her heart was gone.

Nodding her head, she said, "Alright, husband, I'll wait for you downstairs, go quickly."

Saying that, she walked over to the rest area.

Kris followed Hua Tao to the office and sat on the soft sofa, Hua Tao took out the fine tea that he had treasured for several years and made tea for Kris.

Xinying Bao, on the other hand, got their tea service.

Hua Tao was still shocked to see a person who owned a Violet Gold Regal Card as young as Kris.

Other than some big tycoons in China, who could have two billion dollars in liquidity?

This was nothing, when Kris threw another card in front of him and said that this card had 10 billion in it.

He was dumbfounded.

Of course he wouldn't assume that Kris was lying, the Violet Gold Regal Card could already explain a lot about his identity.

Mr. Chen must be the son of a powerful and rich family, otherwise where else could he obtain so much money.

Thinking of this, Hua Tao smiled even more happily.

Xinying stood beside felt her feet soften when she heard the number, ten billion.

Her feelings about Kris changed instantly.

Kris, a low-key man who dressed cheaply, now had become one of the most eligible bachelors in her eyes, shining brightly when he sat on the sofa.

However, although she was envious, she didn't have many thoughts on him, such a person was not someone she could have a chance with.

She had always been very self-conscious.

"Mr. Chen, please tell me your requirement, I will definitely meet your needs within my limit." Hua Tao said.

A client at Kris's level would be accompanied by the president of the bank in the head office, he didn't expect that he would be able to serve such a powerful person one day.

"Manager Tao, I only have one request, when my mother-in-law and wife ask about it later, you just say it's a problem in the banking system, understand?" Kris took a cup of tea, sipped it and said.

This matter must be concealed, if Jane and Mary knew about such a large sum of money, how should he explain?

He was going to tell Mary about everything, but something has enormous impact.

He needed to grasp the right time.

When the opportunity arrived, he would tell them bit by bit and also give them a buffer.

Such as the Divine Dragon Cult and the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, the resources he had now were simply not ordinary people could imagine.

When Xiaolong Tan told him that the Divine Dragon Cult possessed trillions of wealth, even he had some difficulty accepting the fact.

Not to mention Jane and Mary.

Maybe it wouldn't be a surprise then, but a shock.

"Understood, Mr. Chen, don't worry, you will definitely be satisfied." Hua Tao nodded repeatedly with flattering respect, he said, "Mr. Chen, if, I mean if, what I do indeed satisfies you, could you..."

Seeing that Hua Tao was a bit nervous, Kris also understood what he was thinking.

When he was still the young lord of the Chen family, every day there were dozens of bank managers and executives crying out and running to the Chen family's door begging him to deposit money and buy financial management.

Hua Tao naturally couldn't be an exception, otherwise, why would he be so cooperative.

"Manager Tao, how about this, as long as you handle this matter well, I'll open a bank account here, what do you think?" Kris laughed.

Hua Tao's body trembled, he was still hesitating how to speak properly, but he didn't expect Kris to mention it himself.

Looking at Xinying, both of them couldn't tell how uplifted they were.

Look at this, this was a truly rich man.

Rich people would not say one more word about things that could be solved with money.

Unlike that stingy Mr. Zhang.

"Mr. Chen, thank you so much, we will definitely provide you with the highest level of service, from today onwards, Xinying is your dedicated customer service 24/7 who serve you alone!" Hua Tao smiled and winked at Xinying.

Xinying understood and bowed to Kris excitedly and said, "Mr. Chen, I will definitely do a good job in serving you."

The corners of Kris's mouth curled up. Money makes the mare go, not to mention that banks are literally places about money.

Whoever had more money has the right to say!

"How about this, I'll transfer two billion from this card to your subsidiary bank, the account is opened under my wife's name, she is also a member

of your merchant bank, you should be able to find out such trivial things, right?" Kris pulled out the Violet Gold Regal Card, if his memories were correct, excluding three billion given to Yuhan Qin, there should be more than three billion in this card.

Since he had decided to reveal himself, it was time to show them the tip of the iceberg of his strength.

"A billion... One billion?" Hua Tao was stunned by the big surprise.

God!

One billion at once, and he's saving a billion dollars for his wife!

This man, he's so rich!

Xinying's heart couldn't help but tremble, such a man was simply every woman's prince charming!

There were many millionaires and multi-millionaires inside the clients she usually served, and she had also been pursued by a number of rich people.

She considered herself to have seen the lives of the upper class.

However, now that Kris offered one billion dollars at once, it made her understand how ridiculous her thoughts were.

Yet she had become his dedicated customer service 24/7 now, this meant that she had more opportunities to contact Kris.

She admitted that at this moment, her heart beat like a rabbit.

"What? Is it too much, I can reduce a bit."

"Mr. Chen, you're joking." Hua Tao was stunned, he put on smile in an instant, urging Xinying to handle the paperwork.

A billion-dollar deposit!

In this small branch, Tao Hua could never canvass so much deposit in his lifetime.

With this performance, a promotion to head of the subsidiary band would be at his fingertips!

After arriving in the hall with Kris, Hua Tao explained to Jane, "Aunt, I'm sorry, just now we verified with the head office, because of the upgrade of the inquiry system, some problems emerged in the inquiry balance page, there is only 10 million in this card."

This card, of course, wasn't the original one.

As soon as Jane heard this, she was irritated, "Impossible! I saw it with my own eyes. It has 10 billion dollars on the bank account! Don't you dare lie to me!"

"Aunt, this is our negligence, and I apologize to you." Hua Tao bowed respectfully towards Jane, "If you don't believe me, you can check the account at the ATM machine again."

"No, it isn't true..." Jane couldn't accept this fact, how could ten million compared with ten billion?

Changhe Su was delighted, he snatched the bank card from Kris's hand and ran to the ATM machine to check happily.

"Hey, there's really ten million!"

Changhe Su took the bank card, looking surprised, he never thought the loser Kris could really offer them 10 million.

"Wife, enough, there's really only 10 million in here." Said Changhe, he stuffed the ten million into his pocket naturally.

Mary who stood beside said with her brows furrowed, "Dad, this money is for Mom, take it out."

"Mary, you, aren't your mother's also mine?" Changhe said with a gloomy face, "How come you're so ignorant..."

"Slap!"

Before he could finish his words, Jane threw a sudden slap at his face, "You god damn dumb, give me my money..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 284 Kneel to Kris

Biaozi reported to Lin Li about what had just happened at the sorority.

After listening to him, Lin Li gave Biaozi a good compliment.

"You did a good job. Your bonus of this month will be doubled. Security Team 2 needs a supervisor and I want you to take that position."

"Thank you, Sister Lin Li!" Biaozi was quite excited.

"You're welcome. You deserve it." Lin Li was smoking a lady's cigarette, whose posture was elegant.

"By the way, Sister Lin, Kris Chen also asked me to tell you that he will treat you to dinner when he's free!"

"What? Did he really say that?" Lin Li said excitedly.

"Yes. He did say so."

"Good, I'll come over right now. You find a way to keep him stay..."

She said and hung up the phone.

Biaozi froze, for Kris had already gone. How could he keep him stay?

"All cheer up. Follow me down and find Kris..."

After giving an order, he asked all of his dozen people to move.

At this time, Changhe Su's face and neck were all scratched by Jane Tang and he now was very awkward.

"Quickly give me the bank card. That's my money!"

After losing ten billion dollars, this ten million was all she had, so there was no way to take the money from her!

"Alright, Mom, let's go home." Mary Su held Jane's hand and said helplessly.

Changhe kept complaining, which made the crowd snigger.

What a wimp. His wife had been so mean to him, but he didn't dare to fight back. What a shame for a man.

It's really a shame to a man.

Hearing the discussion, Changhe was pissed off.

How could he make others respect him after his wife had done such thing to him?

"You bitch, I can no longer live with you. I want a divorce!" Changhe pointed at Jane, viciously saying so and rushed out of the bank.

Kris froze.

How could his father-in-law become so brave that he dared to say such words as divorce?

Wasn't he afraid of his wife's revenge?

Mary was also speechless.

She understood what his father was.

"Changhe, how dare you. Divorce? Well, good. Divorce!" Jane's hands were shaking with anger, "Mary, let's go home and throw out all his stuff."

Saying so, Jane stood up angrily, taking Mary out.

"Mr. Chen, goodbye!"

Hua Tao and Xinying Bao bowed respectfully at Kris's back, making others shocked.

At this time, Hua Tao was super happy, for she felt that she gained a lot without letting others notice.

As soon as the three left the bank, Mary's phone rang.

She picked up the phone and it was a call from Mina Li.

"Hey, Mina, what's up?" Mary asked.

"Mary, where are you now?"

"I'm at the trading company in the Jinyang Building." Without thinking too much, Mary directly told her location.

"Mary, go..."

"..."

the phone was cut off before she could finish her sentence.

She frowned, not knowing why the phone was cut off suddenly.

She then called back a few times, but no one answered.

Forget it. why not come back first?

As soon as she put her phone in her bag, a bunch of strong men came to her.

The leader was Haoran Jiang and Wei Wan.

At this time, Haoran was wrapped in bandages, with seventy to eighty guys behind him, who menacingly surrounded Kris and the other two.

What surprised Kris the most was that Mina was actually among them.

But her hands were tied and her hair was messy. There was also a red slap on her face.

One could tell that she had been beaten.

Seeing so many people, Jane was so scared that she was unable to move. If it wasn't for Mary holding her up, she would have been on her knees.

"Mary, you guys go. They're here for revenge!"

Mina shouted at Mary. After Kris had just beaten Haoran and Wei Wan, the two men caught her to revenge.

They forced her to call Mary, who had no choice but to make the call. She was trying to let Mary leave quickly, but before she could tell her, the phone was cut off by Wei Wan.

"Bitch, shut the fuck up!" Wei Wan said viciously, "Do you want another slap?"

"Let her go!" Mary yelled.

"Let her go? No way!" Haoran smiled hideously. Now he was completely a rascal, not a gentleman, "If you know what to do, be good and come here. Stay with me and please me. Maybe I'll let you go!"

"Horan, I... I'm your Auntie Tang." Jane said, "It was Kris who just beat you and it has nothing to do with us. If you want revenge, go find him. We are innocent."

"Mom, what are you talking about?" Mary stomped her foot in anger, for she thought it was not proper to say so at this time.

"Auntie Tang, I actually wanted to be your son-in-law, but unfortunately..."

Haoran said, "If you want to blame someone, blame your ungrateful son-in-law."

"Haoran, I also want to be your mother-in-law." Jane forced herself to smile and said, "It's still not too late."

"Mom, how can you say this?"

"You shut up. Isn't that asshole who messed everything up?" Jane snapped, "Isn't it good to marry Haoran? He's too much better than that wimp."

Mina couldn't stand any more about what Jane said.

Jane was really silly and blind. She didn't know that her son-in-law was so rich.

"Auntie Tang, actually, Kris he is..."

Just as Mina was about to say that Kris was the owner of Dashun Real Estate Company, Kris interrupted her and said, "Mom, you're right. I'll take the responsibility for what I've done."

"Mary, you come behind me."

Kris took a deep breath and stepped forward to shield the two behind him.

"Honey, you. Let's call the police. I don't believe they can do such thing in a law-governing society."

Mary was afraid, but Kris was quite good at fighting. She had already known it at the Binjiang Pedestrian Street last time.

But this time there were obviously more people and it was quite hard for Kris himself to beat them all. What would she do if Kris was hurt or something?

"Honey, don't worry. Believe me!" Kris tilted his head and smiled gently at Mary.

To be honest, though there were a lot of people with Haoran, they weren't competent enough.

They were just some ordinary people, who he could just wave his hand to beat them down.

When one's practice reached a certain stage, the amount would not play a decisive role.

If it was seventy or eighty Practitioner of the innate-power stage, Kris might be more cautious.

This was his stage that made him confident.

Haoran and Wei Wan saw Kris's indifference, they were instantly furious.

"Fuck. Go, guys, fuck him up!"

Then those people took out their bludgeon from their waists.

At this moment, the roar of dozens of car engines came.

"Zee!"

The car made a screeching sound as its tires rubbed.

"Bang!"

Then the doors opened and four or five big guys wearing sunglasses and black suits came out of each car.

"All of you stop. Now!"

At this moment, a domineering female voice came from behind.

Hearing this, everyone couldn't help but look at her.

A woman, sexy and hot, in a red dress, walked over.

This person was none other than Lin Li.

"Fuck, who?" Haoran looked back and saw that it was a woman, a damn pretty woman.

"Wow, what a beauty!" Haoran laughed, making a pose which he thought was handsome and said, "Lady, why so tough? It's not lovely..."

"Shut the fuck up. Do I allow you to speak?"

At this moment, a strong man showed up from Lin Li's back and it was Kuizi.

He was in the middle period of the acquired stage, who appeared in front of Haoran all of a sudden, directly smashing him to the ground with a punch to his face.

"Damn it. How dare you? Guys, go!" Wei Wan hid behind his guys and shouted.

However, out of his expectation, all his guys didn't move at all.

"Didn't you hear what I said? Fucking go!"

"Brother Wei..., it's not that we don't want to go, it's that we don't dare to." At this time, a man in the crowd said, "They're from the Black Scale Security Group."

What?

The Black Scale Security Group?

When Wei Wan heard this, he froze.

Really?!

"This lady is... the president of the Black Scale Security Group and her brother is Hu Li. I'm sure you know that, right?" The man said again.

Hu Li?

She's his sister?

Boom!

Haoran and Wei Wan went blank all of a sudden.

Who didn't know the two Li in Westriver City?

The two were truly big wigs.

Haoran and Wei Wan could be easily solved by them.

"Then do you guys know that we work for Hu Li?" The man's last words instantly destroyed Haoran and Wei Wan.

Jane was also confused and she shouted at Kris, "You damn wimp. When did you offend Li family?"

At this time, she was constantly trembling. This fucking Kris, what a troublemaker. She was over.

Mary was so nervous that her palms were sweating. This man could compete Tianba Li.

"Haoran and Wei Wan, I'm sorry. I'm afraid you have offended the wrong people." As soon as he finished his words, more than a dozen guys caught the two and took them to Lin Li.

Without looking at the two, Lin Li walked straight to Kris. Then she was on her knees and knelt directly on the ground, "I come late. Please do not blame me, Master."

What?!

Seeing this, everyone was shocked.

Especially Lin Li's men, they had never thought about this.

Biaozi was also frightened. God, Kris was so awesome that he even made Lin Li kneel on the ground.

Mina was surprised, for Kris had once again made her change her attitude towards him.

Kris was too omnipotent.

This man was like the sun in the sky, incomparably bright.

She felt like she couldn't help but want to worship him.

Wh... Wh... what?

Jane was also dumbfounded. What's going on?

Why did she kneel to Kris?

All this was beyond her comprehension and she had completely gone blank.

Mary bit her lips tightly. What the hell was going on?

What was her... What's her relationship with Kris?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 285

Make a divorce

Haoran Jiang and Wei Wan were on their knees, trembling.

The two men's eyes were filled with fear.

Didn't they say that this dude was a live-in son-in-law?

Why was the president of the Black Scale Security Group kneeling down to him?

What the hell was going on?

Now, it's too late for regrets.

"Get up." Kris Chen calmly looked at Lin Li.

"Thank you, Master!" Lin Li's was happy, for Kris didn't stop her to say the word 'Master', so did that mean that he already considered her as his apprentice?

"Lin Li, I deserve to die. Please forgive me!"

Wow!

Seventy to eighty guys all knelt on the ground to kowtow to Lin Li and beg for mercy.

Luckily, this place was quite remote and there were fewer people. If it was in a busy place, it would definitely cause a large number of onlookers.

Lin Li frowned and asked, "Do you guys work for Hu Li?"

"Yes, we are his men." The men leading the group said on his knees.

"Go back to receive your punishment." Lin Li said in a cold voice.

Hearing this, the crowd kowtowed and thanked, "Thank you, Sister Lin."

"All of you, get up." Lin Li was in a good mood now, so she didn't want to punish them too hard.

After they got up, Lin Li looked at Haoran and Wei Wan who were still kneeling on the ground, "Master, what should we do with these two people?"

"Up to you."

To be honest, the two were a piece of cake to Kris.

Ever since he became the head of the Holy Dragon Cult, Kris's horizons had suddenly been broadened.

When one possessed a certain amount of wealth and power, he would naturally develop their own aura.

At this time, Kris was so.

With power over the lives of hundreds of thousands of people and billions of dollars in wealth, a sense of superiority was born.

Even Lin Li was shocked.

"Take the two away. I don't want to see them in Westriver City in the future!"

"Yes!"

With cupped fists and a wave of his hand, several men immediately dragged Haoran and Wei Wan away.

"Kris."

Mary looked at him confusedly and bit her lip. She asked, "What the hell is going on?"

Looking at Mary, it's time for Kris to tell her the truth.

Kris should confess to her.

Now Kris was a total stranger to Mary, not the husband she knew.

Kris went forward and tried to hold her hand, but she stepped back in panic.

Kris smiled wryly, "Mary, I know you have many questions right now. I'll explain to you when we get back, okay?"

Mary frowned, looking at Kris confusedly. Then she looked at Lin Li, who was standing next to her, feeling uncomfortable, but she still nodded at her.

In the meantime, Mina walked over and took a look at Kris, knowing he had something important to deal with.

"Kris, Mary and I are leaving first."

Saying so, she took Mary and Jane Tang to leave.

When the three left, Kris relived.

"Why did you come here?"

"Are you upset, Master?" Lin Li saw that Kris's face was sullen and asked somewhat nervously.

"No."

Kris shook his head and he looked at Lin Li and asked, "Didn't you send my picture to your company's chatting group?"

Hearing Kris's words, Lin Li blushed and said with some embarrassment, "I'm sorry, Master. I'm also afraid that my men will offend you."

When Lin Li knew that Kris knew how to make pills of immortality, she dreamed of being his disciple.

She had even persuaded Hu Li to live peacefully with Tianba Li.

All this was done to please Kris.

And Kris knew this.

Previously, he had made up his mind not to teach her how to make pills, to prevent the skills from leaking out and attracting the attention of others.

It was the same now, but Kris could teach her how to make medicine instead.

Don't forget, he was an alchemist with the Seven Grades of Rank Medal.

"I know all the things you've done during these days." Kris thought about it and said, "Since your sincerity is commendable, I'll make an exception and accept you as my disciple."

"Thank you, Master. Thank you so much."

Hearing Kris's words, Lin Li was ecstatic, for this was she had been dreaming about.

"Don't be too excited yet. I still have something to tell you." Kris said, "First, I won't teach you how to make pills. Only medicine."

What?

What's the difference between the two?

Lin Li looked at Kris in confusion.

Kris smiled and pulled out a medal from his bosom and handed it to Lin Li, "This is the Seven Grades of Rank Medal issued to me by the Ancient Medical Association. You should know what this medal means."

What?

Seven Grades of Rank?

Lin Li was shocked!

Did that mean that Kris was a senior alchemist?

This was remarkable, for there were few alchemists, not to mention senior alchemists.

When they were in the Wuliangjian School, there was a senior alchemist, whose status was second only to the president and vice president, distinguished.

And now, she had actually been accepted by a senior alchemist and she couldn't contain her excitement at the thought of it.

"The second thing, don't tell others any news about me." Kris extended two fingers, "Can you do that?"

Lin Li nodded repeatedly, "Yes!"

"The third thing is that you are not allowed to tell that I can make the Obstacle-breaking Pill. Can you do it?" As Kris spoke, he unleashed his powerful momentum.

In an instant, the people around him were instantly pressed to the ground.

Even Lin Li, a practitioner of innate-power stage, directly knelt down.

"I can do it, Master. Please stop unleashing your momentum."

"Good, then from today, you are my disciple!" In the next second, Kris withdrew his momentum and smiled, "Remember, if you violate any of these rules, I will kill you. Believe me, I can now pinch you to death without any effort."

Kris spoke in a low voice, but every word deeply imprinted on Lin Li.

She actually didn't dare to think of resistance.

This man was too terrifying.

It's only been a short time, but his aura became so terrifying. She had reached the innate-power stage, but she couldn't resist his momentum.

Was he a practitioner of the return-to-nature stage?

He was definitely a practitioner of the return-to-nature stage, who was able to unleash the momentum to press others.

At this moment, Lin Li was convinced. This man was too powerful.

"Yes, Master, I will definitely keep that in mind!" Lin Li said respectfully, with happiness shining in her eyes.

"Well, get up." Kris picked up Lin Li and said, "After several days, I'll call you and teach you how to make medicine."

"OK, thank you, master!"

Hearing Kris say that he would teach her, Lin Li couldn't say how excited she was.

"Alright, I'm leaving first."

Before leaving, Kris looked at Lin Li and said, "By the way, in the next days, Westriver City may not be peaceful. Restrain your men and don't make any trouble."

"Yes!" Lin Li nodded and said.

By the time Kris left, Lin Li was back to a tough woman.

"Everyone, from today, keep a low profile and don't make any trouble to my master. Do you hear me?"

"Yes!"

Everyone answered in chorus.

...

Hejing Garden, Mary's home

At this time, Mary and Mina were sitting on the sofa.

"Mina, why has Kris disappeared for a few days lately for no reason and then come back?"

Mary said in annoyance, "I'm becoming more and more unable to understand him. It's like I've never known him."

"Do you think that I'm a loser as a wife?"

"Mary, don't think too much." Mina said, "Think about the past. When Kris was staying at home every day, you complained that he was a wimp, who couldn't achieve anything. The reason why he's like this is all because of you."

"Is that so?" Mary was happy when she heard this, but then she turned upset again, "But why, why he didn't tell anything to me. I feel like everyone knows, but only I don't?"

Listening to Mary's words, Mina didn't know what to say. What a silly girl. Kris actually didn't want to tell her anything, which was too much.

However, without Kris's order, she didn't dare to tell her anything.

At this time, Jane suddenly came out of the room in tears, "Mary, I wanna die."

Saying so, she fell down on the sofa and began to wail.

"Mom, what's happening again?" Mary walked over and squatted in front of her, asking, "Did dad say something?"

"That god damn man really wants to divorce me." Jane sobbed and handed the note left by Changhe to Mary.

Mary took a look at it, which said, "Meet me at the entrance of the Civil Affairs Bureau at ten o'clock tomorrow morning."

"I wanna die. I've worked so hard for this family, and in the end, what do I get? He no more needs me." Jane grieved, "Mary, what I have done is all for the family."

"This fucking asshole has lost money over and over again and did I complain anything?" Jane recalled many things over these years and grief all, "When you were ten years old, he said he needed two million to invest, so I sold my jewelry to raise the money for him, but I the end, he lost all the money."

"When you were twelve, he partnered with a friend to start a company and invested three million, but in the third month, his partner took all the money away." Jane held Mary's hand and said, "Do you still remember that year, you needed to pay the textbook fee and I borrowed that money from my mother's family."

"When you were thirteen..."

Mary listened to Jane to tell her hard times all over the years, and also Changhe's failure.

She and Mina simply didn't know what to say except for comfort.

"Mom, don't worry, I'll call my dad."

Saying so, Mary took out her phone and dialed Changhe's number.

The phone rang twice and he answered it, "Hey, Mary, you tell that bitch to bring the associated certificate tomorrow and I'll wait for her at the Civil Affairs Bureau."

After saying that, he hung up the phone.

Mary was turning on the speakerphone, so Jane could hear everything. She was desperate now.

"Fine, fine, OK. Let's see how miserable you will be after leaving me."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 286

The Past Two Years Had Been Tough

It was seven o'clock in the afternoon, and consumers already filled Muse Bar. People were chatting loudly, but the atmosphere was still not as lively as it would be at late night. Most of the consumers were white-collar workers who just got off their work, and they sat in groups of two or three, drinking and chatting.

Changhe Su ordered one beer after another, and in front of him a dozen empty bottles were lying around randomly.

"Are you drinking alone?" A woman sat beside him and asked. She was dressed in a low-cut dress and a pair of black stockings. And she was holding a glass of wine.

"Who are you?" Changhe looked at her with a dreamy expression. He found the woman absolutely stunning. Her lips are fleshy, her eyes are sparkling, and her long hair curls. She was wearing a sweet perfume.

"I'm a sad person." She took a sip of her wine. "Buy me a drink if you don't mind, and I want to know your story."

Changhe spent many years abroad and he could have got into some romantic relationships with some other women, but he didn't allow himself to do so because he didn't want to betray Jane and Mary. But this time he would not try to resist the temptation, because he would get divorced the day after tomorrow.

"Here, allow me to raise a toast for you." Changhe raised his glass up and sat close to the woman, and his arm was round her delicate waist.

"Young woman do have wonderful waist, unlike that horrifying dragon!" He thought to himself.

"Cheers!" She said, and she placed her head on Changhe's shoulder naturally and a smile spread across her face.

.....

It was eight o'clock in the evening. It took Mina and Mary almost three hours to calm Jane down. Jane's eyes were swollen from all the crying and she also lost her voice. She was currently resting in a room.

When she left Jane's room, Mary said to Mina: "Today has been a tough day for you. Maybe you can sleep here tonight."

"I don't think that is a good idea..."

"Why not? I really want a companion. We can talk with each other. Besides, it's been a long time since you slept at my place."

"Then what about Kris?"

"Just don't mind him." Mary said.

"Then.....Fine.....I'll stay." Mina agreed.

"Good. Let's take a shower first." Then she dragged Mina to a bedroom.

Kris got back home from Huanyu Group. He was away from Westriver City for several days and many things in the company were remained undone. His earlier arrangements could not be put into practice without his signature. So Kris spent two to three hours dealing with the business and then hurried back home.

He got home, and found it was very quiet. "Mary! I'm back!" He shouted. But there was no response. "No one is home?" He thought. And he changed the shoes, and walked to the bedroom.

He opened the door to the bedroom, and found Mina was in there naked.

"Damn it ! " Kris shut his eyes tight.

"Ah...." Mina screamed. She just took a shower, and was getting changed when Kris walked in. She didn't even have a piece of towel on her, so Kris saw every part of her body clearly.

"I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I didn't see anything!" Kris walked out while apologizing. Then he leaned against the door, his heart pounding violently. He thought that scene was quite exciting.

Inside the room, Mina's face was burning. She bit her tongue and covered herself under a quilt. Then she had a strange feeling. She felt both humiliated and happy, and she was quite frightened and confused by her mixed feelings.

Mary walked in the room in a robe, and she looked at Mina in confusion. "Mina, did you just scream?"

"Yeah, I saw a cockroach. I am afraid of cockroaches." Mina made up a lie.

"What? Cockroach?" Mary's face set. "How is that possible? We just moved in for a few days."

"Don't worry. Maybe it wasn't a cockroach." Mina said. "Come to bed, Mary."

"Wait a second. Let me see whether Kris is back."

She walked out and found the light in the living room was on. She felt happy and walked over there, and found Kris was drinking water on a sofa.

"Kris, you are back." Mary sat beside Kris. She was drying her hair with a towel.

"Mary, let me do it for you." Kris took the towel and began wiping gently. For no particular reason, Kris felt a sudden pang of guilt, as if he was doing something bad behind his wife.

"Kris, you look worried. What's on your mind?" Mary said.

"Mary, I have got something to confess." Kris stopped wiping.

Mary didn't say anything. She looked at Kris expectantly and confusedly.

"You always want to know where did I get all the money, don't you? I can tell you now." Kris kept wiping her hair.

Mary clenched her hands nervously. They had been married for almost three years, but Kris had transformed significantly within a few months, and she was unable to tell which one was the real Kris. She asked him for several times but he evaded all her questions. He was changing, but his love for her remained unchanged.

"You really want to tell me?" Mary was uncertain.

Kris nodded. "Mary, I need to tell you that my family is rather rich. I didn't tell you before because I was driven out of my family because of some misunderstandings. My parents were also affected because of me."

"Misunderstandings? You were driven out of your family?" Mary froze. She didn't expect Kris to be a man from a big family, and she couldn't imagine what were the misunderstandings, but she was reminded of her own experiences, as she was also driven out of her family.

Kris sighed. "I did some investments with my own money, but I was framed. Someone accused me of using the money of the family, and then, everyone went against me and I was driven out. My parents were also embroiled. That two years had been rather tough for them as well."

Kris was telling it honestly, but he didn't tell her the episode about Sisi Mu, because he found that incident rather absurd. He decided to tell her the whole story later in the future.

Mary listened carefully, then she put her arms gently round his waist. She looked at Kris sorrowfully and said: "Kris, you have suffered so much for the past two years."

Mary could strongly relate to Kris because they shared similar experiences.

Kris smiled. He stroked her nose gently and said: "You silly woman. It's all in the past. Now I'm doing very fine."

With that simple sentence, he concealed all the sadness, grievance, and anguish he experienced for the past two years.

Mary remembered the day Kris got married into her family. He was penniless, and he needed the betrothal gifts to support his parents. He was so humble.

"Did you buy our parents the villa in Tianmeng Garden?"

"Yes I did." Kris nodded.

"Where did you get all the money?" Mary looked Kris curiously. Kris had already bought three villas, paid off the debt of twenty-five million dollars, and gave her mom ten million dollars that day. So in total, Kris had already spent three hundred million dollars.

Kris smiled and took out a bank card. "This is your card, and you can check how much money was in there when you have time."

"Come on, just tell me." Mary said.

"There is a billion dollars in there."

Mary's mind went blank. She stuttered: "A billion? You are telling me there is a billion dollars in this card?"

Kris held Mary tightly and said: "Mary, I promised you that I will never let you feel unhappy. Now we have money, and we don't need to care about how the others feel about us."

Mary burst into tears when Kris finished. She expressed the sadness she had been accumulating over the past two years unreservedly. Finally, she can tell everyone that her husband is not a loser.

She punched Kris chest gently and said: "Why didn't you tell me earlier? Do you know how many people mocked me over the past two years? Do you know how many people are telling me that I married a loser?"

Mary was crying bitterly, which broke Kris' heart.

"I'm sorry. It's my fault. I should have told you earlier. Trust me, I will never let anyone laugh at you again."

Mary gradually recovered herself.

"When we have time, we can visit mom and dad. I need to apologize to them. I was wrong. I shouldn't have done that in the hospital the last time. Will they hate me?" Mary was worried that her mother-in-law may dislike her.

"Don't worry. My parents are very nice. You just need to explain everything to them." Kris said.

Mary nodded. "I will try my best to be a good wife and a good daughter-in-law."

Kris kissed Mary on her face. He found Mary rather adorable.

"Stop it. Mina is here." Mary said teasingly.

Then Kris actually stopped. He didn't even know how to face Mina again.

"Thank you for telling me so much. I believe we will have a wonderful future." Mina stood up and kissed Kris. "Tonight I'm sleeping with Mina. You will sleep alone." Then she just skipped to her bedroom.

Kris laughed when she skipped away. "It seems like I have to sleep alone." He said smilingly.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 287

The Crisis of Mother-in-Law

At the same time, something happened in the private room of Muse Bar.

A woman wept behind a man and her face was half-hidden behind her sleeves.

The man wore a fat and brutal expression.

The scar in his face made him look particularly ferocious.

Several strapping guys pressed Changhe Su to kneel on the ground.

Bitter attacks sobered him up.

"Sorry.....sorry, bro. I have no idea that she was your girl. " Changhe said with a frightened face, "If I knew it earlier, I would never dare touch her!"

"ooo...Xiong Gou, you have to have my back. " The woman bitterly wailed, "He harassed me all the time and even wanna raped me. Thanks to your arrival in time, otherwise I would have been raped by the asshole. "

At this, Changhe was frightened by her words.

He shook his head continuously, "No, no, it's not true. It was she..."

"Pa!"

Xiong Gou suddenly gave Changhe a slap on his face, which surprised him extremely.

Then, he took a mouthful of cigarette smoke, squatted down, and pressed the butt against Changhe's hand.

"Ah....."

Changhe let out a scream.

"Zi...zi...zi"

The burning cigarette left a coin-like scar in Changhe's hand.

"Whew!"

Xiong Gou blew smoke on Changhe's face, said fiercely, "Do you mean it was my girlfriend that seduced you and tore the clothes herself?"

"Xiong Gou, this man is too stubborn. How about breaking his hands and legs and hamstringing his penis?" A younger follower proposed.

"That's right. This old man wanna rob the cradle. Go to hell! Who gave him the courage to bully your girl?"

"Cripple him! And call the police to send him to jail. "

What?

Hamstring my penis?

Send me into the jail?

Changhe was scared to death.

"Sir, please, please, we could have a peaceful negotiation!!"

"Don't do this please! Don't disable me! Don't call the police!"

A man in his lifetime is craving for only two things: women and fortune. Life would be tedious if his penis was disabled.

Calling the police is another way to shame him.

Rumors would deprive of his prestige later in Su Family.

"Alright. I could accept your request. But it depends on your action. "
Xiong Gou smiled coldly.

"Thank you, Sir. I could offer compensation! How do you think about ten thousand dollars?"Changhe said hastily.

At this, Xiong Gou turned annoyed.

"What the hell? You think I'm a beggar? " Xiong Gou said mercilessly, "Pull him out and kick the shit out of the old dog now. Then call the police and sue him for attempted rape. "

"Yes sir. "

His order excited his followers whose eyes shone with a wicked gleam.

Changhe shuddered and said hurriedly, "How about twenty thousand dollars?"

Xiong Gou looked at his girl.

That girl gave him a meaningful glance and shook his head slowly.

Then she wept loudly, "Xiong Gou, I wanna die! I'm no longer your girl only! I lost my chastity!"

"God damn it. Now, send him to the hell!"

"Sir, don't do this! I have no money! It's true!" Changhe said desperately, "I only have this on me....."

"You an asshole! You wanna cheat me? Your clothes are all from famous brands. And you say you can only afford twenty thousand dollars?"

"Listen, this shit ain't over without 1 million dollars!" Xiong Gou said fiercely, and then he ordered his followers, "What are you doing? Do it now!"

Hearing this, the guys seized Changhe's hair and pulled him out rudely.

Changhe felt that he was almost scalped.

"Sir, please, we can work this out!" He shouted, "One million dollars is too much for me. I really can't afford this....."

"How about one hundred thousand?"

"Alright, alright, I'll give you one million....."

Then at the moment he was about to be pulled out of the room, he shouted, "Sir, I'll give you the full compensation....."

A gleam of excitement flashed in the eyes of Xiong Gou and his girl.

"Wait, bring him here. "

Xiong Gou stared at Changhe and said, "There would have been nothing if you make it up earlier. "

"Emmm....."

Changhe smiled bitterly and said, "Sir, could you return my phone? I should call my wife and ask her to pay the money. "

"Shit! Don't play tricks!" A guy swore at him.

"No no no. " Xiong Gou said, "give his phone back, just let him call. "

Just now when they kicked him, all of his valuables were searched out.

Now Xiong Gou wore Changhe's Longines watch worth 50000 dollars.

A man who wears valuable watch and use Porsche President's mobile phone couldn't afford one million?

Xiong Gou would never trust it.

Changhe gave Jane Tang a call.

Buzz.

The ringing woke Jane up.

She picked up the phone and hung up the phone directly. What the hell did he call her for?

Ask for forgiveness?

Did he think that a few words through the call could make all things up?

It's just divorce. Who cares?

She hung up the phone straightly.

Do not try to coax me this time!

"Sorry, the phone you dialed....."

Changhe was sweating profusely on the other side. Why? Why not answer the phone??

"What tricks are you playing?" Xiong Gou frowned.

"Sir, please wait a moment. It would be connected soon. "

Then he dialed again.

And Jane hung it up again.

My dear wife, please answer the phone.....please.....

At that time, Changhe was full of remorse.

He swore that as long as Jane answered the phone, he would listened to her, always.

God bless, please answer the phone.

Praying secretly, Chang he dialed the fourth call.

"What are you doing? Is that just divorce? Our permanent-residence booklet and marriage certificate have been prepared. Don't worry, I assure that I'll arrive on time at 10 tomorrow morning. "

When the phone was finally connected, Jane's annoyed voice came from the other side.

"Honey, help, help!" Jane's voice was heavenly music now in Changhe's ears.

"What's up? Where are you honey?"

Changhe's worried voice fretted Jane. What she said at first was but her grief talking. When aware that Changhe was in danger, she turned scared immediately.

"Honey, come to Muse Bar right now and don't forget the credit card. " Changhe said, "Be sure that Mary Su is not bothered. "

If Mary knew her father fell into disgrace, he would lose his position in her mind.

Jane was totally surprised.

"You're in the bar now?"

"There is no time to explain more. Just come here quickly and bring the credit card! Don't forget it!"

"Pa!"

He didn't finish his words.

Alright, there is something happened.

Jane rushed to get up and put on a skirt casually, and then come out of the bedroom with her handbag hurriedly.

When passing Mary's bedroom, she slowed down cautiously for fear of disturbing Mary.

But what she didn't know was that Kris, who stayed in the bedroom alone, opened his eyes when Jane went out.

It is too late. Where is she going since the father-in-law is not at home?

Kris got up and followed Jane secretly in case that Jane was trapped in danger.

Downstairs, Jane stood at the gate of the community, anxiously.

Then she caught and got in a taxi.

"Sir, please keep up with that taxi in front of us!"

Kris also took a taxi and followed Jane.

Fifteen minutes later, the taxi stopped at the entrance of Muse Bar.

Off the car, Jane rushed into the bar.

"Honey, tell me the room number!" Jane asked worriedly.

"Seventeen! Hurry up!"

Hanging up the phone, Jane hastily walked in.

To be honest, it was her first time to come in a bar. She took years at home to attend to her husband and raise the daughter and thus she had few chances to get in such places.

As soon as she entered, she was dazzled by the deafening music.

Seventeen? Where is the room seventeen?

Jane searched anxiously.

Soon she found the right room. While the door was opened, she witnessed a woman was sobbing and wrapping her arms around her chest protectively.

And there was a man kneeling in front the woman. That man was Changhe Su exactly.

"Honey, how did you get punched like this?" Looking at Changhe, beyond recognition, she felt distressed.

"You're the old buddy's wife?" Xiong Gou sat on the sofa, and looked Jane up and down with lustful intent.

Good, good. This woman is so stacked. She stayed in a good figure though a little bit old.

Xiong Gou was excited because he thought he got a very nice woman.

"Who are you?" Jane looked at him on the alert. She looked around and found several guys staring at her wickedly.

"Who am I?" Xiong Gou said icily, "The old buddy attempted to rape my girlfriend when I caught him. "

What?

Rape your girlfriend?

Jane gazed at Changhe stunningly in disbelief.

"Honey, you must trust me. I didn't do that!" Changhe shook his head like shaking a baby's rattle, "You must trust me! Really!"

"Pa!"

Jane slapped Changhe on the face and she was bursting into tears.

"Divorce!"

What the hell is it? Just a few hours later, he could feel free to sneak off the bar to do the nasty with other's girl, and more than that, he was caught by the girl's boyfriend?

So what would happen in the years abroad?

With girls on each arm? Waking up in different woman's bed every morning? Bullshit!

At this, Jane felt disgusted. She can't believe that she was sharing the same bed with such a man.

"Jane, trust me! 've been wronged!"

"Bah!"

"Changhe Su, I must be blind to marry you!" Her face was bathed in tears, "Since now on, it's none of my business whether you're dead or alive! We must divorce!"

When there comes some trust issues, all the explanation is the vain effort.

Jane stood up and intended to leave here. All she wanted was to get away as quick as possible.

"What?" Xiong Gou gave her a icy smile, "You wanna go without money left?"

He motioned with his hand and his guys grabbed at Jane.

"Let me go! What do you want?"

"What do I want?" Xiong Gou walked over and said, "'Your man bullied my girlfriend you know? You think you could leave here without any compensation? How can there be such a good thing?"

"Jane, give him money, please. " Changhe kept pleading, "Once a lover, always a lover. You must save me since we were once so important to each other. I really don't want to be labeled as a rapist. "

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 288

My mother-in-law was in danger

At that moment, Changhe Su completely panicked.

If Jane Tang left him alone, he would be utterly discredited.

"I beg you. I beg you. They said they would maim me and call the police to arrest me if I don't give them money." Changhe cried and said.

"Don't leave me alone. I really don't want to go to jail." Changhe said.

"You finally admit it." Jane said. She shuddered with anger. Although she was angry, they are married for many years. Although she had made up her mind to divorce with Changhe, she didn't want to see Changhe be labeled as a criminal.

What would others think about Mary Su if they knew her father is a rapist?

At the thought of that, Jane said with a shaking voice, "How much they asked you to pay?"

Changhe was ecstatically happy. He held out a finger and said, "Just 1 million dollars!"

What?

1 million dollars?

God damn you! Do you know how much 1 million dollars is?

Jane was so angry that she wanted to strangle him.

"I have no money!" Jane said.

"What? You have no money?" Changhe said.

"It's impossible. Didn't Kris Chen give you 10 million dollars today?" Changhe said confusedly.

"I really have no money." Jane said coldly.

As soon as Jane said that, Changhe stunned for a while and then showed a fierce look on his face.

"Are you really wanting to fold your hands and see me die? You are such a bad woman. I must have been blind to marry a wicked woman like you." Changhe said resentfully.

"Changhe, you've finally spoken your mind. You've been in touch with that widow all these years. Do you really think I know nothing?" Jane said with a dismal smile.

"How do you know that?"

Changhe stunned for a moment and said subconsciously.

"Ho, ho. Do you think I don't know why you went to America? It's because she is there." Jane burst into tears and said.

After hearing what Jane said, Changhe was completely speechless.

"You did a good job in echoing each other. I don't care what's going on between you two. It's a fact that your husband bullied my girlfriend. It's perfectly justified that you should pay what he owes." Xiong Gou walked to Jand and said with a cold smile.

"Since you don't pay, don't blame me for being unreasonable." Xiong Gou said.

As soon as Xiong Gou said that, several men kicked and beat Changhe.

"Ah, stop your attack. Jane, are you really going to let me get beaten to death by them?" Changhe wailed.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

They attacked Changhe with fists and feet mercilessly.

Jane's body kept trembling. She clenched her fists and her nails almost sank into her flesh.

"Stop your attack. I will give you the money." Jane said, wiping away her tears.

"OK, stop!" Xiong Gou said. He waved his hand and the men stopped attacking Changhe.

"That's right. If you had agreed to give me money, he wouldn't have been beaten up." Xiong Gou said.

"Tell me your card number. I will give you the money now!" Jane said.

After telling Jane the card number, Xiong Gou's phone received the bank's message two minutes later.

At the sight of the figures, Xiong Gou was very happy.

"Well, I'm leaving now." Jane looked at Xiong Gou coldly and said.

Changhe stood up. He could finally leave.

However, Xiong Gou stretched out his hand to stop them two.

"Don't rush off. That's all over of the matter of my girlfriend, but I've got one more bill to settle with you." Xiong Gou said.

"That's blackmail. I gave the money to you. What more do you want?" Changhe said hysterically.

Jane's face clouded.

"Ho, ho..." Xiong Gou said

"My girlfriend forgave you, but as her boyfriend, do you know my feeling when I knew my beloved woman was bullied?" Xiong Gou said.

There was an evil look on Xiong Gou's eyes and he stared at Jane.

"Just as the saying goes, I will pay him back in his own coin. You husband bullied my girlfriend. You, as his wife, shouldn't be bullied by me to comfort my broken heart?" Xiong Gou said. Then he licked his lips in an obscene way.

What?

What he said brought Jane's heart into her mouth.

It's impossible!

Jane shook her head. She clasped her hands to her breast and showed a frightened look.

"Brother, you can't do this. It's against the law..." Changhe said.

"Fuck you. Didn't you know it's against the law when you bullied my girlfriend?" Xiong Gou said.

Xiong Gou kicked Changhe over.

Then he walked to Jane and said, "You can rest assured. I am the most gentle person to woman."

Then he stretched out his hand to Jane, who fell forward by his push.

Jane was about to fall into Xiong Gou's arms. At that critical moment, the door of the box was kicked open.

Bang!

The door was kicked fly from the outside and it hit several men.

Ah...

The men were knocked to the ground.

Then howls came.

Whoosh!

A figure as fast as lightning rushed in.

He gave Jane a hand when she about to fall.

Those actions took only two or three seconds.

"Who the hell are you?" Xiong Gou said.

Xiong Gou was frightened and went back several steps.

Jane, who was behind Xiong Gou, also let out a scream.

"Kris, where do you put your hand?" Changhe stared at Kris and said.

At that moment, Jane caught on. When she saw that it's Kris, she panicked. "Kris, what are you doing here?" Jane said.

"Mom, you didn't tell me you were going out. It's late and I worry about your safety, so I follow you." Kris said.

As Kris spoke, he got his hand off Jane's waist.

But as soon as Kris got off his hand, Jane frowned. "Oh, it hurts. Hold me. I've sprained my ankle." Jane said.

Kris looked down and found there was an egg-sized swell around Jane's ankle.

So Kris had to hold her again.

At that moment, Xiong Gou turned his hand. Then a saber was in his hand.

"Boy, I don't care who you are. You won't know who I am until I poke two holes in you." Xiong Gou said. Then with a stern look, he stabbed at Kris with the saber.

Kris curled his lip disdainfully. Then he lifted his foot and kicked Xiong Gou away. Xiong Gou banged the wall of the box violently.

"Ah!"

Xiong Gou spat a mouthful of blood.

Xiong Gou got up from the ground with difficulty and the flesh of his face trembled uncontrollably. "Fuck, do you know who is my boss? How dare you hit me? I'm a man of Bob Sun." Xiong Gou said.

After hearing what Xiong Gou, there was a panic look on Changhe's eyes. "Bob Sun?" Changhe said with a shaking voice.

"Hum, of course! If you are sensible, just kneel down and kowtow to me thrice. Maybe I can spare you." Xiong Gou snorted.

Changhe's body shivered. He pointed to Kris and said, "Brother, he did all this. I have nothing to do with it."

"None of you can escape!" Xiong Gou said. Then Xiong Gou shouted at his men behind him, "Go to find Bob and tell him there is someone making troubles."

Then a man hurriedly got up from the ground and rushed out.

"Kris, come on, let's go." Jane said, enduring the pain on her ankle.

"Mom, don't worry. Just sit here for a while and I'll rub your feet." Kris said. Then he helped Jane sit on the sofa.

"Boy, you are so arrogant." Xiong Gou said. Xiong Gou held the saber tightly in his hand. He wanted to rush to Kris, but he was afraid.

Kris didn't say anything. He squatted on the ground and took off Jane's high-heeled shoe. "Mom, I will rub your foot. It might hurt a little." Kris said.

Then Kris pressed Jane's swollen ankle with his hand.

"Ah..."

Jane couldn't help crying out, "It hurts..."

Changhe almost bit his teeth to pieces. "Son of a bitch, take your hand off her." Changhe said.

Kris ignored him. Genuine Energy was slowly fed into Jane's ankle through Kris's palm.

The pain faded gradually and a trace of coolness came through Kris's palm. It's so comfortable that Jane wanted to moan.

"Oh, it's so comfortable." Jane said.

Jane felt her body was soft and a strange feeling welled up. In fact, her feet are her sensitive parts, which Changhe didn't know.

After hearing what Jane said, Changhe was very angry. "Jane, you are a bitch!" Changhe scolded.

Just as Kris was concentrating on pressing Jane's foot, there was a rush of footsteps outside. It was clear from the sound that quite a few people were coming.

"Fuck, who dares make troubles in my zone." Bob said.

The voice came before he arrived.

As soon as he said that, a crowd of big men swarmed into the box. The leader is none other than Bob.

"Bob, you're finally here." Xiong Gou said.

As soon as Xiong Gou saw Bob, he went up to him. "The boy not only hit my men, but also bullied my girlfriend." Xiong Gou said.

Then Xiong Gou pointed to the woman huddled on the sofa with unkempt clothes.

Fuck!

Why is he so arrogant?

Bob has never seen such a brash man. "How dared he make troubles in my zone, hit my men and bully the girlfriend of my men? Is he courting his death?" Bob thought.

"Fuck you, stand up!" Bob shouted.

Because Kris had his back to Bob, Bob couldn't see Kris's face clearly.

"Mom, stand up. Does your foot still hurt?" Kris said. Kris ignored Bob and helped Jane put on her shoe.

"Oh, it really doesn't hurt." Jane said. Jane stood up and she didn't feel the pain in her ankle.

"That's good." Kris said.

Kris nodded and stood up. Then he turned around and looked at Bob without expression.

Bob's feet were weak the moment he got a good look at Kris.

Bob's body couldn't help shivering and his feet trembling.

"Bob, the boy doesn't take you seriously, how about..." Xiong Gou said.

"Clap!"

Before Xiong Gou finished what he wanted to speak, the furious Bob pressed him to the ground. Bob got on top of Xiong Gou and slapped him in face continuously.

"Fuck you, Xiong Gou. How dare you slander Kris?" Bob said.

"Your girlfriend is ugly. How can she match Kris?" Bob said.

"I'll beat you to death, you idiot..." Bob said.

Xiong Gou's men were dumbfounded. When they saw Bob was in a rage, they had a sense of impending disaster.

Xiong Gou's face was as swollen as a pig's face. "Bob, you've hit the wrong person. It's he..." Xiong Gou said vaguely.

"It's you who I want to hit." Bob said. Bob slapped Xiong Gou a dozen times more and Xiong Gou knocked out.

Then Bob stood up and walked to Kris.

Then Bob knelt in front of Kris. "Kris, I'm sorry. It's my fault that I don't discipline my men, who offend you. It's my fault." Bob said.

As he spoke, he kept slapping himself in the face.

Changhe and Jane were completely stunned.

What's going on?

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 289

The truth

Kris Chen looked at Bob Sun coldly. Instead of stopping Bob, Kris let him slap himself repeatedly.

To tell you the truth, Kris was disappointed in Bob.

Kris turned and looked at Jane Tang, who was with a dull face. "Mom, let's go home first."

Jane's body vibrated and she caught on. Then she looked at Kris with a complex expression and said, "Who the hell are you?"

Kris smiled and said, "I'm your son-in-law."

Changhe Su shuddered and stood up from the ground. He walked to Jane flatteringly and wanted to hold her hand.

But Changhe was rejected by Jane coldly. "Don't touch me. You're disgusting." Jane said.

As Jane spoke, she stepped back.

"Jane, it's all my fault. Why don't we go home first and then have a talk." Changhe said. Then Changhe winked at Kris.

Looking at Changhe's swollen face, Kris wanted to laugh. Kris roughly knew what's going on when he was outside the door.

My father-in-law is an awesome person. He came to the bar late at night but encountered badger game.

Instead of taking unfair advantage, he got himself in lot of trouble.

"Mom, why don't we go home first? We can talk about it at home." Kris said.

After hearing what Kris said, Changhe said immediately, "Yeah. Jane, let's go home first and talk about it at home..."

Then Changhe yanked Jane and left the box quickly.

After Changhe and Jane left, Kris's face clouded.

"Well, stop." Kris said coldly.

Bob was more frightened when Kris started to talk.

Bob kept kowtowing and saying, "I'm sorry, Kris. I am to blame..."

"What should you be to blame for? Do you know what's going on?" Kris said impatiently.

"Well, it's my fault that I didn't discipline my men and they offend you." Bob said with a wry smile.

"Ho, ho."

Kris smiled grimly and said, "It's nothing big that they offend me, but how can your men play badger game with my father-in-law?"

"They not only gave him a beating, but also blackmailed a million dollars of my mother-in-law. They also wanted to take advantage of my mother-in-law. But for my timely arrival, I'm afraid..." Kris said.

Kris didn't say the following. When Bob heard this, he was trembling with fear and sweating.

"Fuck you, Xiong Gou, you're courting your death. Don't get me involved if you want to die." Bob thought.

"To tell you the truth, I'm disappointed in you. You go back to tell Heqiu Zhao that he shouldn't tread on air when he made some achievements and he should discipline his men. If I find out anything like this again, I will not show any mercy." Kris said.

Then Kris walked out of the box without taking a look at Bob.

By the time Kris left, Bob felt as if he had been plucked out of the water.

Bob stood up and looked at the woman huddled on the sofa. Then he looked at Xiong Gou, who was unconscious.

Bob stabbed Xiong Gou directly in the thigh.

"Ah..."

Xiong Gou's thigh was pierced through.

After seeing that, the woman on the sofa was scared to death.

.....

After being pulled out of the bar by Changhe, Jane didn't say anything.

Changhe implored, "Jane, don't get mad, will you? It's all my fault. I apologize."

Jane still said nothing.

"How on earth are you going to believe me?" Changhe said.

"I told you I did nothing to that woman. It's a conspiracy. They wanted to extort money." Changhe said in exasperation.

"Ho, ho..."

Jane smiled coldly and pulled her hand out of Changhe's.

When you're so disappointed in someone, you don't want even to say a word to him.

Jane was tired. She thought her forbearance for these years could make Changhe return to the fold.

But she was wrong, completely wrong.

At that moment, Kris walked out of the bar.

"Dad, mom, let's go home." Kris said.

Then Kris hailed a taxi. Without speaking, Jane got into the co-driver's seat, and Changhe and Kris sat in the back.

The atmosphere on the taxi was strange along the way to home.

Jane became as silent as a new person.

But Changhe chattered on and on and Kris was miserable.

When they got home, Jane went straight into her bedroom and locked herself in it.

"Jane, can you open the door and let me in?" Changhe said.

"Dad, mom is in a temper. Why don't you sleep in another room? Today we have a guest at home. Mary Su's friend is here." Kris whispered.

Changhe thought for a while and nodded. Then he went to another room.

Kris sighed. "It's such a restless day. I can finally get a sound sleep." Kris thought.

Kris was shaken awoken when he was sleeping soundly the next morning.

"Honey, wake up!" Mary said.

Kris opened his eyes and saw Mary with an anxious look. "Honey, what's going on?" Kris said.

"Honey, my mother wants to get a divorce." Mary said.

What?

Kris sobered in an instant.

At that time, Jane was holding the marriage certificate and household register in the living room. She looked at Changhe coldly and said, "Let's go to the Civil Affairs Bureau for a divorce. From now on, we are strangers."

"Jane, what the hell are you talking about? I won't divorce you in any case." Changhe said resolutely.

Mina Li looked embarrassed as she stood in front of the bedroom.

She didn't know what to do in such an embarrassing situation.

"Mary..." Mina called Mary, who just came from Kris's bedroom. Then she saw Kris behind Mary and she blushed immediately. She lowered her head and daren't look at Kris.

Kris also blushed and turned his head uneasily.

"Mina, come and persuade my mother with me." Mary said.

Then Mary held Mina and walked to Jane. Mary was completely unaware of Mina's discomfort.

Kris followed them two with a wry smile.

"Mar, talk to your mother." Changhe said.

After seeing Mary, Changhe was happy and said that immediately.

At that moment, Mary saw the bruise on his face and she was very surprised. "Dad, how did you get the bruise on your face?" Mary said.

Changhe's put on an embarrassed look. "This's not important. Just help me to persuade your mother." Changhe said hurriedly.

Although Mary was confused, she knew what mattered. Mary went to Jane's side and said, "Mom, you can have a good talk with father. Why do you want to get a divorce?"

"Yeah, aunt. Uncle didn't mean to it when he said he wanted to get a divorce at the bank yesterday. Don't be angry. Mary will be in dilemma." Mina said.

But Jane was determined to get a divorce. "Nobody can change my mind. I've endured it for 20 years and I don't want to endure it anymore." Jane said.

"Changhe Su, if you have any conscience, just leave me alone." Jane said.

"Oh, Jane, what on earth are you talking about? Why should I leave you alone? You should make your point clear." Changhe said.

"Mom, you can tell us what's going on." Mary said. Mary was anxious and she looked at Kris and said, "Honey, come and persuade mom."

Kris put on a wry smile. Yesterday he heard something about the story, but not the whole story.

However, Changhe seemed to have done something unforgivable, or Jane would not want to get a divorce at this juncture.

What happened in the bank yesterday was just a trigger.

Jane took a deep breath and looked at Mary, saying, "There is no need to do so. Mary, there is something I don't want to tell you. But as things come to this, I will tell you everything."

"Changhe Su, you want to make my point clear, right? Well, I will tell them all the things you did." Jane said.

"You've been in American for more than ten years. You lied to us by saying you were doing business in America. But I know you've been with that bitch and you've had a child." Jane said expressionlessly.

What?

As soon as Jane said that, all those present were dumbfounded.

Mina covered her mouth in disbelief. She looked at Changhe surprisingly and she didn't expect he is such a person.

Kris sighed to himself and knew what's going on.

Mary was startled. She looked at Changhe in disbelief and said, "Dad, you tell me if mom is telling the truth."

"Mary, how's that possible? How can I betray your mother?" Changhe said with an embarrassed look.

"Bah, how impudent you are! Where is the bruise in your face come from? You went to the bar yesterday and became obstreperous after you were drunk. Then you wanted to take advantage of a woman, but you were caught by her boyfriend and he gave you a beating. How do you explain that?" Jane said.

Bang!

Jane threw another bomb, making Mary stunned.

"It was because I quarreled with you yesterday that I went to the bar to drown my sorrows. I swear I never touched her. I have been wronged. Ask Kris if you don't believe me." Changhe vowed solemnly.

"Dad, that's how you got the bruise on your face." Mary said.

At that moment, Changhe's towering figure in Mary's heart was collapsed.

"Mary, you believe me. I'm wronged." Changhe said.

"Changhe Su, will you stop it? Is it better that I make a clean breast of all the things you did?" Jane roared.

"You're a mad and wicked woman. You've made all this up. A straight foot is not afraid of a crooked shoe. You can say whatever you want. Let's see who will Mary believe." Changhe shouted.

"OK, I will satisfy you!" Jane said.

"Do you still remember the investment you made a few months ago? It cost the Su family 400 million dollars." Jane said through gritted teeth.

"I do. I told you the money was gone." Changhe said.

"Bah, Changhe Su. You can only fool Mary with that. Do you think I don't know you transferred the money to that woman? Let me tell you, I still have the information of your transfer at that time on my phone. Would you like to see it?" Jane said with a bleak smile.

Oh my god!

Kris was dumbfounded after hearing that.

It's a self-directed performance that Su family was cheated out of 400 million dollars.

"No... It's not true. Dad, you tell me it's not true." Mary broke down and shouted at Changhe. Tears welled up in her eyes in an instant.

"Changhe Su, I gave your countless opportunities in these ten years and I thought you would return to the fold. But I was wrong. I was really wrong." Jane sighed.

"Mary, when you were a kid, you always asked me why dad didn't come home. Now I tell you it's because he's got a brat outside, so he had no time for you." Jane said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 290

Meet the Family

Boom!

Jane's words were like thunderbolt from the blue sky, which made three people dumbfounded.

Mary bit her lips and trembled uncontrollably.

Kris came forward and hugged her.

The mother-in-law has been holding back for more than ten years, now she would like to reveal everything at once.

What a blow was this to Mary?

"You, you..."

Changehe Su pointed to Jane, and could not say a word. His face became purplish.

"Well, isn't this enough?" Jane laughed sarcastically: "You said that the 30 million was cheated by a friend, in fact, you gave it to that bastard, don't you?"

Upon saying these words, tears came down from Jane's eyes.

"I've been cheating myself for nearly 20 years. That's enough, today I wake up." Jane smiled with tears: "Changehe Su, I am tired, let me go."

"You, you..."

Er...

Changehe Su sighed, then put down his hands, said: "OK, let's get a divorce."

At ten o'clock in the morning, Changehe Su and Jane officially terminated their marriage.

Perhaps feeling owed to Jane much, he left with nothing.

Fair enough, he did not buy any property for the family over the years.

From the moment of leaving the Civil Affairs Bureau, Jane felt truly happy.

The only person to whom she felt in debt was Mary.

She went to Mary, hugged her and said with tears in her eyes: "Mary, I'm sorry, mommy didn't make it right for you over the years, I only wanted a complete home for you."

Mary also cried and hugged Jane: "Mom, I never blamed you. Thank you. You've sucked up so many grievances for me these years. Now that I've grown up, you don't have to suffer any more."

"Wu wu wu... Mary, my baby angel."

The mother and the daughter hugged together and began to cry.

Changehe Su on the side felt that he was embarrassed to stay so waddled away.

As soon as he got into a taxi home, his cell phone rang.

Taking a deep breath, Changehe Su adjusted his mood and took the call.

"Daddy, where are you?"

"Baby, did you miss daddy?" Changehe Su said with a smile, "Where's your mommy?"

"Mommy went to France for business. She asked me to go back hometown to visit grandma and the family!"

What?

Visit the family?!

Changehe Su was shocked and asked, "Ling'er, where are you now?"

"I am at Westriver International Airport now."

At the same time, Westriver International Airport, an 19-year-old girl was standing in the waiting room.

This girl was no other than Changehe Su's illegitimate daughter, Ling'er Su.

She was 19 years old this year and was about to go to colleague. Her mother wanted her daughter to go back to China for colleague.

Although she grew up in America, her roots were still in China.

Therefore, it was sooner or later to meet the family.

As soon as she saw Changehe Su, Ling'er Su jumped up and hugged him, giving him a face-to-face embrace.

"Daddy, you made it!"

Changehe Su said with a bitter smile: "Ling'er, how can you come here without saying a word? What if you run into a bad man on the road? What's wrong with your mother, neither did she say a word about your coming. "

"Hehehe."

Ling'er Su smiled: "isn't this a surprise for you?"

"By the way, daddy, I brought a gift to grandma. Would grandma be happy to see me?"

"She...will!" Changehe Su said with a dry smile.

"Really? That would be great! "

.....

In the hall of the Su family, the old lady of the Su family had an inexplicable sense of intimacy when she looked at Ling'er Su.

"Daddy, is she grandma?"

Ling'er looked at the old lady and whispered.

"Yes, Ling'er, she is grandma." Changehe Su nodded with a smile.

Frankly, he was so worried right now. He didn't say anything about his divorce from Jane, and now his illegitimate daughter appeared from nowhere. Changehe Su was ready to be scolded hard.

"Hi grandma, my name is Ling'er Su, my father's daughter in America." Ling'er Su was happy to see the old lady, because she didn't have a grandma or grandpa in her childhood.

After hearing Ling'er Su's words, the old lady was slightly stunned and then looked at Changehe Su.

"Mom, this is...my daughter with Yanjing Cui." Changehe Su said bravely:
"And, I... I have divorced Jane."

What?

Hearing this, Mrs. Su's face suddenly changed.

"You little brat, what's going on here?"

Seeing the old lady getting angry, Changehe Su was even more afraid. He had intended to be honest, but now all he did is to blame Jane for everything.

When the old lady heard that Jane had 10 million yuan but refused to give it to Changehe Su, the old lady said in a cold voice, "Didn't they say only 20 million yuan last time? Why is there another ten million more? "

Hai Su jumped out and said, "Grandma, they certainly don't want to help the Su family. That's why they said that on purpose."

Hearing Hai Su's words, Changehe Su wanted to explain, upon the thought that Jane was so heartless, he gave up the idea.

Let's make the best of the mistake!

"Yes, mother, I come back from America to let Ling'er meet the family. But this vicious woman not only drove me out of my home, but also forced me to divorce." Changehe Su said indignantly, "Mother, do you have the heart to see the child of the Su family wandering outside?"

The old lady did not speak, and her expression was cloudy.

At this time, Hai Su came near to the old lady and whispered a few words to her ears.

The old lady's face lit up with joy, and then she said, "Well, I mistreated Yanjing before. Since she has given birth to our Su family's child, it's time for her to be accepted by the family."

"Well, you ask Yanjing back, and then call on the children of the family, so that they both can meet the family." The old lady said, "Since you and Jane are divorced, you should remove her and her daughter from the family history and add Yanjing and her daughter to the family history."

"Mother, is that appropriate?" Changehe Su said with a bitter face.

He just wanted to quietly let the child meet the family, but the old lady wanted to gather everyone of the Su family. This was to go public with her identity.

"What's wrong with it?" the old lady's eyes glared and said, "Are you and Yanjing's child disgraced?"

Then, Mrs. Su waved to Ling'er Su: "Come on, my good girl, let grandma take a good look."

Ling'er Su obediently stepped forward and took the old lady's hand. She said with a sweet smile: "Grandma."

"Oh, what a smart child. Tell grandma, how old are you this year?"

"Grandma, I'm nineteen years old." Ling'er Su said with a smile: "By the way, grandma, mommy asked me to bring you a gift from America."

Ling'er Su trotted aside and took the gift out of the trunk.

She opened the gift box, inside placing a pair of exquisite white jade bracelets.

"Grandma, this is the jade bracelet that mommy specially selected for you." Ling'er Su picked up the bracelet and put it on the old lady, "This

pair of bracelets was made by Tiffany's super jewelry master requested from mommy. It cost more than two million dollars."

What?

This bracelet cost more than two million dollars?

Wasn't that more than 10 million Chinese yuan?

Hearing this, the old lady bloomed.

Now it was even more pleasing to see Ling'er Su.

"Good, my good girl." The old lady of the Su family thinks that among her many granddaughters, she liked Ling'er Su from the first sight most. Seeing Ling'er is like seeing herself in youth.

"Have a good chat with grandma tonight."

"Great, grandma." Ling'er was also very glad. She didn't think grandma would like her. It turned out that grandma liked her so much.

Hai Su quietly thumbed up at Changhe Su. This uncle was really something. He has brought home such a big daughter without any sign.

Changhe Su smiled bitterly and shook his head.

Let it go, since it already happened, accepted it.

He went outside and called Yanjing Cui. It took a long time to get through.

"Hi honey, why you called me so early?"

Yanjing Cui's voice was very lazy over the phone, as if she was sleeping.

Changehe Su patted his head and forgot the time difference.

"Yanjing, there's something I want to discuss with you." Changehe Su said, "Ling'er has met my mother."

"Really? What did the old lady say?"

"My mother likes Ling'er very much." Changehe Su said with a smile: "She wants you to come back, and then let you two meet the family!"

"What? Really? "

The scream came from the phone, and Yanjing Cui suddenly woke up.

"It's true, of course."

"Great great great." Yanjing Cui said three "greats" in a row, and then she said, "Darling, I have to stay in France for three days, then I will fly directly to you from here. Remember to pick me up from the airport."

Then she hung up.

"I finally wait for this moment. Jane, I will get ten times even hundred times what you took from me."

.....

Westriver City, in the villa of Yu family.

Bao Cao and his parents sit opposite Lan's parents.

They came to propose marriage today. Although they made a marriage arrangement when they were babies, they should follow the rules now that they were grown-ups.

Wangfu Cao, Bao Cao's father, said with a smile, "Jianye, today we are here to discuss the two kids' marriage. You see, the two kids are grown-ups now. It's time for them to get married."

Jianye Yu nodded and said, "Yes, it's been nearly 30 years in a blink of eyes. Both kids have grown up."

Wangfu Cao and Jianye Yu grew up together as young kids. After they got married, they agreed that if their children were of the same sex, they would be brothers or sisters, and if they were heterosexual, they would be married.

"Uncle, please feel assured to give Lanlan to me, I will not let her suffer even a little bit." Bao Cao poured a glass of water to Jianye Yu with a smile.

Jianye Yu nodded with satisfaction. Bao Cao grew up under his eyes.

He felt completely relieved to give his daughter to Bao Cao.

Exchanging a glance with his wife Meiqin Meng, both nodded tacitly.

"Jianye, since you and my sister-in-law have agreed, I will say no more." Wangfu Cao smiled: "How about getting engaged three days later and getting married next month?"

"Is this... a little too rush?" said Meiqin Meng.

Jianye Yu nodded and said, "Or, we ask about Lanlan's own opinion."

Before he finished speaking, Lan Yu came out of the bedroom and said, "I veto. I don't want to be engaged or married to Bao Cao."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 291

Jianye Yu was sent to hospital

"Lan Yu, what are you talking about?"

Meiqin Meng was anxious and said, "Didn't you like Bao Cao quite a lot when you were a kid? And your father and I both like him to be our son-in-law."

Jianye Yu also changed his attitude and coldly said, "You should listen to us about marriage. it's one of the most important things in your life. And this is set by me and your Uncle Cao more than twenty years ago, so how can you change it?"

Mr. and Mrs. Cao were also a bit unpleasant.

"Jianye, be nice to her." Then Wangfu Cao looked at Lan Yu and said, "Lan Yu, is there something Uncle Cao has done wrong? You can tell me, so I'll know what I should do!"

Lan Yu shook her head.

"Did Bao Cao make you unhappy?"

"Uncle Cao, you're very nice and Bao Cao didn't do anything wrong." Lan Yu bit her lips and said, "I'm really sorry. Someone has taken my heart away. I'm sorry."

Hearing this, Bao Cao was completely furious.

He stared at Lan Yu and said, "Is it Kris? Is it because of that useless son-in-law? Isn't it? Have you already fucked with him?"

"Bao Cao, calm down." Wangfu said in a deep voice, "It's not proper to yell in front of your Uncle Yu."

"Dad, I can't calm down." Bao Cao said in a furious voice, "Your son has been cuckolded."

Jianye was also very unpleasant and asked, "Lan Yu, who is Kris?"

"Uncle Yu, let me tell you." Bao Cao sneered and said, "Kris is a 'remarkable' person. He is not only a live-in son-in-law, but also relied on others to live. In our school, he is famous for being a loser."

What?

A live-in son-in-law?

That's to say, Kris had a wife?

"Lan Yu, is what he said true?" Jianye tried his best to suppress his anger to make himself look not so angry.

"No... No." Lan Yu shook her head painfully. To be honest, after she left Holy Dragon Scripture, she had already figured it out.

She wanted no one but Dong Zhang and she should keep her words.

She couldn't forget Kris, or maybe she was escaping and she didn't know how to face him.

"Tell me the truth!" Bao Cao yelled at Lan Yu, "Then tell me where have you been all these days? Are you with that wimp..."

"Pa!"

"Shut the fuck up!"

Wangfu slapped his son and said angrily, "How can you say so about her? She's your future wife."

Hearing Bao Cao's words, Jianye trembled with anger.

"Lan Yu, tell me, is this true or not?"

Lan Yu didn't answer it. Though it was true that she didn't sleep with Kris, but she slept in Dong Zhang's bed.

"Well, well, how can you do this?" Jianye said in pity, "You are really the shame of my family."

"Jianye, don't be angry." Meiqin said anxiously, "Lan Yu, explain to your father."

"Mom, don't push me. Bao Cao and I can't be a couple in this life, but we can still be friends." Lan Yu Lan took a deep breath and said, "Uncle Cao, I'm sorry. I can't be your daughter-in-law."

Wangfu didn't know what to say. No one could tell how embarrassed he was.

"No need. My Cao family wouldn't dare to marry such a whore." Bao Cao's mother Lin Fang scoffed, "What a shame. She was hooking up with a married man. If she marries Bao Cao, the child may not be Bao Cao's."

"You are already thirty this year and why don't you know how to behave yourself?" Fang Lin sneered and said, "You're five years older than my boy. Actually, never have I agreed this marriage and now it's time to say!"

"Forget this marriage. It's a shame for our family."

Jianye and Meiqin both looked extremely embarrassed and Wangfu didn't stop his wife. Apparently, he agreed with her, acquiescing to what she said.

"Mom and Dad, do you know what? Lan Yu was flirting with that wimp in front of me." Anyway, Bao Cao and Lu Yu was over, so since he couldn't get her, why not destroy her? "Also, she's sharing one man with a female teacher in our school."

"Nonsense!"

Lan Yu was also trembling with anger. If it wasn't for Bao Cao, would she need to beg Kris?

Did she need to kiss him?

"Nonsense?" Bao Cao sneered and took out his phone to play the video of the Pill-making Conference, "Uncle Yu, look at this. This is what your daughter has done."

In the video, Mrs. Qingyuan shouted, "Kris, you've taken the virginity from your brother's wife and Emei School's Lan Yu, and you even had an affair with your alchemist. How dare you come today? How can I allow an asshole like you to survive in the world? Today I'm going to punish you..."

At the same time, Jianye and Meiqin were both shocked.

They looked at Lan Yu, unable to believe what they had watched.

"No, it's not like that..." Lan Yu shook her head repeatedly. It wasn't like that at all.

"Lan Yu, I'm so disappointed in you." Jianye covered his chest and gasped like a cow, "From today, you're no longer my daughter...Ah..."

Saying so, Jianye's let out a painful moan, then his body slumped and he directly fainted on the sofa.

...

Hejing Residential Area

Kris was now hugging Mary, comforting her.

There was a huge change in the family, which was a big blow to Mary.

"Honey, will you divorce me?" Mary looked at Kris.

"Silly girl, never."

Kris gently rubbed her nose and said, "You will be my wife for the rest of my life until I die."

"People say that men become bad once they become rich." Mary said worriedly, "Now you're rich, will you have another woman?"

Kris laughed dryly, "That's impossible."

"No. Honey, how much money do you have on you?" Mary said, "Give me your money and I'll keep it for you. Then from now on, each day, I'll

just give you a few hundred bucks for your living expenses, so that it will be forever impossible for you to date with someone else.”

“Really? Then I will be living back to my previous miserable life?”

“Come on, give me or not?”

“I’ll give it all to you.” Kris had no choice.

Buzzing. Just at this time, the phone rang.

Kris took out his phone and looked at it. It was a call from Lan Yu. Why was she calling him at this time?

“Honey, who was that on the phone?”

“Shh, it’s from Officer Yu.” Then Kris connected the phone.

“Kris, you have to come to the First People’s Hospital. My dad is... Please come...”

As soon as the phone was connected, Lan Yu’s hysterical cries were heard.

“What? OK. I’ll be right over.”

After hanging up the phone, Mary frowned and asked, “What happened?”

“Officer Yu’s father is in the hospital and I’m going to see him.” Said Kris, who was about to get up.

But he was hugged tightly by Mary, "Her father is in hospital, so why did she call you?"

"No, I want to go with you."

Now Mary's parents had just gotten divorced and she was quite sensitive, which Kris also knew, so he nodded and said, "Alright, you can come with me."

At the same time, outside of the resuscitation room, Lan Yu's mother and the three members of Cao family were all anxiously waiting.

Lan Yu was even more incomparably repentant.

"Why did you show that video to your Uncle Yu?" Wangfu also felt sorry. Although Lan Yu had disgraced him, the decades of friendship between him and Jianye was real.

"Okay. Don't blame him." Fang Lin said in a cold voice, "You should blame this cheating woman. This has nothing to do with Bao Cao."

"You..."

Wangfu couldn't say more. Although what she said was true, why did she say it right now?

Meiqin was even more desperate.

At this time, Kris and Mary came.

When she saw Kris, it was as if Lan Yu had instantly found someone to rely on.

But when she saw Mary, she instantly became depressed.

"Kris, thinks God you're here." Lan Yu pulled Kris to her side and said with a wailing voice, "Kris, my dad is being rescued now. Do you have any pills that can save my dad?"

"Don't worry. First tell me what happened to Uncle Yu."

"It's a heart attack and the success rate is only 50%." Lan Yu said anxiously, "I know you are omnipotent and you will help me, right?"

At this time, Mary came and pulled Kris to her side, "Officer Yu, Kris is my husband. It's not appropriate for you to hold his hand like this, right?"

"Mom, look, this man is Kris and next to him is his wife, Mary." Bao Cao said as he pointed at Kris and Mary.

"What a shame. I can't believe she asked him to come here." Fang Lin scoffed and said, "If I had such a daughter, I might just go die. What a shame."

"Okay, stop." Wangfu stopped Fang Lin. Since now Jianye was still being rescued, didn't make more trouble.

Hearing Fang Lin's words, Meiqin was so ashamed and angry. It was too humiliating. Even if her daughter had done something wrong, there was no need to scold in this way.

"Why stop me?" Fang Lin stared and said, "My son's fiancée called another man over. If this was in ancient times, she would be sentenced to death. I have to teach her a lesson today!"

Then she held Bao Cao's hand and said, "Go, son, mom will help you get revenge today."

Arriving in front of the three, Fang Lin glanced at Kris and said, "You are Kris, right? My son said you're Lan Yu's paramour, right?"

This made Kris frown.

He looked at Bao Cao who was smirking. What the hell? Why this dummy was here?

"Auntie Lin, what's a paramour?" Lan Yu said, "Watch your words. I'm not your daughter-in-law, and besides, your son and I are only engaged when we were kids. That doesn't make any sense."

"How dare you? Do you think you deserve to be my daughter-in-law?" Fang Lin spat, "Just a piece of shit like you just deserve a wimp live-in son-in-law."

"You're Kris's wife, right?" Fang Lin asked Mary, "I'm afraid you still don't know. Your husband has fucked with this bitch."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 292

Mental Communication

"Aunt Lin, this is the last time I call you Aunt." Lan Yu said coldly. "Don't talk nonsense just because you are older in age."

"I have no relation with Kris, nothing happened between us." then, she looked to Mary honestly. Then she said "Mary, don't worry, nothing happened between Kris and me."

"Really?"

Bao Cao laughed. Then he took out his cellphone. He slid the screen so that a video was out.

In the video, Bao Cao questioned Lan Yu why she betrayed him, and Lan Yu slapped Bao Cao hardly.

At last, Lan Yu said icily "You are right, I love Kris."

Then she went to the balcony.

The video was taken by a friend of Bao Cao. He saved it on his phone.

He planed to forgive Lan Yu if she could love him again.

But now it seemed she was not going to do so. Then, Bao Cao was going to be rude also.

"Bao Cao, you are so contemptible." Lan Yu gnashed her teeth while saying that.

"As the says goes, the day has eyes and the night has ears." Bao Cao laughed coldly. Then he said "see? Mary. Do you still believe in her?"

Fang Lin laughed. Then she said "Is it good to be slapped? That's what you deserve to betray Cao Family."

Mary looked at Kris unbelievably.

Kris looked gloomy seeing that. He looked to Bao Cao coldly. He thought in mind that he would teach him a lesson one day.

You could eat anything without permission, but couldn't speak out anything without permission.

"Mary, I really have nothing with Lan Yu." Kris said after taking a deep breath.

"Haha...I think what shall happen already happened." Bao Cao said ironically.

"You..."

"Snap."

"I slap you for my son, you don't worthy his love."

As her words fell, she rose her hand again in order to slap Lan Yu. Meiqin Meng came at the moment and caught her hand, then she said "That's enough. Why you slap my daughter? Do you think I would agree my daughter to marry your son if my husband didn't value promise so much?"

Female was weak, but a mother was strong. Then Meiqin said "You already cursed her, if you slap her again I will fight back. Don't forget who is backing us."

"I'm helping you to teach your daughter. You don't thank me but threatening me here. " Fang Lin said angrily. "I thought your daughter was shameless enough, I never expected that you are worse than her. Like mother, like daughter. It's lucky that my son didn't marry your daughter, or we will be in troublesome the rest of our lives."

"Shut up." Wangfu Cao came from other place, then he pulled Fang Lin. The long-hair but short-sighted woman, it was okay to make trouble, but she really think Yu Family could be abused so easily?

It was Emei school that backed Yu Family. Even though Yu Family was rich, but at most it could be called the second class.

Even they were first class, Emei could beat them easily.

She really thought he liked Lan Yu very much?

Cao Family would abandon her long ago if she was not the eldest apprentice of Emei School.

"Sister-in-law, so sorry. I apologize to you." Wangfu apologized to Meiqin "Jianye is still undergoing emergency treatment. We will leave here to reduce your trouble. Tell me if you need any help."

Then he kicked Bao Cao and said "Apologize to your aunt and Lan Yu?"

"Dad."

"Apologize now if you think I'm your father. Or I don't have a son like you."

"Aunt Meng, Lan Yu, I'm so sorry." Bao Cao said unwillingly.

"Sister-in-law, I still want to tell you. If Lan Yu wants, our family still want to marry her." then he pulled Fang Ling to leave the hospital.

Bao Cao hurried up to follow his parents seeing they left.

"Lan Yu, is it painful?" Meiqin asked painfully.

"Mom, I'm fine." Lan Yu shook her head, then she looked at Kris and said "Kris, save my dad, please."

Kris never saw Lan Yu begging someone like this. So he sighed then said "I will try."

Speaking of this, Kris pulled Mary to a corner, then he said "Baby, I really have nothing with Lan Yu. Her father is in danger now, I can't leave him alone. Trust me, okay?"

Mary didn't talk but biting her lip. Her mind was complicated now. Lan Yu admitted in the video that she loved Kris. Even though they had nothing now, it didn't mean she would not do other things to Kris.

"Okay, I trust you." Mary nodded unwillingly.

"Thank you, Mary."

"But you have to promise me that you will not contact her in the future."

Kris didn't change his expression for a long time. Then he nodded calmly and said "Okay."

Then Kris took Mary back to Hejing Garden.

Kris took out his pots for decocting medicine in a hurry.

Kris bought them specially last time when he bought furniture.

This time, Kris was going to make a Heart-nourishing Pill.

The basic remedy of the Heart-nourishing Pill was a century-old ginseng.

The Heart-nourishing Pill was easy to make. It was a intermediate medicine. However, Kris didn't own a century-old ginseng. He had some thousand-year-old ginseng left last time when he made Sky-nourishing Pill.

Its medicine effect would be even better than a hundred-old ginseng.

Kris brought some other medicine from the Holy Dragon Cult.

Both auxiliary and basic remedy were well-prepared.

Kris put all the medicine needed into the pot, then he began to refine Heart-nourishing Pill.

Kris refined over one hundred pills in the Holy Dragon Cult so that his alchemy was greatly improved.

It supposed to take two hours to refine a Heart-nourishing pill, but he made it just in an hour.

And he had no feeling at all for the genuine energy in him was full.

The Tianmo Kungfu was so powerful that the genuine energy in his body kept running out like a Perpetual motion.

Kris opened the pot cover and there were four milk white Heart-nourishing Pills.

One pill was enough to cure Lan Yu's father. So Kris picked up the rest three pills in case of need.

"Mary, wait me at home. I'll be back soon."

Kris went out after saying goodbye to Mary.

Mary wanted to stop Kris, but she didn't at last. Her insecurity was getting stronger.

Twenty minutes later, Kris arrived at the First People's Hospital by taxi.

Lan Yu came to Kris once he arrived.

"Here you are, this is the Heart-nourishing Pill. Uncle Yu would be fine after taking it."

Meiqin Meng took the pill from Kris, then she asked "Lan Yu, are you going to give your father this pill?"

"Yes." Lan Yu nodded.

"Nonsense." Meiqin shouted at Lan Yu. "Your father is still in danger and you are killing him if you go inside the operation room."

The door of the emergency room opened at the time, then a doctor came out. He said gloomily "Who is Jianye Yu's family?"

"I'm his wife." Meiqin replied nervously. "Doctor, is the operation successful?"

"The patient is not well now. Sign the critically ill notice first."

Meiqin was shocked at the doctor's words.

"Doctor, please save my husband. Please."

Lan Yu was also worried so that she said "Doctor, please give my father this pill, ok?"

The doctor frowned, then he looked at the pill in Lan Yu's hand and asked "what's this?"

"It's a Heart-nourishing Pill for heart disease." Kris replied.

"Bullshit" the doctor pointed at Kris and shouted "What is it? Never heard before. The patient is in danger now and you want him to take pills causally. It might cause serious problems."

"Can you shoulder the responsibility if something horrible happen?"

"I'm confident with my pills." Kris answered confidently.

Lan Yu, who was hesitate at first, said after hearing what Kris said "I'm his daughter and I will shoulder all responsibilities."

"I'm his doctor in charge, I don't agree."

"Me, either."

Mengqin and the doctor said at the same time.

"Hurry up to sign the critically ill notice." the doctor went inside after saying that. And the light outside turned red again.

It was quiet embarrassing outside the operation room.

Meiqin looked coldly upon Kris and said "You already got married, then don't tangle my daughter anymore."

"Mom, I told you that I had no relationship with Kris. It was me who begged him. He helped me a lot."

Lan Yu knew her mother would not believe it no matter how hard she explain to her. But the truth was she was begging Kris for help all the time, not Kris.

Kris saved her many time, in Dongmang Mountain, at the gate of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, at the Xiluo Bay. She owed him three lives all together.

And even in Holy Dragon Cult...

She looked at Kris, except for his appearance, he was exactly like Dong Zhang in height, voice and gestures.

She had an illusion that Kris and Dong Zhang was the same person.

Kris just smiled but didn't reply.

He sat on the bench of the hallway.

Time past gradually and the door of the emergency room opened again.

The doctor came out with a look of haggardness.

"Doctor, did the operation succeed?" Meiqin rushed up and asked.

Ah

The doctor sighed and shook his head. Then he said "Sorry, we did our best."

What?

Meiqin felt feet weakness and sat on the ground directly.

It was like all her strength was detached.

"No, it's not real." Lan Yu rushed in the operation room.

Kris followed her.

Lan Yu was broken down seeing her father who was lying on the operating bed lost his breath.

"Dad, wake up, I'm Lan Yu." She was so sad. "Wake up. You promised me that you will give me away on my wedding."

"Dad, I'm sorry, wake up please."

"Little girl, my condolences."

"Restrain your grief, a dead man cannot be restored to life."

The nurse in the emergency room comforted her.

Even they were used to the departure of people, but they still felt pitiful each time when there was a patient die.

But Kris felt a faint vital signal as he went to Jianye Yu at that time.

He didn't die.

Kris was surprised at that. Then he suddenly remembered the second-class Kungfu of Tianmo Kungfu, it was named Mental-forging Method.

Now his spirit exceeded ordinary people greatly. And it's said on the Mental-forging Method that people could infuse what he wanted to say to others' brain when one's spirit was strong enough.

Jianye pretended to die?

Maybe I could try if I could talk with him mentally, Kris thought.

Then Kris looked at him wholeheartedly.

"Uncle Yu, could you hear me?"

"Uncle Yu, can you?"

"Uncle Yu?"

Jianye Yu didn't reply after several times, so that Kris began to doubt himself.

Then a weak voice said in his mind

"Who.. Who are you?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 293 Alive

Kris Chen got excited that Jianye Yu was indeed still alive.

He really faked his death!

"Uncle Yu, my name is Kris Chen, don't be afraid, I'm here to save you."

After said that, Kris said to Lan Yu who was crying, "Lan Yu, get up, your father isn't dead!"

What?

Not dead?

The doctors and nurses in the emergency room were stunned.

Looking at the ECG instrument with a straight line on the screen, indignation emerged on the faces of many of them.

That's hurt, her fathers died, and she was already sad.

Now you actually joked about the dead.

One nurse couldn't help but say, "You are too harsh, she was already sad, and you're making jokes about this kind of thing."

"That's right, you are over the line."

Several nurses lent their voices in accusation.

Lan Yu stopped crying and looked at Kris with tears in her eyes.

"Kris, what did you say?"

"Come on, don't cry." Kris said anxiously, "Hurry up and give me the Heart-nourishing Pill, otherwise it'll be too late."

Hearing Kris's words, Lan Yu handed over the Heart-nourishing Pill in her hand hastily.

Kris took the magical pill, then used his Genuine Energy to seal the acupuncture points all over Jianye Yu's body, slowing down the flee of his vitality.

Immediately after, Kris took a bottle of glucose directly from beside, unscrewed the cap, and used his Genuine Energy to break the Heart-nourishing Pill into powder, then integrated into the glucose.

Then the glucose that was integrated into and Heart-nourishing Pill was being poured into Jianye Yu's mouth.

"Stop it now!"

"Damn it, you are desecrating the bodies of the dead!"

Seeing this, several male doctors rushed over instantly and tried to subdue Kris.

Kris was annoyed and said, "Noisy!"

He stretched out his left hand and pressed down in an instant.

Boom!

A majestic momentum instantly emanated from his body, and several male doctors who rushed up were instantly shocked down on the ground.

Lan Yu was now focused on Jianye totally, not even paying attention to what was happening next to her, she held her father's hand and kept rubbing it, "Dad, you must be alright, Dad, you will be alright..."

"Quick, go call the security." A male nurse said to a female nurse next to him.

As soon as his words were spoken, a female nurse rushed out of the emergency room.

When she walked out of the emergency room, she saw the director who was comforting Meiqin Meng.

She walked to the director anxiously, "Director Wang, bad news, someone is causing trouble in the emergency room and disrespecting body of the dead."

What?

Director Wang shouted out.

It's indeed bad news.

"Then why don't you guys arrest that trouble maker."

The nurse said anxiously, "That person is too powerful, we all fell down by a wave of his hand."

Director Wang was confused.

What the hell?

All of them fell down in one wave?

Was this a movie?

At this time, Meiqin Meng, who was sitting on the ground, stood up angrily, and a powerful momentum emanated from her body.

Her momentum was not weaker than the Practitioner at the innate-power stage of Middle period, Director Wang and the nurse were directly shocked to step back two steps.

In their astonished looks, Meiqin Meng rushed into the emergency room lightning fast.

When she saw Kris giving Jianye Yu drugs, she couldn't be sensible at all.

Ever since she married Jianye Yu, she promised him that she would never use force again from now on.

But today, she was going to break her vow.

"Ah, I'm going to kill you!"

As soon as her words were spoken, a chilling sword appeared in her hand.

Raising the sword, she stabbed it directly towards Kris's heart.

"Clang!"

A ray of purple Sturdy Energy blocked the sure-kill slash.

Kris's eyes went cold, ungrateful, he was kind enough to save him yet she wanted to kill him!

Pouring the last drop of the liquid into Jianye's mouth, Kris reached out and squeezed the sword blade straightly.

"Crack!"

The sword was crushed by him directly.

If it wasn't for the fear that his powerful momentum would affect Jianye, he would have unleashed his momentum in the return-to-nature stage at Later period without reservation.

So what if you're Lan Yu's mother?

Saving Jianye was a matter of kindness, saving him was not his duty, he wouldn't want to care if it wasn't for Lan Yu.

"If you don't want your husband to die, be good and just watch." As the head of the Divine Dragon Cult, Kris could be formidable if he wanted.

Lan Yu bit her lips tightly, she looked at Kris with complex in her eyes.

"I'll kill..."

"Mom, stop it." Lan Yu was busy holding Meiqin Meng back, "Kris is saving Dad's life, you don't trust him, you should trust me, right? Why would I risk my father's life?"

"Gosh, doomed fate."

Meiqin Meng shrugged off Lan Yu's hand, but she didn't move.

Without being disturbed, Kris did two things at once, communicating with Jianye mentally while injecting his Genuine Energy into Jianye's body so that the power of the Heart-nourishing Pill could be released as soon as possible.

Just like this, a minute or two passed.

Beep!

A machine beside suddenly rang.

Then Beep, Beep, Beep, several beeps rang out one after another.

Everyone was horrified and looked towards the machine.

They saw Jianye's heartbeat displayed once again on the screen.

God!

Heartbeat!

He's really alive!

Immediately afterwards, everyone gathered their gazes on Jianye.

It was seen that Jianye's chest began to rise and fall faintly.

Buzz!

At this moment, everyone was confused.

Those doctors and nurses in the emergency room looked at Kris with incredulous eyes.

He, how on earth did he do that?

This huge contrast made the nurse beside feel her heart's beating so fast, he was so awesome.

At this time, Meiqin Meng threw herself on Jianye's body, crying with joy.

Lan Yu was both crying and laughing, shocked and happy, she couldn't help but hug Kris and bury her head in his arms, "Kris, thank you, thank you so much, I owe you so much that I couldn't repay you in my whole life."

Kris stiffened, then he placed his hand on her back and patted her gently.

There was a sound of footsteps outside the emergency room, and Director Wang rushed over with a dozen security guards.

"Where is he? Where's the troublemaker?" When he rushed inside, Director Wang asked the doctors and nurses next to him.

"Director, no need." A doctor said with complex in his eyes.

"Yes, Director, no need." A nurse said, "The person has already been saved by him."

What?

The man was saved? Are you kidding me?

When Director Wang saw the heartbeat at the bedside monitor, he was completely stunned.

This... How could this possible?

He couldn't believe it as he walked over to the rescue bed and looked at Jianye who was breathing evenly, this was simply a reversal of his perception.

He could still be saved even his pupils were dilated?

Although Director Wang didn't want to believe it, the facts were in front of him, so he couldn't ignore the fact.

More than a dozen security guards looked at each other, they were all confused.

"Director Wang, is there anything else?"

The security captain asked.

"Oh, it's okay." Director Wang smiled awkwardly and said, "Go back, go back, it's all a misunderstanding."

"Alright, guys, let's pull out."

At this time, Kris placed his hands on Lan Yu's shoulders and said, "Well, take care of your father, he could be wake up in a while."

Saying that, Kris turned around and left.

"Kris..."

Kris waved his hand without looking back and said nothing, walking out of the emergency room.

Looking at his back, Lan Yu bit her lip and shouted at his back, "I'll treat you dinner recently!"

Seeing Kris leave, Director Wang chased after him hastily.

In the corridor, Director Wang stopped Kris who was pressing the button of elevator, "Hello, Doctor Miracle, my name is Libo Wang."

Kris looked at him and said indifferently, "You're blocking my way."

"Doctor Miracle, I'm sorry, I apologize for my recklessness earlier." Saying that, Libo Wang bowed respectfully at Kris.

The patients beside all looked at them, what was this?

Why was Director Wang bowing to this young man?

"No, I don't really care about that." The elevator arrived, Kris stepped inside.

"Doctor Miracle, can you give me a contact, I..."

Before he could finish, the elevator doors closed.

"Hey!"

Libo Wang sighed and grumbled about how he was so stupid that he didn't keep chasing after him.

.....

Today, the Divine Dragon Cult announced that they would auction off the Obstacle-Breaking Pill in Westriver City at the end of this month.

As soon as the news was released, the entire martial arts world trembled.

Everyone's subconscious reaction was, how could this possible?

Who doesn't know that Obstacle-Breaking Pill is the panacea, it could help Practitioners to break through the bottleneck.

Whoever gets this kind of magical pills would hide it carefully for fear of being stolen.

But the Divine Dragon Cult announced directly to the entire martial arts world that they have Obstacle-Breaking Pills, and they will auction the pills.

There must be a conspiracy behind it.

Furthermore, the Divine Dragon Cult also said that they were tired of the endless conflict.

Now that the martial arts world has entered a different era, if there be still endless strife like a hundred years ago, the martial arts world would sooner or later be obliterated into history.

The six major schools were sneered at what the Divine Dragon Cult said.

Would they willing to take out divine medicine like Obstacle-Breaking Pill?

There must be a conspiracy behind it, they probably wanted to use Obstacle-Breaking Pill to lure the six major schools to somewhere and tried to wipe them out at once.

If Kris knew what they were thinking, he would have said, "You guys think too much.

However, despite of some people didn't believe it, the news still ignited the martial arts world.

The news was even more explosive than the news of the failed siege of six major schools.

Who wouldn't want an Obstacle-Breaking Pill? Although Obstacle-Breaking Pill would be useless after a Practitioner be promoted to the return-to-nature stage.

However, a Practitioner in the return-to-nature stage could be created by an Obstacle-Breaking Pill.

In six major schools, he could definitely be an elder level figure with real power.

At the same time, Yuanqiao Zhang, the president of the Academy of Six Major Schools, brought the other five vice presidents over.

They were, the Chief of Dharma Hall of Shaolin School, Master Shian; Emei School, Deputy Master Jinglian; Gaibang School, Deputy Master Daxiao Ma; Huashan School, Deputy Master Butong Hao, and Wuliangjian School's East Sword King.

"Everyone, what do you think of the news spread by the Divine Dragon Cult?"

Yuanqiao Zhang broke the silence and asked.

"Amitabha, in my opinion, this should be a conspiracy of the Divine Dragon Cult." Master Shian said.

"Good, I think so."

"Agreed, the Divine Dragon Cult definitely doesn't have good intentions."

"I also agree..."

The others nodded, and in their opinion, that was definitely a conspiracy of Divine Dragon Cult.

"Great minds think alike, I think so."

Yuanqiao Zhang nodded and said, "The Divine Dragon Cult is planning to auction the Obstacle-Breaking Pill at the end of the month, and it's being held in Westriver City, and we, The Academy of Six Major Schools, are bearing the brunt of it. I suspect that their target would most likely be our Academy."

As soon as he finished speaking, Jinglian couldn't help but slap the table, "Damn cult, how could it wants to put its fingers on students."

"Yes, the auction of Obstacle-Breaking Pill should be a cover story put out by the Divine Dragon Cult, the real target should be our students of the Academy of Six Major Schools." Daxiao Ma said.

"So what do we do? We can't give students a break on those two days, can we?" East Sword King frowned and said, "If this news spread, would it humiliate our six major schools? People still think that our six major schools are afraid of Divine Dragon Cult."

After saying that, everyone remained silent.

They afraid of hurting innocent students if they fight, yet also afraid of being sneered at by the world if not fight, the Divine Dragon Cult really made a good plan.

"Then we can't just sit back and wait to die, can we?" Butong Hao gritted his teeth.

"Oh!" At that moment, Zhang Yuanqiao smiled and said, "I know what to do."

"Master Zhang, say it quickly!"

"Say it!"

"Everyone, what do you say we gather elites and masters all of the world at the end of the month and have a tournament?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 294

Martial Arts Contest

"Great!"

"Lord Zhang is full of wisdom that I admire much!"

"Wonderful, wonderful." Daxiao Ma clapped his hands and laughed.

"Now, we won't be afraid of the Holy Dragon's tricks." Nun Jinglian also nodded repeatedly.

"Smart, it's really smart. I, Butong Hao, am really impressed."

Hearing the praises from others, Yuanqiao Zhang laughed but did not speak.

Soon, the news that the six major schools was about to hold a martial contest at the end of the month became very well-known.

In an instant, it attracted the attention of martial-arts circle' people all over the world.

For a short time, the Holy Dragon Cult auctioned the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, and the news that the six schools held the world martial contest detonated the whole martial-arts circle.

This made Shentong Wang, the Bishop of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, feel bothered.

Why? We were all cults, how come you had the nerve to show off like this?

In particular, the six schools besieged and failed to beat the Holy Dragon Cult, so the Holy Dragon Cult triumphed over the Sun-Moon Holy Cult and became the first cult in the world.

Now, the Holy Dragon cult was going to auction the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, which was a clear sign to keep their top position in the world.

After reaching a certain age like Shentong, what matters most was reputation besides power.

No way. With the mess done by the Holy Dragon Cult, our Sun-Moon Holy Cult cannot fall behind, we need to make a fuss too.

Therefore, after discussing with his followers, Shentong decided to hold a martial arts contest as well.

However, this contest was far different from the one held by the six major schools.

The purpose of the contest is to elect the new Lord of Baihu Star and Lord of Xuanwu Star.

Not all the people in this world are nice and kind. There are a few of them who are just evil.

Who didn't know that the four Lords of Stars of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult were of high status. As soon as the news spread, the whole world became excited.

What a showtime now. The Holy Dragon Cult, the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, and the six schools are fighting together. This is definitely a rare event in the martial-arts circle in the past 100 years.

However, soon news came from the Sun-Moon Holy Cult that their contest location was in Beihai City, not in Westriver city.

The reason of choosing Beihai city as the contest location was Shentong being afraid of attacks from the so-called decent sects.

Westriver city was the base of six major schools.

They were to vote for the Lord of Star, not to fight, so it was better to be more prudent.

After knowing this news, the six major schools were relieved, knowing that the contest location was not in Westriver. What they feared most was that the Sun-Moon Holy Cult and the Holy Dragon Cult would cooperate to attack them, in that case, it would be hard for them to fight back.

.....

Wei Sheng and Weiwu Zhao slept in the hotel every day and waited for news. They almost went crazy.

"Why didn't the Holy Son call us? He forgot us? " Wei Sheng said with a disgruntled face, "So many days have passed, how about we go back?"

"Go back? Go back where? " Weiwu said with a cold smile: "Kris Chen is having his time now, he is the Bishop's treasure, if you leave the post without permission, you are just giving him the opportunity he wanted to get rid of us. Aren't you passing the knife to Shentong by going back now? "

Hearing this, Wei Sheng shrunk his head and said with a indignant smile, "that's reasonable, but we are about to take antidotes, if he doesn't contact us in time, we wait for the poison to take affect and die?"

"Silly, we can call him." Weiwu glared at him. How could he not see before that this fellow was so stupid?

"Hehe, you are right." Wei Sheng scratched his head and then he took out his cell to call Kris.

Kris was about to go home, hearing his cell ringing. He took it out and saw that it was from Wei Sheng.

Holy shit, he forgot both of these two fellows completely.

After thinking a few seconds, Kris took the call.

"Where are you, Holy Son? It's time for us to take the antidote in two days. Don't forget to go to the Bishop to get the antidotes. "

Kris dried out for a second, is it time to take the antidotes already?

Last time he took the Yin Yang life-death pill as well in the Sun-Moon Holy Cult. Now it is time to produce some antidotes to get rid of the poison.

"OK, I see. I'll bring them to you later."

With that, Kris hung up the phone.

Remembering that he had not been to the branch of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult for a long time, he called Changkong Yin.

Fifteen minutes later, an extended Benz stopped in front of him. With the window coming down. Changkong respectfully called to Kris, "Branch leader."

Kris nodded and got on the car.

Kris didn't like Changkong calling himself Holy Son, which was weird. He preferred to be called branch leader.

"Branch leader, I have done what you told me to do." As soon as he got on the car, Changkong reported to Kris: "the Apollo Security Company has been established, and we have taken over the security of Tianmeng Garden."

"Well, good job!"

Kris nodded, thinking that Changkong was pretty efficient.

Hearing the praise, Changkong was happy.

Now was different from the past, with Kris being an important role in the Sun-Moon Holy Cult subject only to the Bishop and his wife. It was no

exaggeration to say that he was the No.3 role in the Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

Even him, the vice branch leader also became important. When he went to other branches, the other branch leaders respectfully called him Boss Yin. It was so cool.

"Is there any antidotes granted by the top level recently?" Kris asked suddenly.

"No Sir."

"Well!" Kris nodded. The brothers of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult in Westriver city all took antidotes. It can be said that the toxicity of Yinyang life-death pill has been completely removed.

Unlike the Sun-Moon Holy Cult, only one-third of the antidotes were given each time. They cannot remove the toxicity but only suppressing it. If you don't take the antidote on time one year later, your muscles and veins will reverse all over the body and you will die.

All of these people were Kris's loyal followers. They were Kris's private power. Kris did not allow others to touch them.

So Kris thought it through before he decided to let Changkong to join the Golden Scale Group.

"Bro, I need to ask you something." Kris asked.

"What? Please don't call me that, branch leader. Just ask whatever you want to know."

Changkong was uneasy hearing being called "Bro". In the past, he might have answered to it. But now Kris was in such a high position, he dared not answering to that.

"It's all right. There's no one else here." Kris patted Changkong on the shoulder and asked, "if I want you to join another organization, how would you like?"

Changkong didn't think twice: "I will do whatever the branch leader asks me to do. Even if it is death, I will not frown at all."

"Good, good." Kris knew that Changkong was a man of his words, and since he had made such a commitment, he would never betray.

"The thing is I have established a society recently. Can you contact the disciples in private to see if they are willing to join..."

After the communication with Changkong in the car, he went along pretty well, especially when Kris mentioned the pension system, Changkong rushed to say: "My branch leader, please rest assured, with such generous treatments, the brothers will definitely say yes."

"Well, I was right about you." Kris smiled: "This matter is totally on your hands now."

After arranging relevant matters, Kris told Changkong to pick some bidentata flowers.

Having spent two hours, Kris refined dozens of antidotes and took out two of them. He saved the rest antidotes away in case of emergency.

Because Weiwu and Yong Sheng took the Yin Yang life-death pill several times that of others, so they had to take the antidote every month. One

third of the antidote could not suppress the toxicity, so they had to take the whole pill.

After refining the pills, Kris asked staff to send him back to Hejing Garden.

As soon as he got off the car, Kris met an acquaintance.

"Qiaoqiao, what are you doing here?" Kris went up to say hello to Qiaoqiao Liu.

"Hi Kris, what a coincidence." Qiaoqiao hold fliers in her hands. When she saw Kris, her pretty face flushed.

"Are you doing a part-time job?" Kris asked.

Qiaoqiao nodded and said, "Yes, I just came here today. I didn't expect to meet you here."

Kris had a good impression about Qiaoqiao. Although the girl's family background is not pretty average, she was quite decent in her characters and values.

"Would you like to visit my house?" Kris said with a smile.

"Kris, do you live here?" Qiaoqiao asked.

"Well, my house is here."

"That's nice." Qiaoqiao was very envious.

In fact, she didn't come here by accident. She came here on purpose. She added Kris's WeChat, so she knew that Kris had bought a house in Hejing Garden.

This was not the first day she stood here to send fliers. It was only not very lucky for her a few days ago to run into Kris.

"Come on, let's go up."

"I... I'll pass this time."

Since the last time in Qianjun Hotel, Qiaoqiao knew that Kris was a big shot, not a girl like her who could get hold of. However, she was in a desperate situation, which made her think of Kris.

Kris looked at her with great interests and said, "Qiaoqiao, do you have anything on your mind?"

"Ah? Is that obvious? " Qiaoqiao was scared and said it subconsciously.

Kris took a look at her and said, "how could anyone dress up so beautifully and send out fliers?"

Seen through by Kris, Qiaoqiao flushed from her ear roots.

She bent her fingers and didn't know where to put her hands.

"Kris, in fact, I want to ask you for help." Qiaoqiao said in embarrassment: "Tomorrow my parents will come, they will also bring a rich second-generation to set up a blind date for me. I want you to play my boyfriend, is that OK?"

"Acting as your boyfriend?" Kris touched his chin: "There are quite a lot of boys chasing you. Last time, a fellow called Feng Lu, who is very rich and good looking."

Hearing Kris's words, Qiaoqiao was speechless.

After the last time at Qianjun Hotel, Feng Lu saw her just like seeing a pest. He was scared to death.

Later, Feng Lu ask others to send a message to her that he didn't know that she was the Boss's girl before. If he offended her in any way, please forgive him.

"You are saying that it's my fault?" Kris laughed and said, "Do you know anyone else except me?"

"There was Feng Lu before. Other people didn't dare to talk to me." Qiaoqiao pursed her lips and said, "So, you are my only choice."

"Your parents are too anxious. Are you old enough to get married?"

"I don't want to get married." Qiaoqiao said in an indignant way: "I said I have a boyfriend, they just do not believe me."

"OK, OK, I will do that." Kris agreed to do what Qiaoqiao asked after thinking for a moment.

"Really? Great!" Qiaoqiao hold Kris's hands excitedly, her plump breasts rubbing his arm, making Kris distracted for a while. This little girl is too inattentive.

"Kris, I'll wait for you to pick me up at the gate of Westriver University at noon tomorrow." Then Qiaoqiao hopped away.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 295

Arranged Date

Mary had already prepared dinner when Kris got back home.

"Go wash your hands. It's time for dinner." Mary walked to him with a dish, dressed in an apron.

Kris felt so happy when he saw this. He had been waiting for this day for almost three years.

"Fine." Kris smiled. He walked to Mary and put his arms round her waist from behind, kissed her cheeks and said: "You are so beautiful."

"Go wash your hands." Mary blushed. She felt shy, even though they had lived together for so long.

Mary then set the table when Kris went to wash his hands.

"Mary, where is mom?" Kris asked.

"She went to my grandma's place."

"Grandma?" Kris' brow furrowed. "You never mentioned her before."

Mary gave Kris a glance and said: "Where do you think my mom is from? Of course I have a grandma. But there is very little contact between us these years, and my mom seldom visits her."

Kris nodded. When he and Mary got married, none of his mother-in-law's relative showed up, so it's normal that he didn't know this person.

"You know Tang Family? It was once richer than Su Family. My mom told me that twenty years ago, Tang Family was also well-known in Westriver City. So my mom married beneath her when she married into Su Family. But Tang Family went into decline because of my uncles. They are lazy and they don't know how to do business, so they drained the wealth of the family."

Kris nodded. No wonder he never heard about it. It fell into decline. In Westriver City, there are hundreds of families of different sizes. And every year, some small families are gobbled up, and some small families rise up, which are all normal occurrences.

"Eat dinner. I made fish. It's your favorite." Mary picked a piece of fish to Kris. Kris tasted it and said: "It's so good. My wife is a wonderful cook."

.....

At this time, in the villa of Tang Family, everyone was sitting around the table, enjoying the dinner.

The one seated at the seat of honor was the old lady of Tang Family, and beside her seated Jane and the two younger brothers of Jane's, Yuan Tang and Zhong Tang.

"Sister Jane, it's been such a long time since you came back. What's the occasion?" Chunli Wu, Jane's second brother's wife, raised her eyebrows and said.

"Yeah. Do you look down upon us because Tang Family is in decline?" Danfeng Li, Jane's third brother's wife, said.

Both of them are from small families and they married into Tang Family expecting to enjoy its richness, but unexpectedly, Tang Family fell into decline very fast, which disappointed them to the core.

"Is this how you talk to big sister? Yuan Tang stared at them and said: "Apologize to big sister!"

"It's okay. Forget about it." Jane waved her hand. She got divorced, and she had no confidence without Su Family's support.

"See? Sister Jane doesn't mind herself, and why do you have to make a fuss over it?" Chunli stared at him.

Then the younger generation in Tang Family looked at Jane mockingly. Honestly speaking, they had no respect for their auntie at all.

"Auntie, what kind of gifts are you giving us? Doesn't uncle give you money?" Xue Tang, Chunli's daughter, said to Jane.

"How is that possible?" Jane smiled awkwardly, and she held back what she wanted to say.

She came back to tell them that she was divorced, but they mocked her even before she had the chance to say so.

"When they learned my true purpose to come back, they would surly kick me out of the family." She thought to herself.

Tang Family was then basically ruled by her sisters-in-law, and if they didn't take her in, there was nothing she could do.

"Enough. We should feel happy for Jane's coming back. Eat your dinner." The old lady said. Then everyone was quite.

"Jane, here, it's your favorite chicken." The old lady picked a piece of chicken to Jane.

"Mom, why don't you also pick a piece to Xiaolong. He is your grandson and he also loves chicken a lot!" Then Chunli took the whole plate of chicken and placed it in front of her.

"Xiaolong, here, eat the chicken."

"Mom, I don't like..." Xiaolong Tang wanted to deny but then he saw his mom's fierce stare, and he got so frightened and he put many pieces of chicken into his mouth.

"Oh, my son loves roast pork." Danfeng said, then she pulled the plate of pork to herself, and said to Jane: "Sister Jane, why don't you eat the vegetables? Look at the cabbage. It's very fresh. Our family grow it!"

"Danfeng, this is way over the line!" Zhong Tang slapped the table violently and his son was frightened and cried.

"Zhong Tang! Who do you think you are? Look at yourself! You would be starved if you didn't have me!"

Zhong Tang felt his face was burning. He said: "I'm full!" and then just left the table.

"What are you all looking at?" Danfeng rounded her eyes and everyone looked down.

Jane felt very uncomfortable. She never expected Tang Family to fall this much within a few years.

Jane quickly ate her dinner and then left.

It was nine o'clock at night. The old lady was telling Jane what had been happening in Tang Family in recent years, and Yuan Tang and Zhong Tang were also listening beside.

Jane learned that her sisters-in-law had taken control of the family's finance, and without their money, Tang Family would have already be broken. That's why, they were treating members of Tang Family like servants. And they had no scruples about verbally abusing them and even using violence. Even the old lady was leading a very tough life.

When the old lady was telling the story to Jane, tears streamed down her face.

Jane was both shocked and irritated. "These two blood dragons!" She said. Then she looked at her brothers and said: "Are you still men? What the hell were you doing when our mom was bullied? Didn't you fight back at all?"

"Fight back? How can we fight back when we have no money? She has got all the money and we don't have a say in this family now." Yuan Tang said bitterly.

"Jane, you are must leading a good life in Su Family. I heard Su Family is now cooperating with Huanyu Group, and it will soon become a second rated family, not a third rated family. So, maybe you can help us." Zhong Tang said.

"Jane, Zhong Tang is right. Su Family is so rich and maybe you can ask your husband to borrow us some money, then we can do some business. We will absolutely pay it back when we make enough money." Yuan Tang said.

"Yeah. Jane, you are their big sister, and you should help them when they are in trouble." The old lady grabbed Jane's hand and said: "I don't have much time left, and the only wish of mine is to see your brothers bring Tang Family back to its feet. Then I can meet your father in heaven proudly."

Jane smiled bitterly and said: "Mom, they are my dear brothers, and I will surely help them when they are in need."

Yuan Tang and Zhong Tang looked at each other smilingly when they heard this.

"Jane, you are the best. I know you wouldn't stand by and do nothing!"

"Here is my plan. Big brother and I found a profitable project, and we need to invest five million dollars in the early period. So, can you borrow us five million dollars?" Zhong Tang asked.

Jane sighed. She knew she would only be accepted by Tang Family when her brothers assume the power of the family. So she must help them. Besides, five million dollars is really not a big deal for her.

"Here, I can give you eight million dollars, but you can not fail me. I want you to make Tang Family great again!"

"Thank you my dear sister. We will never let you down." Yuan Tang and Zhong Tang were so excited. The old lady was also rather pleased. That night, Jane transferred the money to them.

.....

It was noon the next day, Kris arrived at Westriver University through a taxi. He got off the car and saw Qiaoqiao Liu was already waiting for him

at the gate. She was dressed in a plain way: a white skirt, a pair of white shoes, and she wore light makeup. She embodied all the qualities Kris expected from a girl : youth, vigor, and innocence.

“Kris, you are here. Let’s go. My parents are waiting for us.” Qiaoqiao got hold of Kris’ arm. Then Kris left with Qiaoqiao, and people around cast glances of jealousy towards him.

They arrived at Westriver Family, a restaurant that is rather famous in Westriver City and it is known for its authentic Westriver local food.

It wasn’t a very expensive place. Each meal only costs a few hundred dollars, so average people could also afford to eat there.

“Mom, Dad, we are here.” Qiaoqiao walked in, and her parents were very glad to see their daughter, but their face set when they saw Kris, who was standing beside Qiaoqiao.

“Kris, this is my mom. This is my dad, and that is my...brother?”

When Qiaoqiao saw her brother, she was taken aback. She asked:
“Brother, why are you here?”

Dan Liu smiled and said: “Why can’t I be here?”

“Qiaoqiao, what is going on? Who is this man?” Gaoshan Liu asked. His brow furrowed.

“Dad, he is Kris. My boyfriend.”

“Nice to meet you, Mr and Mrs Liu.” Kris greeted them.

"You silly girl, you can not bring all kinds of people to this place." Cui Xu stared at Qiaoqiao. Then she said to a young man beside her smilingly: "Qi Huang, this is my daughter Qiaoqiao. She doesn't have a boyfriend. I have asked her roommates."

Qi Huang smiled and said carelessly: "It's alright. Let him take a seat. How much can he eat?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 296

An Outburst

"Qi Huang is so generous."

"Qi Huang is from a great family." Cui Xu said. Then she cast a scornful glance towards Kris and said: "Unlike some people, Qi Huang would never debase himself by going to a place where he is not wanted."

She made her point very clear. But Kris didn't mind. He smiled and took a seat.

Then Qi Huang asked for a menu and said: "Mrs Xu, please order whatever you like, don't worried about the price."

A giant smile spread across Cui Xu's face when she heard this and her eyes were sparkling.

"Mom, let me have a look." Dan Liu took the menu, pointed at the most expensive cuisines and said: "I want this shrimp, and this bird's nest, and....." Then he looked at Qi Huang ingratiatingly and said: "Qi Huang, do you want some alcohol?"

"Order some."

"No problem." Then Dan Liu shouted to the waitress arrogantly: "Bring me two bottles of your best wine!!"

"What's the matter with you? Why can't you save some money for Qi Huang?" Cui Xu said.

"Don't worry. It's not a big deal."

"You see? My brother-in-law said it is not a big deal."

"What are you talking about?" Qiaoqiao said angrily.

"I didn't say anything wrong." He passed the menu to the waitress. Then he said: "Qi Huang said he will give our family a million dollars and a BMW as gifts if you marry him. Mom and dad have already agreed."

"Qiaoqiao, you are not a kid anymore, and I want you to be happy."

"Mom, I'm still in college and I don't want to get married."

She hardly finished when Gaoshan Liu slapped the table violently and said: "How dare you! I raised you, supported your life and education, and now I found you such a wonderful husband, why are you still complaining!"

Qiaoqiao bit her lips and said: "But dad I already have a boyfriend."

Qi Huang laughed. He said: "Qiaoqiao, I don't mean to judge you, but look at the man you brought here. Look at the way he is dressed. Can he be more shabby?"

"It's okay to be poor when you are only dating, but if you want to get married, money is essential. I promised your parents. If you marry me,

your family will get a million dollars and a BMW which worth five hundred thousand dollars.”

“I object!”

“What do you mean you object? Why can’t you think about your brother. He is thirty years old this year and in our village, people at his age have already got children!” Cui Xu’s face set.

“I have already found your brother a girlfriend. But her family wants us to buy a car and a house in town. Besides, they want three hundred thousand dollars as betrothal gifts. We are just country folks. Where shall we find so much money? So you need to understand us and marry Qi Huang.”

“Mom, how could you....” Qiaoqiao looked at her mother in disbelief. Is she selling her so that she can have enough money to find her brother a wife? Qiaoqiao could never believe such a thing should happen to her.

“We are here to inform you, not to discuss with you.” Dan Liu smiled.
“Mom and dad brought you up, and now it’s time for you to make a little bit contribution to this family.”

“You can marry him if you want to. I’ll never do that.”

“Shut your mouth! Your brother is right. You have to marry, or you are no longer my daughter!” Gaoshan Liu stared at her furiously.

“But...” Before she could say anything, the waitress knocked the door and walked in.

“Sir, shall I open the wine?”

"Yes." said Qi Huang.

The wine was opened, and the waitress filled their glasses.

Qi Huang stood up, raised his glass and said: "Mr and Mrs Liu, allow me to raise a toast for you. I promise that I will treat you the way I treat my own parents from now on." Then he looked at Qiaoqiao smilingly. He thought Qiaoqiao was even more beautiful than her photo, and he was so lucky to have such a charming wife.

"Good, good." Gaoshan and Cui Xu nodded constantly and they couldn't be more satisfied with their son-in-law.

Gaoshan drank his wine and said: "Jesus, I have never tasted such delicious wine in my whole life!"

Qi Huang heard it, and then said to the waitress: "I want another two bottles of this kind of wine, and we are taking them back."

"Qi Huang, that's not necessary. It's too expensive."

"Mr Liu, it's really not a big deal. You are my father-in-law, and of course I need to buy my father-in-law some wine."

"Nice...nice.." Gaoshan was so happy, and he didn't know what to say.

Cui Xu stared at Qi Huang admiringly. She felt so lucky to have a son-in-law this generous.

"Dan Liu, you should also toast Qi Huang. When Qiaoqiao and Qi Huang get marriage license this afternoon, we will be a family."

"Here, Qi Huang, let's have a drink."

They clinked their glasses and drank their wine in a gulp.

Qiaoqiao was in a state of shock. "What? We will get the licence this afternoon? No! I won't go, and I'll not marry him. Did you even care about how I feel about this?" Tears were streaming down her face.

"Knock it off Qiaoqiao. You are so lucky to have Qi Huang as your husband, and you should take it gladly. I think you read too many books and now you can't even think straight."

Gaoshan and Cui Xu's face set when they heard what Dan Liu said.

"I am sending you to a rich family to enjoy life! Why do you have a problem with this arrangement? Your brother is right. You read too many books!" Cui Xu poked at Qiaoqiao's head.

"Enough! When you get marriage license this afternoon, you should drop out of school. What is the point for a girl to study so much? You have to get married in the future and why don't you get married to Qi Huang now, so that you can keep the bloodline of Huang Family going."

"You.. How could you.." Qiaoqiao shivered with anger when she heard what he said.

Kris could no longer put up with it. He stood up and said: "Mr and Mrs Liu, don't you think it is highly inappropriate to force Qiaoqiao into marriage? It is a modern society and everyone should have the right to make her own decisions about marriage."

"Keep your mouth shut. Who the hell are you? Qiaoqiao is my sister and I can decide whom she should marry, and it is none of your business." Dan Liu said angrily.

"It is his business!" Qiaoqiao dried her tears and said: "He is the father of my kid, and it is his business!"

"What?!" Everyone froze when they heard it.

"Is she pregnant?" Qi Huang looked at her parents questioningly.

"I won't marry anyone else other than Kris. I have been pregnant for three months and it is a very good opportunity to tell you about it." Qiaoqiao pushed her belly forward.

Kris felt his head was buzzing, and he thought the show she put on was way too dramatic. Then Qiaoqiao grabbed his hand and stroked his palm secretly.

Kris then sighed and stood up. "I'm so sorry, Mr and Mrs Liu, I should have told you earlier."

Disbelief was written all over their face. Gaoshan pointed at them and he was too angry to say anything. Cui Xu stomped her feet and said: "You crazy girl! ! You are pissing us off!!"

"I think you are lying to us." Dan Liu's brow furrowed. He couldn't believe it.

"If you don't believe us, we can go to a hospital now and check it out."

"You are so shameless." Dan Liu's face darkened. He knew Qiaoqiao very well, and he knew Qiaoqiao was telling the truth when she talked so confidently.

"You are worse! You are thirty years old and you still live with our parents. Don't you find it shameful? People at your age in our village all

went to another place to work. What kind of contribution did you make to the family?"

"You!" Dan Liu felt his face was burning. "I kill you, you shameless jerk!" He shouted, then he delivered a punch at Qiaoqiao.

Kris reacted quickly and he grabbed his hand in an instant. "Talk peacefully, and never hit a woman."

Dan Liu tried to withdraw his hand, only to find Kris' grip was so firm that he couldn't break away at all.

"Let go of my hand!"

"What are you doing? Let go of his hand!" Cui Xu shouted and was about to scratch Kris's face. Her nails are long and sharp, and Kris released Dan Liu's hand to dodge her scratch.

"Are you alright? Are you hurt?" Cui Xu asked Dan Liu concernedly. She was very protective of her precious son.

"How dare you! How dare you!" Gaoshan rounded his eyes and said: "What the hell did I do to deserve a shameless daughter like you!"

Then he slapped Qiaoqiao violently. So fierce was the slap that a distinct handprint was left on Qiaoqiao's face.

Qiaoqiao covered her face. Tears brimmed in her eyes. She said: "You prefer boys and you hate me because I'm a girl. Why? Why does he always get whatever he wants? And why did I have to earn my own tuition since I was in middle school? Why do I have to wear some other people's clothes? Please tell me why!"

Qiaoqiao could no longer hold herself back. "I covered the expense of college all by myself, and you didn't support me with a penny, so how can you ask me to drop out? How can you manipulate my marriage, and my life? I'm not your puppet!"

As far as she could remember, her parents never cared about her. When she was in middle school, she collected empty bottles to sell to meet the expenses of school. And when she was in high school, she helped younger students with their homework in her free time to raise money.

She remembered there was one time when she went to a student's place to teach him, she almost got raped by that student's father, who was very drunk at that time. She was so afraid and she went back home and told her parents about it, hoping to be comforted, but her parents only scolded her.

She had finally seen the nature of her parents. Then she grabbed Kris's hand and left the room without even looking back.

"You bastard ! Come back!" Gaoshan was furious and he slapped the table nonstop.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 297

Two Hundred and Sixty Thousand Dollars

Cui Xu patted on his back and mumbled: "Crazy girl!"

Dan Liu's face also set.

Qi Huang thought he was a joke. He almost became a father of another man's kid! His face darkened. He stood up silently and was about to

leave, but Dan Liu grabbed his wrist and said: "Brother-in-law, where are you going?"

"Who the hell is your brother-in-law? Look at yourself! What makes you think you can be my brother-in-law? Let go of my hand." Qi Huang was annoyed.

"Qi Huang, it's not like that. My daughter was only lying. She doesn't even have a boyfriend. How could she be pregnant?" Cui Xu said apologetically.

"Do I look like a fool to you? Your daughter got pregnant before she got married! She is rotten! And you want me to marry a rotten woman? Stop daydreaming!" Qi Huang was so angry.

"Then, at least you should pay the bill. I know we are wrong, and we will make it up to you." Gaoshan Liu sighed heavily.

"That is a very nice thing to say. But I won't pay for the meal. Deal with it yourself." Then he broke away from Dan Liu and walked away.

They all froze.

"Gaoshan, I think this meal is rather expensive. Can we afford it?" Cui Xu looked at the expensive cuisines concernedly.

"Let's get the waitress first." Gaoshan sighed heavily and called the waitress over.

"How much should we pay?"

"Please give me a moment." The waitress smiled and began calculating. A minute later, she said: "Sir, the bill comes to two hundred and sixty

thousand and three hundred dollars. And you only need to pay two hundred and sixty thousand dollars.”

“What? Two hundred and sixty thousand dollars? What is it? A robbery?” Dan Liu was frightened. He stood up and shouted: “It can’t be that expensive! There are eighteen cuisines in total and the most expensive one is only three thousand and eight hundred dollars. How can it be so expensive in total?”

Gaoshan and his wife were also frightened. They said: “Madam, I think you miscalculated.”

The waitress was very patient. She explained: “Don’t worry sir, we didn’t miscalculate. The cuisines are not very expensive but you ordered four bottles of wine, which alone costs two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.”

“What? A bottle of this wine costs more than sixty thousand dollars?” They were in a state of shock.

“Madam, can we return these two bottles? We didn’t drink a lot from them.”

“I’m sorry sir. They are opened. So you can’t return them.”

“Dad, mom, can we afford it?”

“You jerk! Why do you have to open every bottle? Can you drink them all?” Gaoshan shivered with anger. They didn’t even have twenty thousand dollars, to say nothing about Two hundred thousand dollars. All the money was squandered by Dan Liu in the gambling.

"Dad, I was only afraid Qi Huang would regret and return the wine." Dan Liu said. He knew the wine was expensive, and he wanted Qi Huang to buy him two bottles so that he could show off in front of his friends. But he didn't expect it would cost so much.

"Oh, right, Qi Huang ordered the wine, and we can ask him to pay for it." Then Dan Liu called Qi Huang.

"What is it?" Qi Huang asked carelessly.

"Brother Huang..."

"I dare you to call me Brother Huang again!"

"Oh, sorry, Mr Huang. I'm Dan Liu, Qiaoqiao's brother. Here is the thing. Do you remember you just ordered some wine? And now we need to pay the bill but we don't have that much money. So could you please come over and pay it for us?"

"Go to hell!" Qi Huang said. Then he hanged up the phone.

Dan Liu looked at his parents sorrowfully. Now they were doomed.

"Sir, if you don't have cash, you can also use your bank card or alipay."

"Hi, I have got an idea." Dan Liu walked to the waitress and whispered: "Now I can pay you two hundred dollars in cash, and as for the rest two hundred and fifty-nine thousand and eight hundred dollars, I can pay you later by installments."

The waitress' face darkened. Then she made a call and said: "Room 208 on the second floor. Someone doesn't pay the bill."

"Got it. We will be there soon."

Dan Liu and his parents were all frightened. They said to the waitress:
"Madam, Of course we will pay. We promise."

They hardly finished when the door was opened violently and seven or eight muscular security guards rushed in.

"It is them." The waitress pointed at Dan Liu and his parents.

"How dare you! Beat him, then send him to the police station!" Then the security guards pressed Dan Liu to the ground and kicked him violently. They focused on Dan Liu because they knew the other two were too old to survive their blows and kicks.

"Oh my god! Stop it! You are killing my son!!" Cui Xu patted her legs anxiously. "Gaoshan! Do something! He is our only son!"

"Mom, dad, save me. They are killing me!" Dan Liu moaned and cried in pain, which attracted the other customers' attention.

The waitress then bowed to them and apologized: "We are sincerely sorry. This man doesn't pay the bill."

"What? He wants to eat free food?"

"Beat him harder! This is what he deserves!"

"Teach him a good lesson!"

Many people exclaimed. Some of them took their phones out to record this.

"Stop it!! My son!!" Cui Xu squeeze into the crowd and shield her son with her body. "Kill me first if you want to hurt my son!"

"Mom! Call Qiaoqiao! She must have the money!" Dan Liu yelled.

"Right! Gaoshan, Call Qiaoqiao!"

Qiaoqiao was then talking with Kris. She looked at Kris shyly and said: "Kris, I'm sorry for what just happened."

Kris laughed. He didn't say anything, but he was truly shocked by what Qiaoqiao just said. He realized how independent, and how mentally strong this girl is. She was never loved by her parents, but she still managed to grow happily. Most importantly, her soul remained pure despite all the nasty experiences she had. And Kris thought it was rare to find a girl like this in the modern society.

"Dry your tears. You are ruining your makeup." Kris passed a piece of tissue.

Qiaoqiao took it and said: "Thank you, Kris."

"You are welcome. Come, I'll send you back to school."

Qiaoqiao nodded, and then, her phone rang. She checked it, and was hesitant.

"Why don't you pick it up?"

"Oh, it is a scam call." Then she hanged it up.

And Dan Liu was so frightened. He called again and mumbled: "Pick up the phone, or your brother will be killed."

Qiaoqiao was still hesitant. Kris realized what was going on and told her to pick it up. And then Qiaoqiao finally answered the phone.

"Qiaoqiao! Mom and dad were almost beaten to death! Come and save them!"

Qiaoqiao's phone dropped when she heard it.

"Kris, we need to go back to the restaurant." Then Qiaoqiao got hold of Kris and rushed back.

When they got back, they found Dan Liu was beaten black and blue, and her parents were perfectly fine. And Qiaoqiao realized she got fooled by her brother.

Dan Liu sighed with relief when he saw Qiaoqiao, and Cui Xu grabbed Qiaoqiao's hand and said: "Qiaoqiao, you are finally here. If you don't come, your brother will be beaten to death."

Qiaoqiao's face set. "What is going on here?"

"Madam, your bill comes to two hundred and sixty thousand dollars. How do you want to pay?" The waitress asked unkindly.

"What? Two hundred and sixty thousand dollars? How could it be so expensive?" Qiaoqiao couldn't believe her ears.

"Qiaoqiao, I know you have the money. You have got to help your brother. He is the only son of the family!" Her mom said.

"Mom! Where do you expect me to find so much money?" Qiaoqiao got anxious. She only had ten thousand dollars.

"How about this. I can pay you ten thousand dollars now and I will repay the rest in the future."

"No! Either you pay the bill now, or we will call the police. It's not a small sum. Think about how much time will you spend in jail." The waitress was rather tough.

And then, the security guards pressed Dan Liu on the ground again. Dan Liu cried in pain. Cui Xu and Gaoshan rushed to Dan Liu but some guards got hold of them.

"Let go of my mom and dad!"

Qiaoqiao was angry. What happened that day was absurd, but they are still her parents.

"Catch her as well ! "

Then two men walked towards Qiaoqiao.

At that moment, Kris stood in front of Qiaoqiao and said: "Calm down! I'll pay the bill."

Everyone present froze. The waitress eyeballed Kris and burst into laughter. "Are you kidding? I know you can't take out so much money just by the way you are dressed."

What she said sent the crowd into fits of laughter.

"How funny! This guy is also a member of the family, right?"

"You should figure out who you are first."

"Showing off always comes with a price!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 298

Dear son-in-law

"Beauty, he has the money. Let him pay for the bill and leave us alone."

"Let us go, please." Gaoshan Liu and his wife begged, looking at the waiter.

The waiter ignored them with a cold smile, saying, "You need to think about it twice. It's not easy being a hero. If you say you will pay the bill, but you have no money, you have to afford all the consequences."

Everyone knows the boss of Westriver Restaurant, Yifa Wang, is a man of the boss of Dynasty Hotel. It's said that Youming Zhou gave Yifa the money to run the restaurant.

That is to say, Youming is also a major shareholder of the restaurant.

Those who dare to have a dine and dash will come to no good end.

"Kris Chen..." Qiaoqiao Liu said.

"It's OK. I will bear all the consequences alone." Kris interrupted Qiaoqiao and said. Kris looked at the waiter with a smile.

At that moment, a young man came up from behind. "What's going on?" He said.

“Mr. Wang, someone came to our restaurant for a dine and dash! They ordered four Chateau Petrus and all the specialty dishes. That costs a total of 260000 dollars.”

At that moment, the beautiful waiter went to the side of Yifa and said.

Yifa frowned and looked at the three men held by the security guards.

What the hell?

Who dares to come to my restaurant for a dine and dash? Where did he garner his courage?

At that moment, people of the boxes next were more energize when they saw the boss came out.

It's a good show. They all wanted to see how would Yifa deal with the matter.

Yifa's face clouded when he felt the eyes of those around him. Youming said he would come to the restaurant to check it out today. What would he think if he saw this?

“What are you doing? Why don't you take some actions? What if you interfere with other people's eating?” Yifa roared at them.

Seeing Mr. Wang was angry, the waiter and security guards shivered all over.

“Mr. Wang, he said he would pay for them. He came with the family.” The waiter pointed to Kris and said stutteringly.

After seeing who the waiter pointed to, Yifa's face clouded in an instant.

Oh my god, are you kidding me?

Can this poor guy afford 260000 dollars?

Isn't it a joke?

"Are you stupid? If he can afford it, will they still be held by us? Why don't you use your head?" Yifa stared at the waiter and said.

"What the hell are you still standing here? Get this guy for me." Yifa said .

As soon as Yifa said that, two big men rushed over from the side.

Fuck, the boy made our boss angry. We must teach him a lesson.

They was about to seize Kris.

But there was a cold look in Kris's eyes and a powerful momentum burst out from Kris.

Plop!

The two men were instantly overwhelmed by the momentum to the ground.

Gee!

At that moment, the crowd was in an uproar and everyone was shocked.

Yifa was surprised but angry. How dared the boy fight back?

The boy was courting his death. He had the nerve to beat the guards in front of Mr. Wang.

Is he crazy? Doesn't he know Mr. Wang is Youming's men?

People who were in the boxes next couldn't help but shake their heads and sigh.

"Fuck, beat him to death!"

As soon as Yifa roared that, the few remaining guards pounced on Kris.

Just then, a rich voice came from behind, "Yifa, what's going on?"

Hearing the voice, Yifa shivered all over. "Stop it! Stop!" Yifa said immediately.

"If Youming sees I start a fight in the restaurant, I will be dead." Yifa thought.

Hearing what Yifa said, several security guards froze in place and didn't know what to do.

The footsteps came nearer and nearer. The next moment, a middle-aged man in a white Tang suit with two balls in the shape of lion's head in his hands appeared in the public eyes.

Someone in the boxes next recognized him.

Hiss!

Oh my god, isn't he the boss of Dynasty Hotel, Youming?

Why's he here?

Many people sucked in a breath. They didn't expect that they could see him here.

The boy is really screwed. Here comes the real bigwig.

After seeing Youming, Yifa hurried over to greet him, saying, "Brother..."

However, Youming ignored him and walked past him.

After seeing Kris, Youming trotted over, lowering his head in the humble manner of a servant. "Sir, why are you here?" Youming said.

"Cant' I come here?" Said Kris, glancing at Youming.

After hearing what Kris said, cold sweat started out on Youming's forehead. "What's going on? Kris sounds like he is not in a good mood." Youming thought.

Youming bent with a smile, saying, "Sir, of course you can come here."

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw that.

Oh my god!

How could this be possible?

Why Youming is so respectful to Kris? Those who don't know them would think Youming is Kris's servant.

Yifa was stunned.

"Oh my god! How could Youming know Kris and be so respectful to him?" Yifa thought.

The next second, he thought of a possibility.

Since Youming called him "Sir", is he the one who...

At that moment, Yifa was dripping cold sweat.

Youming has always told people around him that Kris is the person he most grateful for in his life. If it hadn't been for Kris, Youming couldn't have made so many achievements.

So, whenever they see Kris they must be polite. If anyone dares to offend Kris, Youming will show no mercy.

Yes, the one who Youming pays much respect to must be Kris.

Flop!

Yifa knelt down in front of Kris, saying, "Sir, I'm sorry. It's all my fault. I have offended you and I deserve to die. I beg your pardon!"

Yifa kowtowed as he apologized.

Oh my god!

Seeing this, everyone's eyes were about to pop out.

They rubbed their eyes, wondering if they were wrong.

How's that possible?

The boss of Westriver Restaurant knelt down directly before the young man.

The waiter and security guards were almost limp with fear.

Who is the young man? Why Youming laughed so humbly and Yifa knelt down?

Gaoshan and Cui Xu looked at each other. They felt their hearts were about to break.

What happened was too exciting.

Dan Liu was scared out of his wits when he remembered what he had said to Kris.

Qiaoqiao looked at Kris with an adoring face.

She clenched her fists tightly. The last time she was at Qianjun Hotel, she knew Kris is a big shot.

But since the boss of Dynasty Hotel respects Kris so much, he is surely much important than a big shot.

He is so handsome when he acted as if he were above others.

At that moment, Qiaoqiao's heart quivered uncontrollably.

Such a man is the perfect prince charming for all women.

After seeing Yifa knelt down and kowtowed, Youming had a moment of enlightenment.

Then Youming kicked Yifa to the ground and said, "What did I tell you? Who gave you the courage to offend Kris?"

"I tell you, if Kris doesn't forgive you today, you are dead." Youming said. Youming's lungs burst with anger. He wondered why Kris was indifferent and it turned out that Yifa had offended him.

Youming had warned them repeatedly, but he didn't expect that they still offended Kris.

Yifa broke into a cold sweat.

Yifa knew Youming meant what he said. If Kris didn't forgive him, he would be dead today.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

He banged his head on the ground with a loud noise that made people shudder.

The blood on the ground was even more frightening.

"Come on, who are you performing it for? Don't talk about fight and kill all day. A businessman should act like a businessman." Kris said.

"Yes, you're right. I will bear it in mind."

Youming always takes what Kris said as the pattern. Youming bears every word Kris said in mind firmly and then acts out.

"Get up. You are a disgrace." Youming shouted at Yifa.

Yifa hurriedly got up from the ground and bowed to Kris, saying, "Thank you, sir. Thank you."

Kris took a bank card out of his pocket, saying, "Take this card and pay. Don't hold me up."

"Sir, it's my pleasure to have you here. How can I take your money?" Youming looked at Kris with reverence and awe and said.

"Sir, I can't take your money. In fact, the real majority shareholder of the restaurant is you. This is your own restaurant." Yifa said.

Gee!

Yifa's words caused a public shock again.

They felt so stimulated today that they were almost numb.

Kris frowned and looked at Youming.

"Sir, you own 51 percent of this restaurant. You are the majority shareholder." Youming explained immediately.

"Sir, this is for what you have done to me. I do it voluntarily and hope you can take it." Youming said with all due respect.

Kris didn't say anything and thought for a moment. "I appreciate your kindness. Give my share of the profits to charity. You've made enough money and it's time to contribute to the society." Kris said.

"Yes!" Youming said.

Youming felt what Kris said deeply and his admiration for Kris has deepened.

"I'm leaving now. Next time you call these guys over for a drink." Kris said. As Kris spoke, he held Qiaoqiao's hand and was about to leave.

"Kris, my parents..." Qiaoqiao said.

"They can go with you." Yifa said obsequiously.

"Thank you." Qiaoqiao said.

Qiaoqiao nodded her head and went to support her parents, whose legs were so weak from fear.

After seeing they left, Dan Liu climbed up from the ground, saying, "Wait for me!"

And so, with the crowd's eyes in awe, they left.

When they went outside, Gaoshan walked to Kris with a smile, saying, "Dear son-in-law, when will you marry Qiaoqiao?"

Cui Liu also looked at Kris with fervid eyes. Kris is so excellent! Qi Huang is nothing compared with Kris.

She didn't expect that her daughter found such a great boyfriend without telling her.

Why don't you tell me you've found such an awesome boyfriend? There's no need for me to worry about.

After hearing what Gaoshan said, Qiaoqiao's face was red.

Her ears were all red.

"Dad, what are you talking about?" Qiaoqiao said. She lowered her head in shame and dared not look at Kris.

"Silly girl, why are you shy? Your baby is three months old. Do you want to give birth to it before you get married?" Cui Xu walked to Qiaoqiao and said.

"But it's not a bad way. It's not a rare thing in the countryside."

At that moment, Dan Liu walked over and rubbed his hands together, saying, "Brother-in-law, you're so rich. Can you give me some money..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 299

The Detoxification Decoction

"Dan Liu, aren't you ashamed? You are not the disabled." "Qiaoqiao Liu called his name directly, not even calling him brother."

"It's none of your business." Dan Liu glared at her and said, "We are going to be families soon. What's the matter of borrowing money to me since I will soon be his brother-in-law?"

"You... Actually, I'm not..."

Qiaoqiao Liu wanted to say that she was not pregnant, but Kris Chen interrupted her. He laughed and said, "Well, how much do you want?"

"You can give me eighty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars first." Dan Liu was happy seeing Kris didn't refuse him.

Gaoshan Liu and Cui Xu were also delighted.

"You... Kris, don't say yes!" Qiaoqiao was anxious. He only came to Kris for help. She doesn't know how to face him if he really gives them money.

"Eighty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars? That's too little!" Kris grinned and said, "I will give you one million dollars."

When the words just fell, Dan Liu was so excited that he almost bounced.

The old couple was so thrilled that their bodies trembled.

Wow, the ancestors were really blessing them. Their daughter found such a wealthy son-in-law for them. They were going to be rich...

Cui Xu looked at Kris in satisfaction. They could not find a better son-in-law.

"Don't worry. I don't have so many cash right now. I'll let someone to bring it."

Speaking the words, Kris took out his mobile phone, made a call, and said, "Okay, ten minutes will be enough."

Yes! Yes!

Dan Liu kept nodding. One million dollars! Let alone ten minutes, he could even wait for ten hours.

Soon, a group of people appeared in front of Kris.

They were uniformly wearing black suits and black sunglasses. Each of them was strong and tall.

There were tattoos on their bare arms and necks. It was easy to tell that they were gangsters.

There were forty to fifty people walking toward them.

When those people came near, the leader with a hook nose carrying a silver code box in his hand made a fist salute, "Branch Leader!"

"Branch Leader!"

The group bowed to Kris. Gaoshan and his families were frightened.

They were only ordinary person that they had never seen such scene.

"It's one million dollars, Branch Leader."

Kris pouts his lips as a signal, and Changkong Ying understood. He threw the password box in front of Dan Liu, stared at him fiercely and said, "Here is one million dollars for you."

"Ah..." Dan Liu screamed in fear. He shook his head and said, "No, I don't want it. I don't want it now..."

He hid behind Cui Xu speaking.

"You really don't want it?" Kris said with a smile.

"No, I truly don't want it..." Dan Liu kept shaking his heads.

Damn, it was so scary.

He didn't dare to take the money. What if they kill him after he took the money?

Dan Liu was truly terrified. He'd rather not to take the money if it can save his life.

Gaoshan and his wife were so scared that they didn't dare to say anything.

Qiaoqiao finally understood what Kris meant. It worked off her anger, but she was sad at the same time. Her brother was such a coward being scared by the scene.

"Thank you, Kris." Qiaoqiao said gently.

Kris looked at her and smiled. He said to Changkong, "It doesn't matter if he doesn't want it."

"Take the guys to play using the money."

"Thank you, Branch Leader."

Everyone was delighted hearing the words. They could get many benefits working for their Branch Leader. Since Kris had become the Saint, they were treated so much better.

In addition, thanks to the decree Kris issued, now they could tell their families proudly that they were doing a decent job.

They could bathed in the sunlight again, and walk with their heads high. (They were no longer doing illegal things so that they can live like ordinary person now.)

They all looked at Kris with worship in their eyes that Kris stared to feel uneasy.

"Okay, enjoy yourself eating and playing!"

As Kris was speaking, he called Changkong and took out two magical pills from his pocket. He told Changkong the hotel address of Weiwu Zhao and Yong Sheng, telling him to send them the antidotes.

Changkong took the antidotes and left with the disciples of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult.

"Qiaoqiao, let me send you back to school."

Kris looked at Gaoshan and his families again, and said with a smile, "I will send Qiaoqiao back to school. This time I didn't host you well. I will treat you well next time when you come."

Then he left with Qiaoqiao who looked embarrassed.

They didn't dare to stop them, and could only see them get into a taxi.

On the car, Qiaoqiao said in embarrassment, "Kris, I troubled you a lot today. I will explain it to my parents clearly."

"This time they won't force you to date someone they introduced."

"Yes."

Qiaoqiao nodded with a blushing face.

After that, it became awkward again. Qiaoqiao was nervous and shy. Her head was in a mess.

She didn't even know how she got off the car.

Looking at the taxi, Qiaoqiao clenched her fist, "I will try my best to be an outstanding person, Kris."

After sending Qiaoqiao away, Kris wanted to return to Huanyu Group.

But Lin Li called.

"Master, are you convenient right now?" Lin Li said nervously and expectantly.

"What's the matter?"

"Um, Master, didn't you say that you will teach me how to make medicine when you are free?" Lin Li said cautiously, fearing that she would displease Kris.

Kris suddenly realized that he indeed promised her.

He thought for a while. There should be nothing urgent to deal with in Huanyu Group, "Well, I am free right now."

"Really?"

Lin Li was glad. She said, "Where are you, master. I will send someone to pick you up."

"No, don't bother. Send me your location. I happen to be in the taxi right now."

"OK, I'm..."

After telling Kris her location, Lin Li was so thrilled that she was about to bounce.

It finally came after her expecting this for so long.

Oh, she needed to show the Master the best of her. She ran to the cloakroom to pick her clothes, and finally saw a red dress hanging in the middle.

There was a hollow in front of the dress. She cracked a smile. The Master seemed to like her wearing this dress very much.

Last time when she kidnapped the Master, she was wearing this dress. That night, he kept clapping his eyes on her chest.

She noticed it even though it was not obvious.

Twenty minutes later, the taxi stopped in front of the manor. At the gate, Lin Li had been waiting here for a long time wearing a red dress and red high heels.

Seeing Kris, she went to greet him quickly.

“It’s nice to see you, Master.”

Speaking of this, she kowtowed to Kris.

In the process, beautiful scenery came into Kris’ eyes.

The bosom was about to jump out of the dress.

Holy cow!

Kris hurriedly stepped forward and helped Lin Li to get up,

He kept repeating in his head: Don’t look at it! Don’t look at it!

"Get up. Don't kowtow to me next time. I don't like this sort of thing."
Kris said.

"Yes, I will remember it."

"Besides, don't wear this kind of clothes again." After saying that, Kris walked into the house.

Lin Li stunned for a while, and then tittered.

The Master was... pretending to be decent. His eyes almost fell out just now.

Arriving at the pharmacy with Lin Li, Kris looked around.

The pharmacy was large. Four walls of medicine cabinet were filled with herbs, and in the middle was a large drug tripod.

By far, this was the largest pharmacy with the most medicinal materials that Kris had ever seen.

"That's good!" Kris nodded. This room was a perfect place to refine pills.

Lin Li was very happy for being praised. She collected all of this little by little during this period.

It was because she believed that Kris will accept her as his apprentice sooner or later.

"Well, today I will teach you the most basic things." Kris asked, "How many medicinal materials can you recognize in the room?"

"Master, I can recognize all of them."

"Really?"

Kris looked at Lin Li in amaze, "All of them?"

"Yes."

"Well, what is this?" Kris walked to the medicine cabinet, opened the drawer and took out a kind of medicinal material.

"This is *cynanchum otophyllum* Schneid. Its branches and leaves were poisonous. It can be used to prevent and kill agricultural pests being made into powders. The roots are very toxic which can kill tigers and other wild animals. As medicine, it can be used to dispel rheumatism, invigorate the kidneys, and detoxify the toxic of snakes and dogs. "

"That's good!" Kris nodded and asked "What is this, then?"

"Fructus forsythiae. It can relieve internal heat or fever, dispel lumps and reduce swelling. It can also treat erysipelas..."

After speaking, Lin Li said, "Master, I have been learning by myself during this period of time, so I can basically recognize all the medicinal materials here."

Why didn't you say that earlier?

Kris was speechless.

"Emm, it's just fine, and then we can skip the most tedious step." Kris looked at Lin Li and said, "Your skin is fair, but your pores are a bit thick, your lips are ruddy, but your face is bloodless, and your eyes are bright, but your eye sockets are blue. Have you taken something strong?"

"No, I didn't," Lin Li shook her head promptly, "I'm still a virgin. I don't even have a boyfriend. How could I take that?"

Hearing Lin Li saying that she was still a virgin, Kris taken aback. Lin Li should be in her early thirties. How could it be?

No, no, no. What was I thinking?

Kris realized that Lin Li had misunderstood, so he explained, "I didn't mean that. Have you taken lots of supplements in recent years? I guess your hands and feet are cold during the day, but your body feels hot at night, is that right? "

"How do you know that, Master?"

Lin Li was shocked. Over the years, she took a lot of pills in order to break through the innate-power stage.

Unfortunately, her cultivation base didn't improve. On the contrary, something went wrong with her body.

The symptoms were identical to those described by Kris.

Thanks to the Obstacle-Breaking Pill Kris gave her, which allowed her to break through to the innate-power stage successfully. And only then, the symptoms got better.

"Do you know you cannot eat too much restoratives when you are too weak? The supplements are good, but you must not eat incontinently." Kris sighed and said, "I see that you have accumulated a lot of drug poison in your body. If you don't get rid of them in time, they will not only cause muscles and veins stagnation, but may even endanger your life."

"Have you been interrupted when you are in cultivation? Was it hard to activate Genuine Energy?"

"Yes, that's right." Lin Li nodded several times. She thought that was because she had just broken through the innate-power stage and hadn't adapted yet. It didn't seem to be the case now.

"Master, what should I do?" Lin Li was in panic, "Will I die?"

Kris smiled and said, "What are you thinking? It is just drug poison. Just let the poison out of the body."

Today, I will teach you to make the simplest detoxification decoction with cynanchum otophyllum schneid and forsythia suspensa."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 300

Teaching Hu Li a Lesson

The detoxifying soup was mainly made by green Yangshen, Lianqiao(both of which are medical ingredients in traditional Chinese medicine system) and a side ingredient that does the detoxification.

Once the medical effects of these three ingredients was mixed to fifty percent, the soup was done.

But it was also the kind of detoxifying soup that has the lowest quality, and it took quite a long time to finish it.

Kris Chen kept teaching Lin about the soup while making the soup. He also slowed the process down, consequently taking two others to finish what could have been done in half an hour.

When they lifted up the lid, from the pot came a soothing smell.

Then the pot slightly tilted and made a small trembling sound.

It meant the soup was finished.

Due to Kris' ability of transformation, the fusion of the effects of the ingredients reached ninety-five percent without him using the technique required in making the pills, which he wouldn't teach Lin for sure.

"You got it?"

Even Kris had slowed things down, Lin's mind stumbled along and only captured the gist of the soup-making.

Lin thought back on it and found herself remembering only about thirty percent of it.

"Ma...master, well, just a bit." Said Lin, a bit afraid, "Am I too...dumb?"

"Don't mind it, it's quite usual."

Kris smiled, for he knew clearly how hard medicine-making was, not to mention it was Lin's first time learning it. It was understandable that Lin started slow.

"Now, drink it."

"Yes."

Lin grabbed a bowl and poured the soup in.

She smelled fragrance instead of bitterness which most traditional Chinese medicine would have, then she took a sip.

Wow, it was actually quite tasty, like herbal tea. Lin gulped it down as she thought to herself.

"Now, you can do with a restroom." Said Kris, smiled.

Wait, restroom?

No sooner did Linda figure out what Kris meant than she felt a sharp pain in her stomach.

It seemed like...

There came a flush on her cheek. She rushed to the restroom after leaving a brief excuse.

She didn't get out until half an hour later, by when she felt tremendously relieved like Atlas was free from the burden of having to hold the sky on his shoulder.

Then Lin felt a bit disgusted thinking about what came out of her body in the restroom. She kept herself in a distance from Kris and said:"Master, I'll take a shower real quick and get changed."

Then she got into the bedroom on the second floor.

Twenty minutes later, she came down, in more casual clothing and the make-up was gone.

She looked far more better.

Kris smiled and said: "It worked well, but still you need two more, say dosage, of it two fully expelled the leftover toxin in your body."

"Thank you, master!" Said Lin, as she knelt down on the floor with highest respect toward Kris. She only wanted to get Kris' technique of making pills, but now she had reckoned Kris as her master in medicine filed wholeheartedly.

"Get up, quick. I told you don't just kneel down like it's nothing."

"Sorry, I was, well, too excited." Laughed Lin, with her tongue stuck out a bit, making her look like a seventeen-something girl.

It was so different from what she looked the day she whipped Kris.

"Come on, let's continue." Said Kris, "Practice makes perfect. Now you give it a try, I'll guide you through it."

"Really, master? Wouldn't it be too fast?" Said Lin, a bit nervous.

"Of course not," Said Kris, waving his hands, "I wouldn't make soup like this again, it's of quite low quality. So if you want to clear the remaining toxin out of you, you have to do it by yourself."

He wouldn't even think about making such low-level soup if it wasn't for Lin.

Lin gathered herself up and nodded: "Ok, I'll do my best, master."

Then, from collecting ingredients to adjusting the heat, she did it all by herself.

Well, Kris was giving her hints of course.

First time, failed.

Second time, failed.

Third time, failed.

When it was the sixth time, Kris said to Lin gently as it reached a crucial stage: "Just stay calm, when the timing comes, let the fire die out slowly."

Lin took a deep breath, reached her trembling hands out and slowly turned down the fire.

Then they lifted the lid, the fragrance came again, though not as strong as it was before, it was a success.

Well, the fusion stopped at fifty-percent, though.

"Good work, you made it!"

Really?

I did it?

The excitement sent Lin jumping hearing the approval of Kris. She ran to him and gave him a big hug: "Thank you master, thank you so much!"

It was quite, say, odd for Kris being hugged by such a gorgeous lady, who was also his apprentice.

"Easy, easy, girl. The fusion only hit fifty percent, this was just a beginning. Also, it's of the lowest level."

"Got ya, master!" Said Lin, still filled with tremendous joy.

She ran to the pot, enjoying the pleasure of success as she fixed her eyes on the amber-looking soup.

But Kris stopped her as she grabbed another bowl and ready to have more of it.

"Don't be greedy." Said Kris, "Just wait for a few days."

"Then, can I take this to my brother?" Said Lin, turned to Kris as hopes filled up her eyes. Hu, her brother, had the same problem.

"Whoever you wish, you made the soup, anyway."

"Thank you, master!"

Lin found a big vacuum bottle and poured the soup in. It meant a lot to her since it was her first time making a soup, or to say medicine, successfully in her life.

"It's getting dark outside, shall we just eat here, master?"

The sun had gone down when they stepped outside.

It was already 8 pm, Kris nodded and followed Lin to the main hall.

Lin asked nanny to prepare dinner and offered Kris a cup of Da Hong Pao(a type of famous Chinese oolong tea):"Master, here you are."

"Taste good,"Said Kris after he took a sip,"Nice tea indeed."

"Good to hear you like it." Smiled Lin, then she knelt at Kris' side and started messaging his legs,"Is this strength okay for you, master?"

"Pretty good." Said Kris cozily. Who would ever know that one day Lin, a boss of a organization quite influential, was kneeling at his side and messaging him?

Lin continued after Kris' approval.

But then someone walked in and said: "Lin, you're..."

Splat!

His phone dropped on the floor before he finished his words.

There came a raged shout: "What do you think you're doing, Kris Chen!"

"Hu, no!"

Lin turned around and found Hu dashing to Kris with an axe in his hand.

But Hu was too incensed to listen to anyone. His elder sister, who he held in so much respect, was messaging a live-in son-in-law?

The only thing he wanted to do was to kill Kris and dismember him.

Kris held Lin down as he put his hand on her shoulder: "It's okay, he can't get near us."

What?

It nearly drove Hu insane.

I'll spell my name backwards if I can't kill you today!

As Hu thought to himself, he was knocked away by an unseen power.

Bang!

He felt on the ground and was pinned down by the power, which kept him completely incapable of even moving his finger.

Kris smiled, took a sip of water, crossed his legs and said to Lin: "Told you so."

And Linda? She was astonished.

How...how was it even possible.

She turned to Kris. To hold someone down with nothing but willpower was something only practitioners who have reached back-to-self stage can do.

Only those people are capable of gathering their energy powerful enough to make it capable of doing so.

In short, it is to release their genuine energy.

Those who are still in innate-power stage may be able to cover their weapons with genuine energy, but not release it.

One or two months ago Kris was only in the acquired stage, now he was in back-to-self stage already?

That's how powerful an alchemist could be?

Lin felt a crush ran through her heart.

"Let, let me go, you bastard! I'll kill you!" Shouted Hu, eyes fixed on Kris, "Let me go!"

"Shut it, you fool!" Said Lin, then she knelt down to Kris again, "Sorry, master. My younger brother didn't know how to behave himself, please don't take it personal."

As she knelt down, it gave Kris a perfect view through her neckline, which tickled Kris quite hard.

"It's alright." Said Kris. He opened his hand, Lin felt an irresistible power lifting her up from the ground, which thrilled each and every one of the cell of her body.

As powerful as innate-power practitioners are, they could never compete with the back-to-self ones, the gap could never be crossed.

"What are you doing, Lin!" Exclaimed Hu, in disbelief, "Did he force you to do it!? Damn this bastard, I will..."

Pa!

He was met with a slap from Lin.

She looked stern: "Just shut it, Hu. Why would master ever force me doing anything? Apologize, now!"

And Hu was confused: "Why, did you slap me?"

Lin had never done such thing, but now she slapped him because of an outsider?

"Apologize!"

"I..."

Before Hu said one more word, Lin uttered as if she's about to cry: "You're no longer my younger brother if you don't do it!"

What?

That clearly worked. Hu replied immediately: "Lin, I'll do it, right away!"

Then he turned to Kris and said, gnashing: "I'm...I'm sorry!"

Then the power holding him down on the ground was gone.

"So, would you tell your brother what is really going on?" Said Kris, indifferently.

"Yes, master!" Lin helped Hu up and told him everything.

The disbelief came on Hu's face again as he heard that Lin has become Kris' apprentice.

How was it possible?

"You don't believe it?"

"Why would I? This guy? An alchemist? You're kidding me, right?"

Lin didn't say word but took the vacuum bottle to him.

"This is the detoxifying soup I made, drink it!"

What the heck is detoxifying soup?

Hu didn't believe it was Lin that made the soup.

"Lin, he must be deceiving..."

Before he finished, Lin took the bottle and pour the soup right into his mouth.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 301

Let's have a baby

Half an hour later, Hu Li went out of the restroom refreshingly.

He was convinced of his sister's words.

But why he was a little disgusting after drinking the Detoxification Soup?

Kris Chen smiled and said, "The Detoxification Soup you sister made is just of half the power of the medicinal materials. That is to say, there are 50 percent of the impurities in it. But most of the impurities are not toxic, which will be discharged from the body slowly."

"But the efficacy of it is greatly reduced." Kris said.

So that's how the matter stand.

Lin Li and Hu Li nodded.

At that moment, Hu Li knelt on the ground and said, "Master, can you accept me as your prentice?"

What?

Kris was startled.

He got up from the ground quickly.

"Master, I beg you to accept my brother as your prentice." Lin Li said.

Lin Li also knelt on the ground and looked at Kris longingly.

"Why you want me to be your master?" Kris asked confusedly.

"There is every reason for me to worship you as my master as you are a good alchemist and a practitioner in the return-to –nature stage." Hu Li said.

Kris caught on immediately. "You're smart." Kris said with a smile.

"A fine fowl perches only on a fine tree. It's my honor to have you as my master. I beg you to accept me as your prentice." Hu Li said seriously.

"Master, I beg you to take my brother as your prentice. It's a great honor for us." Lin Li said reverently.

Lin Li said that from the bottom of her heart.

What an honor it's to have a senior alchemist and a practitioner in the return-to –nature stage as master!

If Kris said openly that he wanted to have prentice, then there would countless people sign up. This is not a joke.

Kris looked at them awkwardly, but he soon figured it out.

"There is no difference no matter how many prentice I have. I'd better to accept him as my prentice, because I can restrain Hu Li and they won't have any trouble with Tianba Li." Kris thought.

"All right, get up from the ground. I will accept your brother as my prentice." Kris said.

What?

Lin Li and Hu Li looked at each other in joy.

"Thank you, master!"

They two knelt on the ground respectfully.

Then they served a cup of tea to Kris.

After drinking the tea, Hu Li is Kris's prentice.

Kris told Hu Li the same rules he told Lin Li.

Hu Li nodded and said, "Master, please rest assured. I will bear it in mind."

After Hu Li took Kris as his teacher, the nurse has cooked the meal. They two treated Kris to a delicious meal.

"Well, I'm full. I'm leaving. Lin Li, you should practice refining Detoxification Soup at home these days to try to increase the degree of drug fusion to 60 percent." Kris stood up and said.

"Yes, master!" Lin Li said.

"Hu Li, I'll give you half a month to go through all the ingredients in the pharmacy." Kris looked Hu Li and said.

"Yes, master!" Hu Li said.

"OK, I'll take my leave." Kris said.

"Master, let me drive you home." Hu Li said.

Kris waved his hand and said, "No, I'll take a walk to help to digest."

Then Kris left.

They two walked Kris to the gate and watched him leave until the view of his back disappeared.

"Sister, we are so lucky!" Hu Li said excitedly.

"We must seize the opportunity and learn from the master!"

"It's nice. Now we are not the outcasts of Wuliangjian School. I must work hard to learn medicine refining from master to make myself stronger. One day I will defeat Wuliangjian School to get justice for both of us." Hu Li clenched his fists and said.

Lin Li bit her lip and nodded heavily, saying, "We should all work hard."

After they went back to the manor, Hu Li suddenly thought of one thing. "Sister, master seems to be bullied a lot in Su family. Shall we warn Su family." Hu Li said to Lin Li.

Lin Li frowned. She shook her head and said, "It's not appropriate for us to do that. We may offend master by doing so."

"We can't just let our master be bullied by Su family." Hu Li said. Hu Li wondered why Kris was willing to suffer such humiliation as a live-in son-in-law of Su family even if he has such great skills.

"I have an idea. We can hold a ceremony to take Kris as our master!" Lin Li said.

.....

When Kris got home, he turned on the light and saw Mary Su huddled on the couch.

There was a cold meal on the table.

The dazzling light woke Mary up.

Mary sat up from the sofa and said sleepily, "Honey, you're back. The meal is cold. Let me heat it up for you."

After seeing this, Kris's heart ached beyond words.

"How silly my wife is! Why didn't she eat first?" Kris thought.

Kris hugged Mary and said guiltily, "Honey, I'm sorry I come back so late."

"There is no need to apologize, stupid. I'm the one who really should say sorry. I'm just experiencing your previous life." Mary touched Kris's face and said.

For the past two years, Kris has spent almost every day curling up on the sofa and waiting for her to return from work. Whenever she pushed the door open, she could see Kris.

At that time, Mary thought such a man is really worthless and she cared no about his feelings.

Now she knew what the feeling was like.

After hearing what Mary said, Kris's heart warmed and he held her closer.

"I will get the meal hot for you." Mary said and pushed Kris away.

Although Kris was full, he ate two bowls of rice when he saw Mary's expectant face. He burped contentedly after eating all the dishes.

Kris volunteered to do the dishes.

It's the happiness most people long.

Looking at Kris, Mary took a deep breath and plucked up her courage, saying, "Honey, let's have a baby."

"Bravo." Kris said.

Kris nodded subconsciously.

The next moment, his hands, which were washing plates, froze. Then the plate in his hand slipped into the sink.

"Honey, what did you say?" Kris said. His heart was pounding and he looked at Mary in disbelief.

"I said let's have a baby!" Mary said.

After hearing that, Kris was dumbfounded.

"Honey, are you kidding me?" Kris said.

"Then take it as a joke." Mary said. Mary ran into the bedroom with a red face as she spoke.

"No, honey. I'll come soon!" Kris said.

Kris washed the plates quickly and then went into the bedroom.

Kris grinned as he saw Mary buried her face under the cover. "Honey, I'm coming!" Kris said.

Without knowing why, Kris thought he like a creepy uncle who was trying to seduce an ignorant girl.

Kris cradled Mary from behind. The distinctive scent of jasmine flooded his nasal cavity, and the fire in his abdomen crept up.

"Go for a dip!"

Mary said in a muffled voice.

"OK!" Kris said.

Ten minutes later, Kris came out of the bathroom in a bathrobe.

At that moment, the room's light changed into yellow, which illuminated Kris's body. Mary's heart beat violently.

"I'll go to take a bath." Mary said.

Mary took her clothes and fled into the bathroom as she spoke.

Looking at the closed door of the bathroom, Kris smiled involuntarily.

Mary looked at herself in the mirror of the bathroom and kept cheering herself on.

“It will happen sooner or later. There is nothing to be afraid of. If I don’t hurry up, he’ll be taken by other women.” Mary thought.

Indeed, Mary’s sense of crisis grew stronger and stronger. Xi Lan, Xiaorou Xu and Lan Yu all showed admiration to Kris. Maybe there would be another woman one day. Mary was afraid that Kris would be stolen from her.

Most importantly, Mary wanted to be happy and to have a child with Kris.

It’s a joke that they have been married for almost three years and she’s still a virgin.

As long as Mary’s pregnant, people would stop laughing at Kris.

No one would ever say that Kris hasn’t even touched Mary’s hand.

Mary didn’t know Kris’s life experience. But when she knew it, she could not endure the slander upon him.

Moreover, Mary is 25 years old. She is in the prime of womanhood, both mentally and physically.

“Come on, you can do it!” Mary said to herself.

Mary’s clothes were taken off one by one, revealing her smooth and tender skin. Mary blushed as she looked at herself in the mirror.

Beads of water crossed her perfect body.

Today, she would give all this to Kris without reservation.

She carefully wiped every inch of her body, so as not to leave a bad impression on Kris.

The rising steam turned her pretty face into ruddy and fair.

She put on her bathrobe and nothing else. Then she opened the door of the bathroom with courage.

"Honey, I'm ready!" Mary said.

Mary was so nervous and she could hear her own heart beating.

"Honey, what's wrong with you?" Mary said.

Mary walked slowly to the bed and smiled wryly as she looked at Kris, who was breathing evenly.

Mary encouraged herself but Kris fell asleep.

Mary was angry but amused. Kris is really a fool.

But there was a faint fear in her heart. Maybe we could do it next time.

At the thought of that, Mary took off her bathrobe and slipped into Kris's arms.

Kris subconsciously hugged Mary in his sleep.

Mary took a comfortable position to sleep. Soon the room was ringing with the sound of their even breathing.

The next day, Kris was woken by the phone.

"Who's calling me in such an early morning?" Kris thought.

Kris reached for his phone and realized it wasn't his phone which was ringing, but Mary's.

Mary...

Oh my god!

When Kris saw Mary in his arms, he remembered what happened last night and felt regretful.

"How stupid I am! My wife wanted to have a baby with me, but I fell asleep." Kris thought.

At that moment, Mary was also awakened. "Honey, who's calling?" Mary said.

"Your phone is ringing." Kris said.

Mary reached for the phone and frowned when she saw Hai Su was calling her.

"Why does he call me in such an early morning?" Mary thought.

After thinking for a while, Mary answered the phone.

"Hello, Mary. Grandma said she would make an announcement today and you should come home early." Hai Su said.

"What will she announce?" Mary asked.

"You'll see when you come back." Hai Su said.

Then Hai Su hung up the phone.

"What's the matter, honey?" Kris said.

"Hai Su called me and asked to come back to Su family. He said grandma would make an announcement.

"Why he asked you to come back now? That is definitely not a good thing." Kris frowned and said.

"I don't know." Mary said.

Mary looked at her phone and was lost in thought.

"Honey, why don't we pick up where we left off last night?" Kris whispered in Mary's ear.

Hot air was sprayed on her earlobe, which made her limp and numb.

"No, it's daylight. You were asleep. It's now or never." Mary rolled her eyes and said.

Then she was about to get out of Kris's arms. Kris has been on guard. He jumped on Mary and they two rolled together.

Kris just flirted with Mary. After frolic for a while, they two got up.

Then May called Jane Tang.

Jane was in a dilemma and didn't know whether she should go to Su family.

As she has divorced Hai Su, she is no longer a member of Su family.

"Sister, is brother-in-law calling to ask you to come home?" Yuan Tang said suddenly and interrupted Jane's thinking.

"I haven't seen my brother-in-law for several years. How about we go to Su family together?" Zhong Tang said.

Jane's face froze and she panicked suddenly, saying, "It's not very convenient."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 304

I live alone

Kris Chen and Mary were lying on the couch at eight clock in the evening.

"Honey, do you want to tell mom your identity?"

"We'd better not tell him right now." Kris said, "Too many things happened recently, I'm afraid she won't be able to adjust to who I am."

His mother-in-law had suffered so many blows in succession, not to mention her; even Kris was a bit unable to accept it.

She was a poor woman. Her husband was away for many years. She raised her daughter at home by herself. However, her husband took her money to support other women, and eventually he had an illegitimate child outside. This was a devastating blow to her.

It was hard to imagine how much she had suffered over the years. Especially today, her husband brought his lover home and thrown her

out of the house in front of his lover, which was an absolute disgrace to her life.

But even at last, she didn't reveal the fact that her husband had been cheated of his money by others in order to save her family's face

"Ok." Mary thought about it and said, "I won't go to school during this time. I want to stay home with my mother so she won't be too lonely."

She was also worried that her mother might do something to hurt herself.

When it came to school, Kris thought of Lai Xia.

The woman asked him to divorce Mary within two months. Seeing that the time passed half, but he had not divorced Mary yet. .

It was impossible for him to divorce Mary and they would never get divorced.

"Recently, I want to sleep with my mother, so these days you may sleep alone." She said and then she kissed Kris on the mouth, and then stood up, "I'll go to bed first. Good night."

Kris smiled and nodded. Seeing his wife's back, he was lost in thought.

At this time, his phone vibrated. It was a reminder to accept friend invitation on WeChat.

"LING sent you a friend invitation."

From the profile photo, Kris guessed that she was a girl.

"Who is this?" Kris frowned. He didn't know her, so he refused.

After a while, the phone vibrated again.

"I'm your sister-in-law, please accept my requests."

Seeing this, Kris was speechless. "Isn't this a pornographic seller?"

Kris blocked her directly.

At this time the other side. "Sorry, the other party has put you into the blacklist."

After the girl found she was refused again, she threw the phone aside angrily.

But soon, she took the phone again and reapplied for a new account.

After entering the other party's account, the girl sent a message, "Brother-in-law, please accept my friend invitation"

"Stop messaging me, I don't buy porn."

"What are you talking about? I'm your sister-in-law." The girl replied.

"You are lying. I don't believe you"

"I didn't lie to you. I'm really your sister-in-law."

After the message was sent, there was no response there. She picked it up and found that her friend request failed.

Seeing that the girl did not send any more messages, Kris directly silenced his cell phone.

At this moment, his cell phone rang again. It was a call from Tianba Li.

"Did you sleep? Come out for a drink." Tianba Li said.

Half an hour later, Kris came to Tianba Li's home.

As soon as he entered the door, Tianba greeted Kris with a hammer in his chest, "Where have you gone these days? You didn't even go to class."

"I went on a business trip abroad recently and only came back the day before yesterday."

He couldn't tell Tianba what happened to him during this time, so he had to lie.

"Let's have a drink"

Tianba didn't ask him much, and sat at the table with Kris.

After pouring a glass of wine, he said, "You are not here recently, so you must not know what happened in Westriver City."

He raised his glass and clinked glasses with Kris, "A few days ago, Six Major Schools attacked the Holy Dragon Scripture, but they failed. Besides, Master Shiming of Shaolin School is dead, Emei School's deputy head master Jinglian was also seriously injured. I am afraid that no one can stop the Holy Dragon Scripture at this time.

Kris took a sip of wine and was surprised, "Really?"

"Can I lie to you? It is more than that." Tianba said, "Holy Dragon Scripture has released the news that they will auction the Obstacle-Breaking Pill at the end of the month in Westriver City."

"How could they have Obstacle-Breaking Pill?"

"Who knows how they get it." Tianba put down his wine glass and said, "Our school will hold a martial arts competition at the end of the month. It seems that there will be a lot of people here."

"Competition?" Kris Chen was a little curious.

"Yes, it seems that the top three will be directly accepted by the Six Major Schools, and there are also rewards." Tianba's eyes lit up, "I have already signed up. Do you want to sign up too?"

Kris smiled and shook his head, "Nope. I don't want to participate in it. "

"I know you don't want to participate, so I have already signed up for you. You can go directly to the competition."

"Did you sign up for me?"

Kris gave a wry smile and thought, "He is so caring. He even helped me sign up."

Tianba patted him on the shoulder and said, "Actually, what I really want to participate in is not the martial arts competition, but the Star-Lord Competition held by The Sun-Moon Holy Cult in Beihai City." "

"Why does The Sun-Moon Holy Cult also come?"

Kris frowned. "Why didn't Changkong Yin tell me?"

"What is Star-Lord Competition?" Kris looked puzzled.

"The Sun holds the Star-Lord Competition. As long as people rank top three, they were possible to become the Star Lord of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult."

"Maybe it's just a trick." Kris drank a glass of wine in one sip, and said, "Do you know what level is Star Lord of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult at?"

Tianba shook his head.

"At least it's the Practitioner at the early stage of the return-to-nature stage. You will be defeat easily if you go." said Kris.

Kris's words did not intentionally discourage Tianba. And what he said was the truth. He was only in the early stage of the innate-power stage. He was unable to compete with others.

Hearing this, Tianba was speechless and gave a wry smile. "You are right. My power is too low. In fact, whether it is the Six Major Schools or heretics, as long as I have the power, I don't have to look for them as my backer. I am my best backing. "

Kris nodded approvingly, "Yes, You are right. I totally agree with you."

"Let's drink up."

This evening, Kris didn't know how much he had drunk. Anyway, the table was full of bottles.

"Tianba, are you drunk?"

Kris was half drunk. He looked at Tianba, who was lying on the table and drunk. "Didn't you say you want to get me drunk? Why did you get drunk first?"

Kris told Xuan Song that Tianba was drunk, and then left.

Kris was sober as soon as he left the house without taking two steps.

"As my power become stronger, it's hard for me to get drunk now."

He drank at least four or five pounds of white wine just now, but he just felt a little dizzy. Now he was completely sober.

The power of Tianmo Kung Fu can be seen from this. The sun and the moon rotate spontaneously, and a trace of the essence of the sun and the moon was absorbed by him, turning into extremely cold genuine energy.

The genuine energy was increasing in Kris's body all the time. If his genuine energy continued increasing, he would be able to break through the return-to-nature stage and reach the Fulfilled Period in a few days.

He went from the acquired stage to the return-to-nature stage in half a year. He had never encountered the so-called bottleneck in the eyes of others when he practiced his kung fu.

"Help, help..."

When he was walking by the river, a woman's cry for help suddenly came not far away

He was now in the villa area of the rich, which was sparsely populated.

It was midnight now, and few people passed by here.

Following the sound, Kris saw a fat man pressing a woman in front of the car, and his hands kept touching her.

"Don't call for help. No one can save you. Very few people come to this area at night." The man smirked and began to untie his belt.

"Please let me go, please....." Xinying Bao was afraid. She regretted that she shouldn't come here.

"I like you for a long time. You just sleep with me this time. As long as you cooperate with me, I will go to your bank to deposit three million dollars tomorrow." Pingchuan Jia said.

"No, no..."

With the one billion dollars Kris deposited in their bank, three million dollars was nothing to her.

"Don't worry, you will want it soon." He was about to take off the woman's clothes. At this moment, a hand grabbed his neck, which lifting him up like a chicken.

"Who is it? Let me go." Pingchuan suddenly sweated out of fright. It was late at night, and he was immediately scared when someone suddenly stretched out a hand to lift him up.

Kris smiled coldly, did not speak, and threw him directly into the flowerbed on the side.

Xinying Bao was also taken aback. When she saw the person's face, she was stunned.

"Mr. Chen? Why are you here?"

"Put the clothes on." Kris took off his coat and put it on Xinying Bao.

She blushed and quickly got dressed to cover her half-naked breasts.

"Thank you, Mr. Chen." Xinying looked at Pingchuan, who was fainting.

Fortunately, Kris showed up in time, otherwise she must be raped today.

She walked up to Pingchuan and kicked him hard in the crotch.

Pingchuan screamed and awake from a coma, and then fainted again.

Seeing this scene, Kris felt that the fat man was kicked by the high heels and his dick must be seriously injured.

Then she walked to Kris and bowed to him again, "Mr. Chen, Thank you very much."

Kris waved her hand, "Don't mention it. You should not come to such places from now on."

Xinying nodded and explained, "His name is Pingchuan Jia, and he's one of my clients. He said he wanted to open an account in the bank, but there are some details that are still unclear, so he asked me to come here. Mr. Chen, I really have nothing to do with him. I've never had a boyfriend either. Please believe me"

She didn't know why she explained this to Kris. She was worried that Kris would misunderstand her.

"I believe you." Kris smiled and said, "I'll take you home."

"Thank you, but I don't want to bother you."

"Your dress is broken. What if you run into the bad guys again at night?"

Seeing Kris's smile, Xinying's heart thumped.

"Where do you live?" Kris asked.

"Jingxiu Garden." said Xinying.

Kris knew the place wasn't very far away.

After walking out of here, he hailed a taxi. A few minutes later, the car arrived at the entrance of the Jingxiu Garden.

"Mr. Chen, are you going to my house?" Xinying bit her lip and said, "I live alone."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 305

Brother-in-law

No one knew why she said that.

However, she didn't regret at all. Instead, she looked at Kris Chen with anticipation.

Kris is such an excellent man and how could she not fall in love with him.

Kris went blank and then shook his head, saying, "It's too late. My wife is waiting for me at home."

After hearing what Kris said, Xinying Bao was disappointed. But she managed smile and said, "Then, Mr. Chen, may I treat you to dinner tomorrow?" Xinying said.

"I don't mean anything other than to thank you." Xinying added.

Kris hesitated for a moment and said, "Maybe in two days. I have a lot to do these days."

"Well." Xinying said with disappointment.

"I'm leaving now. See you later." Kris said and turned to leave.

When Xinying returned home, she remembered that Kris's coat was still on her.

She quickly took off the coat and pressed it to her face blushing.

There was still a faint smell of wine on it.

By the time Kris got home, it was after 1 a. m.

After a casual shower, Kris lay in bed, deep in sleep.

The next day, Kris got up early. He made breakfast before went to school.

When Kris entered the classroom, all the classmates were there.

"Kris, you are unkind. Why didn't you sleep in my home after I was drunk?" Tianba Li said with a pretentious pout.

"Didn't you say you were going to drink me under the table yesterday?" Kris chuckled and said.

When they two chatted, Yanru Sima came in.

She was as reserved as ever.

Yanru nodded to Kris and Kris smiled back.

When they addressed the misunderstanding on Pearl Tower last time, Yanru knew she misunderstood Kris.

Yanru was a little confused when Kris transferred 3 billion dollars to Yuhan Qin without batting an eye.

Kris turned out to be an alchemist who is able to refine intermediate soup. It's not easy to make friends with an intermediate alchemist and Yanru didn't know what to do.

"Kris, are you free tomorrow evening?" Yanru said.

"What's up?" Kris said.

"I'd like to treat you to dinner." Yanru said.

Before Kris spoke, Tianba put his arm around Kris's neck and said, "Oh my god, Kris. Didn't she invite you to dinner last time? Why did she invite you again? Come on, do you two have a skeleton in your closet?"

"You're reading too much into it." Kris took a look at Tianba and said. Then Kris said to Yanru, "I should be free."

"Well, see you tomorrow at the same place!" Yanru said. Then she turned and left.

"Oh my god, the same place? Don't you have an affair? Kris, have you...."
Tianba made an eye at Kris and said.

Then Tianba chuckled and said, "You know what I mean."

"Come on." Kris said sourly.

At that time, the head teacher Lan Xia walked in. Behind her was a little girl with a ponytail.

As soon as Lan Xia entered the classroom, she involuntarily looked at Kris's seat.

"Hum." Lan Xia said to herself.

Lan Xia's face clouded when she saw Kris.

"Let me introduce a new classmate to you. She used to study abroad. Since she received foreign education before, I hope you can help her."
Lan Xia said.

"Come on, tell us about yourself." Lan Xia added.

"Hello, everybody. I'm Linger Su. I'm 19 years old and I grew up abroad. You can call me Linger or LING." Linger Su said.

As soon as Linger said that, the whole classroom was boiling.

Wow!

How beautiful the girl is!

Her legs are long and white, and her butt is raised. Her slender waist made them wonder if it would break at any time.

Her face is full of collagen, which shows she is young and pure.

As soon as others see her, they can't help but want to protect her.

"Teacher, there is a seat next to me. Linger can sit with me." Pan Wang stood up voluntarily and said.

"Stop it, there is also a seat next to me." Shou Yan said.

"Teacher, she'd better sit with me." Jun Tong stood up and said.

"I think she'd better sit with me." Tiandong Zhai also stood up and said.

Both boys and girls in the class were enthusiastic about the girl who had suddenly transferred to the school.

"Kris, she is one of a kind." Tianba couldn't help saying.

Kris frowned. Isn't this girl the illegitimate girl of my father-in-law?

How did she transfer here?

Lan Xia looked at the enthusiastic students and pressed her hand, saying, "Linger, you sit next to Yanru..."

Before Lan Xia finished what she wanted to say, Linger said, "Teacher, I know someone in the class. Can I sit next to him?"

An acquaintance?

Lan Xia was stunned and wondered who he is.

Then Linger walked straight over to Kris.

After seeing this, all the people were dumbfounded. Does she know Kris?

As she approached Kris, she smiled sweetly and said, "Brother-in-law."

Gee!

All of a sudden, everyone was stunned.

What did she call him?

Brother-in-law?

Everyone looked at Kris in disbelief. He has such a young and pretty sister-in-law?

Oh my god!

Tianba was also dumbfounded.

Does Kris have such a beautiful sister-in-law?

Yanru also couldn't help but looked at Linger. Linger is not weaker than herself in shape or appearance.

Most of all, she is young and energetic, which makes people like her.

After seeing her pure face, even Yanru could not help but want to care for her, let alone men.

"Teacher, can I sit next to my brother-in-law?" Linger blinked her big eyes and said.

Lan Xia also tranced but she soon caught on. She took a look at Kris and said, "Tianba, you sit next to Tiandong and let Linger sit in your seat."

After hearing that, Tianba put on a miserable look.

"Fuck, why should I give my seat to her?" Tianba thought.

He swore he did that to take care of Kris's lovely sister-in-law, but not out of the fear of Lan Xia.

"Thank you." Linger said politely.

"Ha, ha, I'm your brother-in-law's good friend. You can also call me brother-in-law." Tianba said. Then he sat next to Tiandong.

Tiandong's face clouded immediately.

He'd rather sit alone than sit with a rough guy.

Besides, Tiandong could not afford to offend Tianba. Tiandong had a feud with Kris, who is Tianba's good friend, which put Tiandong in a dilemma.

"Who are you going to show your sad face to? Don't you welcome me?" Tianba said coldly.

"No. I'm happy." Tiandong said with a forced smile.

"Hum!"

Tianba snorted and turned his head.

“Linger, sit with me. Your brother-in-law is not good. What if he bullies you?” Jun Tong said.

“Yes, Linger. Jun Tong is not only handsome, but also upright. Just sit with him.” Pan Wang and Shou Yan said together.

“But you don’t look like good people to me either. Forget it. I’d rather sit next to my brother-in-law.” Linger tilted her head and said.

Jun Tong was unable to respond to what she said.

Ha, ha, ha...

The class couldn’t help laughing.

Jun Tong’s face was red and white with inexpressible embarrassment.

“All right, stop making so much noise. Linger sits next to Kris.” Lan Xia said irrefutably.

Linger sat next to Kris as she wished.

After putting her bag into the drawer, Linger asked Kris in a low voice, “Brother-in-law, why don’t you add me as your friend?”

“Don’t call me brother-in-law. Who is your brother-in-law? Is you ‘LING’ who added me last night?” Kris said coldly.

“You’re my brother-in-law. My sister is Mary Su and you are her husband, so you are my brother-in-law. Brother-in-law, can you add me as your friend?” Linger smiled and said.

"No!"

Kris said no without thinking.

If Mary knew Linger was here, she was sure to take some actions.

"Brother-in-law, I beg you to add me as your friend." Linger said.

Then she reached out and hooked Kris's arm to shake it.

She behaved like a spoiled child, which definitely could move average persons.

But Kris is not an average person.

"Just let me go, or I will apply for a seat change." Kris said. Kris looked at Linger with a frown and pulled his hand out of her hands.

Kris and Linger have never met and there was no need to spoil her.

He neither liked nor disliked her sister-in-law, who had appeared out of thin air.

The enmity of his father-in-law and mother-in-law belonged to them two and has nothing to do with Kris.

Kris always felt Linger is ill-disposed.

"Brother-in-law, do you hate me?" Linger said.

"It's class time. I beg you to stop making so much noise." Kris said.

It's Lan Xia's lesson. If she discovered they were chatting, she would definitely be angry.

"I will stop if you add me as your friend." Linger said.

"I told you no." Kris shouted impatiently.

Creak!

The chalk rasped against the blackboard.

Lan Xia turned around and everyone looked at Kris.

"Kris, what do you want to do?" Lan Xia said with a cold face.

"Teacher, I'm sorry. It's my fault. There are some words that I don't know, so I asked my brother-in-law. Maybe I'm stupid and I still don't know them after my brother-in-law taught me several times. So his voice was a bit loud." Linger stood up and said.

After hearing what Linger said, Lan Xia was less angry.

All the students wanted to kill Kris with their eyes.

Oh my god, how could Kris shout at such a cute girl impatiently?

He is of no tenderness toward women.

"Kris, Linger just came back from abroad. It's normal that there are some words she doesn't know. You should be patient. If she has any question in the future, you must reply patiently." Lan Xia said.

"I see, teacher." Kris said with a wry smile.

"By the way, don't call him brother-in-law in class. Just call him by his name." Lan Xia said. Then she turned around and went on with the lesson.

"I know, teacher." Linger said. Linger wagged her tongue and sat down.

"Brother-in-law, oh, no, Kris. The teacher said you should teach me." Linger said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 306

Xinying Bao's Cooking

In this class, Kris Chen was annoyed by Ling'er Su.

He had never seen such a talkative girl before. No wonder some people said that one woman could be as annoyed as five hundred ducks, it was understandable.

Finally, the class was over. Kris wanted to go to the bathroom, but he was called to the office by Lan Xia.

"Tell me, where have you been these days?" Lan questioned coldly, sitting in her office chair.

"Something happened to me in the past two days, so..."

"Have you ever considered from my perspective?" Lan slapped the table and said, "You just left without any message. How could I know where you've been?"

"Don't forget that Wu Xiang is still watching us."

"Is he bothering you?" Kris stepped forward, worried, "You are not being disturbed, are you?"

Seeing that Kris was full of worry because of her, Lan instantly cooled down a little bit.

She said, "He's only on the innate-power stage, but I'm on the return-to-nature stage. What can he do to me?"

"Well, that's good." Kris said with relief.

"What's the matter with Ling'er Su? Don't tell me you have nothing to do with her." Lan looked at him with a scrutinizing gaze, "I saw you were talking during class."

"I knew you would ask this." Kris sighed. There's no need to hide, after all, Lan was also people on his own side, so he told her about Ling'er's story.

"So that's how it is." Lan nodded, "Right, what about you and Mary? How's everything going?"

Kris stiffened and laughed in embarrassment, "We're good."

"It's been a month, there's only a month left for you. You know what is the right thing to do."

"Stop pressuring me, okay?"

"Pressuring you? What am I pressuring you to do?" Lan's eyes were filled with rage, "I have left you two months to consider before deciding. I have done my best."

"I won't divorce her."

Kris didn't want to discuss this anymore. He would have to face this matter sooner or later.

"You... I'm going to kill her right now."

Saying this, with a flip of hand, a sword instantly appeared in Lan's hand.

"What?" Kris was astonished, "Stop it, okay? Don't be silly!"

He pulled Lan back instantly.

"Let me go." Lan gritted her teeth.

"I won't." Kris didn't dare to put forth his strength for fear of hurting Lan, who was already no match for him nowadays.

"Then I'll kill you!"

"Just do it." Said Kris, letting go of her hands and opened his arms, acting like Lan could do anything to him.

"You really think I won't kill you?" Saying that, she brought up her sword and was stabbing it towards Kris.

Her move was fierce and rapid, but Kris showed no sign of fear and closed his eyes.

There was a clanging sound.

Just as the sword was about to stab into Kris's body, it fell to the ground. Lan said with a complicated expression, "You would rather die than divorce her, right?"

Kris opened his eyes and sighed, "It's all my fault. If my death could make you feel better, then come on."

"Go away, I don't want to see you." Lan said indifferently.

"I..."

"Get out of my sight!"

Kris stared at Lan and said, "This is what I owe you, I can't pay it. But if one day you need my help, I will definitely go to help you without hesitation."

"Kris Chen, you will regret it one day!"

When Kris heard this, he paused for two seconds, then immediately left the office without turning back.

Lan looked grim and subconsciously touched her belly with her hand, instantly she softened and relaxed.

After leaving the office, Kris's mood became particularly bad.

He always felt that something bad would happen.

Seeing that Kris was in a bad mood, Ling'er didn't go to bother him for the first time.

After the fourth class, Ling'er followed behind Kris. Wherever he went, she just followed.

"I'm begging you. Stop following me, okay?"

"Kris, why do you hate me so much? You're my brother-in-law" Ling'er tried to get to the bottom of her question. She didn't know why Kris hated her so much, seeing her was like seeing the devil.

"I told you, I'm not your brother-in-law, how many times do you want me to say that?"

"But you are, indeed!" Ling'er pulled Kris's arm and said, "OK, I know that yesterday's incident made you unhappy, but you can't blame that on me?"

"I..."

At this moment, Kris's phone rang.

"Hello! Mr... Mr. Chen, it's me, Xinying Bao. Are you free this afternoon?" On the other side of the phone, Xinying was very apprehensive and asked, "I'd like to invite you to dinner, is it available for you?"

Kris took a glance at Ling'er who wanted to keep following him like his shadow. He answered hurriedly, "I'm available!"

Hearing Kris's positive reply, Xinying almost jumped up, "I'm already home. You can come to Room 601 in Building 3 of Jinxiu Garden to find me directly."

Hanging up the phone, Kris said to Ling'er, "I'm going to meet someone now, so don't follow me."

After saying this, he left without hesitation.

"Kris, Kris..."

Staring at Kris's leaving figure, Ling'er stomped her foot in anger.

After leaving the school, Kris took a taxi and headed straight to Jinxiu Garden.

He then bought a bunch of lilies at the flower shop which was at the entrance of the community.

Knock knock!

Hearing a knock on the door, Xinying hurriedly ran out from the kitchen.

As soon as she opened the door, she saw Kris holding a bouquet in his hand.

"Come on in! Mr Chen." "Is this for me?" Xinying said delightedly.

"Yes. It's such a hurry visiting that I have no ideas about the gift. Hope you like it."

"Well, I like it so much!" She held the bouquet as heaven-sent.

Kris smiled and walked into the room.

It wasn't a big house which was just about 80 or 90 square metres. However, it's full of cosy decoration and homely ambience.

There's a faint scent of flowers lingering in the room just like the scent Xinying had.

Today, Xinying Bao wore a black lace waist dress which fully showed her strikingly slender waist. What's more, the black stockings and pink slippers made her such a sexy women that all men wanted to put those little feet in their hands and enjoyed her feet.

Her calves were long and thin like straight chopsticks.

The exquisite makeup today made her quite smart and beautiful.

"Mr Chen, Come here. The meal was ready." Xinying served out a plate of sweet and sour carp from the kitchen and said, "Try and tell me the taste."

Kris Chen took the chopsticks from Xinying's hands and got a small piece. Immediately, it melted in his mouth, leaving the mouth filled with the delicious taste of the carp and the sweet taste of syrup.

"Well, it tastes good," Kris praised heartily.

"Really?"

Having heard Chris's praise, Xinying was extremely happy.

"Then, please have some more."

"Don't be so formal. Forget about the relationship between bank depositor and bank staff. We are equal." Kris laughed and said, "Don't call me Mr Chen, just call me Kris."

"But...How can I do that?" Xinying shook her head, "Sorry, I can't. It's our rules. I can't..."

"All right, it's off duty. Do as I said," Kris said and again got a piece of braised pork. He had to admit that Xinying cooked quiet well and the dishes were very much to his taste

"Well...Kris!" Xinying gnawed on her lower lip and articulated awkwardly.

"Well, just like this from now on." Kris began to bury himself in the dishes on the table.

15 minutes later, Kris put down the chopsticks in satisfaction. "Your dishes are so delicious, I haven't eaten so much for a long time."

"Don't laugh at me. To tell you the truth, I quiet like cooking meals as well as improving the tastes. I wonder that I can cook delicious meals for my husband one day after I get married."

"That's good. The one who marry you can never be too grateful."

"K...Kris, if you like you can come here more often. Don't...don't get me wrong..." Xinying said, " I just need someone to have a taste of my cooking and give me some suggestions if possible."

With that, she looked forward to Kris.

Considering for a moment, Kris nodded and agreed, "Fine."

Having seen that, Xinying smiled joyfully, "Thank you."

"Oh! How about the man yesterday? Did he still bother you?" Kris changed the topic and asked.

"No," Xinying shook her head and said.

"I'm afraid that the man who had harassed you by force won't easily quit. Be careful for the next few days. If anything happens, give me a call." Saying this, Kris stood up, "It's getting late, I have been disturbing you for a while. I should go."

"How come, you are not disturbing me. I am so grateful for all you've done." Xinying sent Kris to the door. Gazing at Kris's receding figures, her heart was beating faster and faster.

Her natural reserve as a woman made her unable to say anything explicit. She was educated and raised to be a reversed lady. So she decided to keep friends with Kris instead of developing a closer relationship.

Looking at the bouquet of Lilies, Xinying was uncontrollably happy.

Oops, she forgot one thing!

She hadn't returned Kris's clothes yet?

Xinying called Kris hurriedly. Kris smiled and said, "I'm already in the car now. I'll come back tomorrow to get it. Please keep it for me for another day."

Come back to get it tomorrow?

So he will come here again?

Thinking of this, Xinying was so excited.

On the other side, at the foot of the Kunlun Mountain.

A man wrapped in white snow was creeping with difficulty.

It was Lei Chen.

This was the fourth day Lei had come to Kunlun Mountain to search for The Holy Dragon Cult. He had wasted three days because he didn't know the exact location.

Yesterday, he had met the shepherd at the foot of the mountain. After giving the shepherd a lot of money, he had finally gotten the information he wanted.

Early this morning, Lei headed towards The Holy Dragon Cult with the map drawn by the shepherd.

Unfortunately, as soon as he left his tent, it started snowing heavily. The whole world was painted white.

He was completely lost in the snow.

The wind was howling.

Right now Lei was tired and hungry, shivering because of the cold.

Hang on, hang on. It was almost there.

Lei had made it this far all depending on his perseverance and his resentment towards Kris.

Before he killed Kris, he must not die!

He didn't know how long he had been climbing or how many times he had fell. A towering wall appeared in front of him.

Finally!

He staggered to the door and fell in a faint before he could knock on it.

At this time, the disciples of The Holy Dragon Cult who were on patrol duty noticed something unusual and blew their trumpets, "Someone's coming..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 307 Encountering Yuan Liu

On the following day, the news about Marry Su's mother and she were removed from the Su family had spread throughout Westeriver City.

Although the Su family was still a family that was at the bottom of the second-class at present, it had a lot more influence than before.

Marry Su and Jane Tang both completely became jokes.

Some people bold exposed things happened two decades ago.

Yanjing Cui and Changhe Su grew up together as childhood sweethearts, but the Cui family had been in ruins for more than a decade.

As the second youngest son of the Su family, Changhe insisted on marrying Yanjing, and the old lady failed to resist him, so she compromised.

They were about getting married to each other at that time, but the Su family had developed to its ceilings and even had 2 million dollars shortfall.

Two million dollars two decades ago could compare to tens of millions present, and in the sake of the Su family, the relationship was dissolved

by the old lady, and Changhe was forced to marry Jane the precious daughter in the Tang family because at that time, the Tang family was in its heyday.

As a result, Yanjing was so angry that she went to the U.S.

The thing had been spread by people, and finally, Jane had become the mistress.

Jane was furious when got known this.

"Nonsense, this is complete nonsense!" Jane gritted her teeth and said, "Obviously it was Changhe who begged to marry me in a deadly manner, if it wasn't for his sincerity, I wouldn't have agreed to marry him."

Things were not what had been spread by people.

The Tang family back then was definitely of a higher status than the current Su family, and as the only eldest daughter of the Tang family, she had come to the age of being married.

Back then, Jane's father was still alive.

And he cherished his only daughter and was afraid that his daughter would be wronged.

So at that time, the Tang family advertised to the outside world that who would be his son-in-law, a dowry of three million dollars, three shops, and a villa would be received.

As this news spread, a lot of wooers who wanted to marry Jane visited her family.

And Changhe was one of them.

But at that time, Changhe was also known as a beautiful man in Westriver City. He was good at talking and romantic, so Jane fell in love with him in no time.

Three months passed before Jane got married in a grand style.

In the end, Jane's father did exactly what he said at that time, not a penny less.

Including the villa where they initially lived in, which was a part of the dowry.

On the second day of marriage, the old lady came and wanted Jane to give her the three million dollars on her hand, Jane was still in love at the time, and with a few words from Changhe, she gave the money to the old lady.

She regretted so much when she recalled that.

Three shops, which were at the most prosperous area of Westriver City, if it wasn't for Changhe asking for money, again and again, she wouldn't have sold the shops.

If they were not sold, she could collect three to four million dollars per year as rental income.

Hearing this, Mary was also trembling with anger.

This was the Perfect father in her heat, such a villain.

Whatever reasons he had, for abandoning his wife and daughter, he was not a man.

Also, the Su family, who deceive them and hurt them over and over again, and finally chased them away mercilessly.

Those were the things they had done.

"Do you know the reason that I got only you, only one child for those years?" Jane looked at Marry with complicated feelings, "Back then, you asked me why the other children got siblings, but you got none."

"I wanted to have another baby, but I was afraid at that time," Jane said sadly, "Six months after the marriage, I found that your father cheated on me. The affairs about your father and that bitch came to my ears, And I wanted to divorce your father, but I didn't have my period for two months till then. I was afraid of being pregnant, so I went to the hospital for a check. As a result, "Anything can go wrong, will go wrong," I was pregnant for two months. We even could hear the heartbeat of the fetus."

"so I was scared and compromised. I thought your father would stop cheating on me, and then return to the family. But I was wrong, thoroughly. In the beginning, when he went abroad, he would come back home when three or four days passed. But gradually, he got worse, and the longest period I didn't see him was three years."

"Then I understood that the bastard was born, and he was accompanying that bastard." tears blurred her vision, "This incident tormented me endlessly, like someone took a file and kept sharpening it on my heart, so at that time I was very strict with you, I demanded that you be first and do well in everything. I wanted you to be good."

"And when you grow up, I'm afraid you'll be lied to and bullied, and I'm afraid you'll follow in my footsteps, so..."

She looked at Kris, and there were regret, self-recrimination, and relief expressed from her eyes, "So I found Kris and made him my son-in-law. Although he has no money, he is very honest; although he is not very successful, he is sincere to you, and he is diligent in running the house daily, helps you wash clothes, cooks delicious food for you, and even takes care of me."

"But now, I think that as a mother of yours, I am selfish and don't respect you or think about your feelings."

"Mom, I don't blame you." Marry cried and shook her head, "I'm living a good life now, and I'm in a good relationship with Kris, I didn't understand you before, but now I do."

She didn't know how her mother had managed to keep going all these years, but she knew she must have had a hard time.

"Mom, those things are passed. Now I'm a grown-up, and I can take care of you."

"Kris, thank you for forgiving me, Mom apologizes again." Said Jane bending down again.

Kris was relieved with a sigh, and went upward to help her up, "Mom, it's all in the past, from now on, you can enjoy yourself at home in peace, Mary and I will definitely be filial to you."

In fact, Kris didn't hate her, especially after this incident happened, all that unhappiness in his heart also vanished.

But, it was unacceptable for the Su family hurt my wife and mother-in-law.

Kris smirked silently and got a plan.

Jingling.

Just then, there rang the doorbell.

"I got this."

Kris was confused that who would that be at such a time.

As he opened the door, a woman was looking gaunt standing in front of the door.

"Yuan Liu?"

Kris was surprised.

"Hi..how are you doing, Kris? Is marry at home?"

"Honey? Who is that?"

Marry stood up from the sofa, wiped her tears, and went check.

Jane on the sofa was afraid of being seen, so she went to the bedroom.

"Hey, Yuan, what wind brings you here?" Marry went to Yuan with surprising. Marry took Yuan's hands, " Come on, get in."

Sitting on the sofa, Yuan was very reserved and looked a little bit embarrassed.

Even with the heavy makeup on her face, she couldn't hide the dark circles under her eyes and the exhaustion all over her face.

"Marry, am I bothering you?"

"No, not at all," Marry sat beside her and asked, "How is your business of real estate sale?"

"Um, good."

"Come, and get some water," Kris passed her a glass of water.

"Thanks," taking the cup, she thanked again, then she put the cup down. It seemed that there were words about to come out from her mouth.

Marry also noticed Yuan's unnatural appearance and asked, "Yuan, why are you so worried?"

Hearing Marry's words, Yuan couldn't hold up anymore and instantly burst into tears.

She clutched Marry's hands, and cried, "Marry, I have no alternative but ask you for help."

"Don't worry. Take it easy," Kris took a seat and said. His voice was like magic that made her calm.

"Could you guys lend me two hundred thousand dollars? My daughter is in the hospital. The doctor told me that if my daughter couldn't get surgery ASAP, she will..."

Yuan broke down and had been living with her daughter since the divorce, so it could say that her daughter was her life, and if anything happened to her daughter, she would not want to go on either.

Half an hour later, the three people arrived at the First People's Hospital.

In the hospital room, a nice little girl of four or five sat on the bed, her head tied in a pillow and a Barbie doll in her hand.

The one who was accompanying her was Yuan's mom.

"Mom, this is Kris, and this is Marry."

"Glad to meet you." Dongmei Li smiled.

"Nice to meet you, Aunty." Marry nodded her head to greet back.

Yuan walk up to Little Nuomi, and introduced her, "This is uncle Kris, and this is aunty Marry. Say hi to them."

"Nice to meet you, uncle Kris, aunty Marry." Little Nuomi spelled. With her big sparkling eyes, she was so lovely that words couldn't express.

When the first sight on her, marry was attracted by her. Because she was so lovely as a doll.

Walking to Little Nuomi, marry said, "Hi, Little Nuomi, look what we've got you."

As she saying, she took out the Barbie doll set hidden behind her.

"Wow, so many dolls."

"You like them?"

"Yes!" Little Nuomi nodded her head, "Aunty, is this for me?"

"Of course, it is for you." Marry handed the Barbie doll set to her, but Little Nuomi didn't

accept it until she got permission from Yuan.

"Thank you, aunty." Little Nuomi said sweetly.

This kid was polite, she would ask for permission before accepting things from others, which showed that Yuan had taught her well.

"Hi everyone!"

Not a long time before a doctor came in, and followed by a nurse.

Yuan and her mom stood up and made room for the doctor consciously.

The doctor looked young, probably not even thirty, and he held a stethoscope in his hand and put it on Little Nuomi's chest, and she didn't cry, but instead comforted herself, "Uncle doctor is treating me, Little Nuomi is not afraid! Thank you, uncle."

Everybody in the room laughed after hearing her words.

Dong Wei did like this little girl. He took out a red flower from nowhere.

"Wow. What a beautiful flower it is!"

"Take it, it is for you. I promised."

After handing the flower to Little Nuomi, Dong said to Yuan, "The child is currently stable, but the surgery must be brought up to schedule in the next few days, or else the child will likely go blind when the tumor in the skull grows larger and presses the child's nerves."

Hearing this, Yuan was shocked and said, "Doctor, you must save my daughter, I've got enough money."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 308

Little Nuomi Was Sick

"Don't worry, it's our duty." Dong Wei smiled, then he said "Little Nuomi could have operation when her condition gets better."

Little Nuomi suddenly cried out from playing when Dong Wei hadn't finished his words.

Then Little Nuomi began to twitch, she showed the whites of her eyes, foam came out from her mouth and her chest rose and fell fiercely.

"Doctor Wei, Look at Little Nuomi." Dongmei shouted in a hurry and caught Little Nuomi's hand.

Yuan Liu was pale because of fear. She was panic. She wondered why Little Nuomi's disease occurred again all of a sudden because her recent tests showed her condition was getting better these days.

"Quickly, Little Nuomi was attacked. Put the tongue depressor in her mouth in case she bit herself." Dong Wei was also frightened. Obviously he was shocked by Little Nuomi's behavior.

But he made the right decision at the first time “Press Little Nuomi’s limbs gently and wipe foreign matter in her mouth with a towel in case of inhaling that in her trachea and lead to asphyxia at last.”

The nurse beside him hurried up to clean the foam on Little Nuomi’s mouth with gauze.

Mary was frightened as well.

Dong Wei was heavily sweating. He was shocked that Little Nuomi’s twitching face turned blue, and her tremble body became quiet down. So that he began to perform CPR for her.

But soon, Little Nuomi fainted no matter what kind of method he used to save her.

Kris frowned seeing that. He thought of Lin Li who was invaded by Disha when he looked at Little Nuomi.

He observed Little Nuomi carefully and there was some black energy on her face.

Was it evil spirit?

According to Spirit-observing Technique in Eight Diagrams and Geomancy, the black energy was evil spirit. And Little Nuomi’s evil spirit was even worse than Lin Li’s.

How could a four or five years old girl ...?

“Yuan Liu, I want to know when did Little Nuomi began to be like this?”

"Half month ago." Yuan Liu was frightened so that she began to cry when she said that.

"What's the matter regarding the tumor the doctor mentioned just now?"

"You are so annoying." Dong Wei shouted impatiently "Can't you see I'm rescuing her? You are noisy."

"Kris, be quiet." Mary pulled Kris and said "It's not the right time to talk now."

It became tensed and gloomy in the ward. Dong Wei stopped after two minutes' press. He sighed seeing Little Nuomi's face turned red gradually and her breath became smooth, then he said "Finally she is fine."

He took out the tongue depressor from Little Nuomi's mouth and said seriously "Little Nuomi's condition is getting worse, we can't delay her operation any more."

He looked to the nurse and said "Ask the director to come to check her condition because she is not good now."

The nurse ran out hearing that.

Both Yuan Liu and her mother were panic.

"Doctor, please save my daughter." Yuan Liu bent on her knees as she talked.

"What are you doing here?" Dong Wei held her up and said "It's my duty to save my patient."

Yuan Liu nodded with gratitude.

“Doctor, why Little Nuomi didn’t wake up?” Dongmei Li asked with confusion. Normally Little Nuomi would soon wake up after she was attacked, but this time she didn’t wake up soon as usual.

“It’s okay, she will wake up soon.” Dong Wei wiped his sweat and said “Wait here first, later our Director will come to check her condition.”

“No, it’s too late.”

Kris went forward at this time and said “Yuan Liu, Little Nuomi’s disease is not epilepsy caused by brain tumor but evil spirit.”

What?

Dong Wei was pissed off hearing that.

Would the result of scientific diagnosis be wrong?

“Do you know what are you talking about? Evil spirit? Don’t talk nonsense here. ” Dong Wei hated people who talk nonsense here. Many patients believed in such words each year and missed the best treatment time.

“Kris, don’t talk nonsense.” Mary got angry because it was hospital here. Why Kris talked about evil spirit.

How could Kris talk nonsense in life-and-death time.

Dongmei was unhappy hearing that, then she said “Are you a charlatan? Yuan Liu, is he your friend? Did he cheat you?”

Yuan Liu bit her lip and looked at Kris carefully. It seemed she was asking Kris "Are you kidding me?"

Was Kris kidding them? Obviously no.

He said seriously "She began to be like this half month ago, why you send her here recently? You'd better tell me more details, it's related to Little Nuomi's life."

"Bah, bah, bah, good luck, good luck." Dongmei stood up and cursed Kris "Do you know how to talk like a human? Our Little Nuomi will be fine."

Kris didn't talk but looking at Yuan Liu frankly.

"Little Nuomi's symptoms are not obvious at first. About one month ago, she kept shivering after she came back from kindergarten. And she told me she was cold. I thought she was cold because of season change, so I didn't pay much attention. I asked her to put on thick clothes. " Yuan Liu said with guilty "She was fine after that. And she was normal next two days. But she told me she was cold the third day."

"I thought she got a cold. I took temperature for her, but it was normal. It's Autumn I can't give her cotton-padded jacket. So I just gave her another pair of pants. " Yuan Liu wiped her tears and said "She was normal the following days. But she told me she was cold again several days ago. I had no other ways but taking her here to do some tests. We did a Ct scan then the doctor told us she has a tumor in her brain. Epilepsy was caused because the tumor pressed the nerves in her brain."

"No, no, it was not caused by tumor."

Kris' spirit was greatly improved after he practiced Tianmo Kungfu. And he understood Eight Diagrams and Geomancy much better now. So he firmly believed it was caused by evil spirit.

But what confused Kris was only Little Nuomi's head was surrounded by black energy and other parts were not like that.

Would the evil spirit was caused by the tumor in Little Nuomi's head?

No absolutely. If it was true, the tumor couldn't bear the breakout of evil spirit. And Little Nuomi could not survive. Unless the root cause of the evil spirit was that tumor.

Kris was lightened up suddenly. It seemed he got some important clues. "Can I see Little Nuomi's CT scan?"

"Enough, I can't bear you anymore."

If Dong Wei was not a doctor, he would beat Kris. Little Nuomi was in such a dangerous situation now and he was talking nonsense.

"Please get out of the ward. The patient needs to rest."

"Yuan Liu, ask them to go out, I don't want to see them." Dongmei shouted at Yuan Liu.

"Kris, let's go." Mary couldn't stay anymore, she felt her face was burning.

Kris frowned and said "I'm not talking nonsense, Little Nuomi is sick not because of the tumor."

"Damn, are you fooling us?"

Dong Wei couldn't help cursing "Will the CT lie? I will call the police if you don't go."

"I believe in him."

Then a doctor in doctor's overall came in.

Ah...

All the people in the ward turned to him.

"What did you say, director?" Dong Wei looked at Libo Wang unbelievably. Would the CT lie?

"Could CT diagnose all diseases?" Libo glanced at Dong Wei, then he went to Kris and said politely "Magical doctor, nice to meet you again."

Wow...

As his words fell, all the people were frozen there.

Dong Wei opened his eyes widely. His jaw was dropping because of surprise.

Did he mishear?

What did the director call him?

Magical doctor?

Oh, my gosh. Director was the best surgeon in their hospital. And their hospital ranked among top ten in Westriver City.

And he called him Magical doctor.

Dongmei was also astonished. Director Wang was Little Nuomi's doctor in charge, and Doctor Wei was his student. Kris was a Magical doctor since Director Wang called him that.

Her granddaughter's sickness was not caused by brain tumor?

Yuan Liu looked at Kris unbelievably and she just stood there still.

Mary looked at Kris straightly. Each time she thought she knew him better, then more mysterious things would happen to cover her eyes.

Which one was real Kris?

Kris looked at the director for two seconds, then he nodded and said "I remember you, you are Bo Wang?"

"Magical Doctor, I'm Libo Wang."

Libo was excited that the Magical doctor still remembered him.

Kris' excellent medical skills conquered him totally.

Who couldn't be saved if he could save a dead person?

"Director, are you sure?" Dong Wei asked while pointing at Kris " He is even younger than me, you call him Magical doctor?"

"Dong Wei, how did I teach you?" Libo fell his face and said "What is age? It's just an excuse for ordinary doctors to show off. All excellent men could be your teachers. Don't you know that? I could never be excellent

as the Magical doctor the rest of my life. Shall I be proud because I am twenty years elder than him?"

"But, it can't prove anything." Dong Wei still didn't believe in Libo's words.

"Do you remember there was a patient with sudden heart attack two days ago in our hospital?"

"The patient was announced died but came to life at last?" Dong Wei answered doubtfully.

"Yes, he was saved by the Magical doctor. " Libo sighed and said "That patient had mydriasis at that time, and all his vital signals disappeared, but the Magical doctor rescued him."

"The patient pretended to be die?" Dong Wei curled his lips, he still didn't believe Kris was a Magical doctor.

"Nonsense." Libo still wanted to curse him but interrupted by Kris "Don't talk useless things. Pay your attention to Little Nuomi if you have time to argue here."

Libo nodded hearing that and he said with guilty "You are right."

"He is just being a poseur."

Kris didn't care what Dong Wei said. He said "Can I see Little Nuomi's CT scan?"

"Here it is."

Yuan Liu took out a pile of Ct scan images from the cabinet beside the bed. "This is the brain CT image of Little Nuomi, we did it yesterday."

She wanted to try just because Libo admired Kris so much no matter his medical skills were really great.

Kris observed it as he took the image. There was a tumor in the blood vessel of Little Nuomi's brain.

But the shape of the tumor was strange, it was like a little worm on the trunk.

Little worm.

Kris was shocked that he suddenly remembered the description on the medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions.

It ...it was not a tumor.

But a King of Deadliest Insect.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 309 King of Deadliest Insect

What?

King of Deadliest Insect?!

Dong Wei looked at Kris Chen like a fool and said, "I'm afraid your mind has been blinded by reading too many martial arts fictions!"

Dongmei Li frowned at this. Although she didn't know what King of Deadliest Insect is, she didn't believe it could get into people's head?

It is impossible !

Libo Wang has been a doctor for decades, and he has heard some secret stories. He once heard that the elders of the older generation said that there were a group of people in the Miao Autonomous Region who are good at using poisonous insects.

They neither believe in traditional Chinese medical science nor Western medicine, they only believe in Miao (an ethnic group in Hunan Province of China) medicine.

Therefore, when he heard Kris Chen said it was King of Deadliest Insect, he did not question it at all.

Mary Su's face was burning with anxiety, and she said in a low voice, "Kris, there is no King of Deadliest Insect at all in the world, so please do not make any fuss."

" Doctor, do you know what kind of insect this is?"

"Teacher, what the hell is King of Deadliest Insect." Dong was curious about this.

Kris shook his head: "I don't know. I have to see what it looks like in order to distinguish its kind."

It was also the first time for Kris to get closer contact with King of Deadliest Insect in real life.

And he began recalling the introduction of such insect as recorded in the ancient medicine book, and the breeding method.

The method of breeding King of Deadliest Insect is to put various kinds of poisonous insects into a closed container and then the insects will fight with each other. And the last one survived one is called King of Deadliest Insect.

The King of Deadliest Insect is not only fierce, but also evil. Because it is the only one survived.

This can well explain why the face of Little Nuomi (King of Deadliest Insect) is with dark air over its face.

There is a magic pill in The medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions, and its name is the Bug-Attracting Pill!

As long as you crush the Bug-Attracting Pill pill into powder, and then ignite it, then King of Deadliest Insect will be led out.

"You wait here. Don't move Little Nuomi. I'll be right back." He patted Mary's hand and ran out directly.

The Bug-Attracting Pill pill is one kind of intermediate magical pills. The main ingredient is very simple, namely the blood essence of a Practitioner.

The higher the practitioner's practice stage is the better the efficacy of pill is.

Kris took a taxi to the Huanyu Goup.

"Do not disturb me, I have something urgent to deal with."

After he told Xue Mi something, he directly locked the door of the office.

In addition to blood essence, he also needed some auxiliary medicinal materials which he had had already.

After taking out the small refinery box, Kris needed dips of his own blood, so he used knife and cut his finger without hesitation.

Half an hour later, there was s sound in the small box, then he lifted the lid, and inside it lying three blood red pills.

Success!

Kris wrapped up the pills, and the cut on the finger had scabbed.

Then Kris went out of Huanyu Group and took a taxi to the First People's Hospital.

"Sorry to have kept you waiting!" Kris came in hurriedly.

"Doctor, you came at length." Libo looked grim and added: "During your absence, Little Nuomi's condition got worsened again ."

Kris was anxious hearing that, so he picked up the iron medicine plate, took out one Bug-Attracting Pill from his pocket, and ground it into powder with his Genuine Energy.

Looking at the red powder in the iron plate, people were surprised.

It is easy to crush magical pills, but crushing them into minute powder is not easy.

"This must be achieved by using internal strength as predecessors had said in the book before!" Doctor Libo thus shouted in his heart.

Then Kris took out the lighter and lit the powder.

Then Kris quickly put the iron plate beside the kid Little Nuomi.

Then he saw a red smoke rising from the plate, as if being pulled upward by some force, the smoke was directly inhaled into Little Nuomi's nose.

Seeing this scene, everyone in the ward took a deep breath.

Wasn't this amazing?

The heat stored in Libo's eyes was almost burning.

"Fuck, quack trick!" Dong Wei sneered with cold face.

At this moment, Little Nuomi's body was shaken by some force suddenly.

Slowly, a chubby insect resembling a silkworm crawled out of her nose.

Mary was so scared that she buried her mouth.

My god, the worm was crawling out of Little Nuomi's nose.

Dongmei and Yuan Liu were so scared seeing this "harmless" little worm coming out. And they couldn't help but shudder.

No... it's possible, it's not true.

Dong kept shaking his head, this scene had exceeded his cognition, which instantly he subverted his worldview.

"It's amazing." the doctor Libo cried with amazement.

Then at that time, King of Deadliest Insect slowly wriggled on Little Nuomi's face, and all the red smoke was inhaled by this little creature.

Immediately after its fat body shook for a while, a pair of transparent wings appeared on its back.

"Furfurfur"

It fluttered its wings and flew to the plate which containing Bug-attracting powder.

At this time, Kris took out the glass jar prepared in advance and put it in.

If he his guess was right, this should be the King of Deadliest Insect that specializes in sucking human blood.

Who on earth was so cruel to put the King of Deadliest Insect on a five-year-old girl's body?

"Yuan Liu, have you been there recently? What weird people have you met?"

Yuan Liu shook her head and said, "No."

This was strange.

Kris touched his chin. If he hadn't found it early, Little Nuomi's blood might have been completely sucked up by this creature.

"You'd better not let Little Nuomi go to school recently." Kris Chen reminded: "I doubt anyone wants to harm..."

Before he finished speaking, a woman's cry for help came from outside:
"Doctor, doctor, save my son..."

Hearing the call for help, Dong and Libo rushed out right away.

Then they saw a woman in her thirties rushing in with a four or five year old boy in her hands.

"Quick, prepare a bed for him."

After placing the little boy on the bed, the little boy began to convulse and foam at the mouth.

"This is epilepsy?"

"Your son has epilepsy?" Libo asked.

"No, how could my son have epilepsy?" The woman shook her head in a hurry.

"Come and gently hold his limbs." Libo quickly told the nurse next to him: "Hurry up and roll the gauze into a strip and put it in his mouth to prevent tongue from biting."

After a few minutes, the little boy gradually was calmed down.

"Doctor, is my son okay?" the woman asked anxiously.

"It's not clear yet." Libo shook his head: "Take your son for a checkup."

At this time, Kris walked over and said, "There is no need for an examination, this child is also infected by the insect."

What?

"Doctor, you mean, this kid also..."

"Yes, bring the child to the ward." After speaking, Kris Chen walked into the ward.

"Go, take the patient in."

Libo immediately asked the nurse to push the boy's bed into Little Nuomi's ward.

"Hey, why did you push my son to the ward? Didn't you mean to check him up?" the woman yelled and followed.

As soon as she entered the door, she was stunned: "Little Nuomi's Mother, why are you here?"

As she said, she looked at the bed and said in surprise: "What happened to Little Nuomi?"

Following the sound, Yuan Liu immediately called out: "Little Zongzi's mother, why are you here?"

The people in the ward are dumbfounded, what's going on, are they friends?

"Hey, I took Little Zongzi to buy clothes today, and he started to convulse as he walked. I was almost scared to death." The woman's heart was racing saying this, and the tears on her face were still clearly visible.

"Are you friends?" Kris Chen asked with a frown.

"Well, this little boy is called Little Zongzi, and Little Nuomi is his classmate." Yuan Liu said.

Classmate?

Oh No, there must be a problem with this!

Kris's face darkened. Since this little boy named Little Zongzi and Little Nuomi were classmates, and he was also poisoned. Does that mean that many children in the kindergarten had been poisoned?

Who on earth was this person, so cruel to the extent as to kill kids?

Regardless of the fact that Holy Dragon Cult Sect and The Sun and moon holy cult are cults, but they also have their own bottom line. As for children, pregnant women, and the elderly, they will never touch group of people.

Thinking of this, Kris Chen did the same and took out a Bug-Attracting Pill again from his pocket, crushed it into powder, and ignited it.

"What are you doing?"

The woman just wanted to stop Kris, several people in the ward stood up at the same time: "Don't move!"

The woman froze and said with some embarrassment, "Well, I won't move, I won't move."

Just when she was wondering what would be going on, a chubby bug crawled out of his son's nose.

"What..."

She let out a scream. Oh, the thing was not good, that, the insect was frightened by her.

The bug paused for a second and wanted to withdraw back.

It wanted to escape, no way!

Kris quickly unscrewed the glass jar and put the bug "King of Deadliest Insect" in it.

After closing the lid, Kris glanced at the woman and felt angry at her.

The frightened worm had returned to its place and became more ferocious.

Sure enough, the two Kings of Deadliest Insects in the glass jar were being fighting together.

At this time, Little Nuomi, who had not woken up, heard the woman's scream and woke up.

"Mom..."

Little Nuomi shouted weakly.

"Good baby, you finally woke up."

Yuan Liu hugged him quickly, and Dongmei also started crying.

"Come here." Kris said to Libo the doctor, then walked out of the ward.

"Oh, you are a genius doctor." Libo looked at Kris Chen respectfully, his eyes full of enthusiasm.

He took the last Bug-Attracting Pill from his pocket and handed it over:
"This is the Bug-Attracting Pill, you put it away."

After receiving the magical pills, Libo was a little bit at a loss.

"You have also seen that now, two children with the same infection were admitted to the hospital. I guess there will be more children be sent to the hospital for treatment. If they are in the same conditions as Little Nuomi and Little Zongzi, you should know how to take care of them."

"Yes, sir!" Libo 's took Kris's words like taking an important "order".

"Don't tell anything about this to anyone." Kris warned Libo again: "This is my mobile number. Call me if something happens."

"Yes, understood!"

Libo took the number handed by Kris Chen as if it was a treasure.

The King of Deadliest Insect was caught by Kris, and the bad guy behind the case must have felt it, and this matter would definitely not be easily fixed.

After entering the ward, Kris said: "Sweetheart, you stay with Yuan Liu in the hospital first, I will pick you up later."

"Honey, be safe "

Outside the ward, Mary held Kris and looked at him worriedly.

"Don't worry, nothing will happen." Kris kissed her forehead and said:
"You have also seen Little Nuomi and Little Zongzi being poisoned. If I don't find the murderer behind, more children will suffer."

"Honey, shall we call the police, okay?" Mary buried her head in his arms and was very scared. She was afraid that Kris Chen would be put himself in danger. If anything happened to him, she wouldn't want to live alone. .

Call the police?

This sounded a good idea!

Mary's words reminded Kris that he took out his cell phone from his pocket and called the police...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 310

Fulfilling the Return-to-Nature Stage

Meanwhile, in a hidden cave crowded with people, of which two men suddenly opened their eyes and one of them coughed out large amount of blood, then withered.

"God Father, my...my insect was found and killed..." Said then man who just coughed out blood, after which he passed out.

"Go!"

There came a grim voice in the darkness, followed by a hug swarm of flying bugs that immediately cover the man.

Before even having a chance of screaming, there was nothing left of the man but his bones.

The other man was terrified to hell and started trembling in fear. He turned to the where the voice came and begged:"Please, God Father, show mercy! My insect is still alive, it can still tell me where he is!"

The scarlet-red eyes open and immediately brought down the temperature in the cave.

Others opened their eyes as well, in horror though. They all looked into the darkness, to the man who had merged into it.

"Fool."

One cold answer, then the bugs covered the man.

"Agh!!!!"

The scream echoed in the cave, leaving everyone trembling.

"Go finish your job, and don't catch the attention of six major schools like you idiots did last time."

"Yes, God Father!"

Meanwhile, Lan Yu got to the hospital as fast as she could.

She was surprised when she caught sight of the King of Deadliest captured in a glass tube.

Then she realized what it meant, the significance.

"Whoever controls this thing must have found out that I have captured it." Said Kris, "Our enemies are lurking in darkness while we're walking under the sun, that's no good for us. We must find the one who gave them these orders asap."

Lan Yu nodded and walked to Yuan Liu's side and asked some questions, though it was always Dongmei, Little Nuomi's mother, that took Little Nuomi to and from school.

"Oh! You just reminded me of something!" Said Little Zongzi's mother, clapped her hands and continued: "There was a guy who sold snacks at the gate of Little Zongzi's school around half a month ago."

"Oh? How much can you recall? How old is he and what dose her look like?"

"None, it's been too long. But he spoke with a heavy accent, didn't sound like he's from around."

"Not from around?"

Kris and Mary looked to each other and continued: "Did you recognize the accent?"

"Pretty much, he sounded like a southerner."

"Southerner?"

That was it: this snack guy was definitely the owner of the insect in the tube.

"Yes! There was such a man near the school that day!" Dongmei patted on her head and said: "I was there to pick my kid, and she kept asking me for snack so I got her some."

Dongmei seemed a bi worried: "Do you think the snack was booby-trapped?"

Lan Yu nodded, looking stern: "Based on the evidence we have gathered so far, probably."

She continued: "Did any other kids buy his snacks?"

"Likely, we stayed in school playing for a while and by the time we left the school, that man's stock was sold out."

Sold out?

Then there were a lot of kids who were also at risk.

Everyone in the ward took a deep breath.

"Kris, come with me!" Said Lan Yu as she dashed out of the ward.

"Honey, I'll go with you!" Mary stepped up to Kris and said.

"Babe, stay here, I'll be back very soon." Said Kris to Mary, then he followed Lan Yu out.

After they hopped on a car, Kris asked: "Where are we going?"

"The kindergarten."

Then the engine roared and they drove away.

Jinqiao kindergarten, southern suburb of Westriver City.

The security guard let them in and called the principal to them after Lan Yu showed him their identity and intention.

The principal, a forty something woman, greeted them and said: "Greetings, officer Yu, I'm Qin Jiang, the principal of this kindergarten."

"Greetings, principal Jiang." Lan Yu answered and continued: "We need your cooperation, show us the footage in your security camera, please."

"Okay, please follow me."

She took them to the monitor room and showed them the footage.

Just like what Dongmei said: There was a man selling snacks near the school gate.

"Principal Jiang, you have contacts to the parents of the kids who bought snacks from him?"

"I do, but we have this regulation that no personal information of our students should be confidential."

"You have our promise that it won't be exposed to anyone else." Said Kris, "Get the list and call these parents to ask how their children are doing."

Bizarre as it seemed, Qin got them the contacts list anyway.

Qin made two calls, both of which didn't get through.

"One more, we'll just go their home if this one doesn't work." Said Lan Yu.

Qin made another call, and finally this one got through.

"Hello, this is the principal of the Jinqiao Kindergarten, is Lu Xu's mom speaking?"

"Yes, what...what's up?" Replied Lu's mom, sobbing.

"Is Lu Xu alright?"

"No...she...she's sick, quite serious..."

What?

Kris and Lan Yu looked to each other again, shocked.

So the two calls didn't get through because the parents were busy with probably the same thing.

Suddenly, Kris' phone rang, and it was a unknown number.

"Doctor, get to the hospital as fast as you can, we got a lot of kids that showed similar symptoms!"

"On my way."

In People's First Hospital of Westriver city, the emergency department was crowded with people.

The beds jammed the corridor, kids' whole body was twitching and and kept foaming at the mouth. Parents were crying and the nurses were working their ass off attending to all the kids.

Pediatrics, physicians, even the surgeons all came to help.

Libo was in great anxiety for his only had one bug-attracting pill on him and there were at least thirty kids waiting to be saved.

"Come on, Kris...where the hell are you..."Murmured Libo, as sweat came down his forehead.

"Don't be so anxious, sir, Kris, that doc...doctor, will be here soon." Said Dong Wei, who hesitated saying the word doctor, but he also knew that it's important to give credit when credit is due, since he was convinced of Kris capability after witnessing what he accomplished.

Meanwhile, there came the sound of siren of a cop car outside the hospital, then Kris and Lan Yu walked in, who were greeted by Libo immediately.

"Kris! Finally!"

Kris nodded and walked right in the emergency department, the scene of which made him took a deep breath.

Damn those bastards, planting insects into kids?

"Lan Yu, call your colleagues and ask them to come here protecting this place. If any anyone that looks questionable shows up just detain him!"

Then he turned to Libo and said:"Get me a quiet room and a pottery pot that used to boil medicine, quick!"

Lan Yu quickly went out to make the call, and Lidong and Dong Wei fetched the pot for Kris from traditional Chinese medicine department.

Kris said to Lidong at the entrance of Lidong's office:"Stay here and let no one in."

“Yes, doctor!”

Kris walked into the room and took a deep breath, putting the ingredients in the pot as he made a small cut on his hand.

The the blood dripped down into the pot slowly, meanwhile Kris started gathered his supreme genuine energy to boost the boiling.

Different from traditional method of boiling ingredients over fire, to use genuine energy was a more effective way recorded on The Medicine Book, a method only practitioners who have fulfilled the return-to-nature stage are capable of using.

After a while, Kris stopped the bleeding and covered the pot with genuine energy as he felt the ingredients were breaking down and merging into each other.

That was something that traditional method of fire could not achieve, and Kris’s mastery in this field escalated again.

Say Kris was a master in it, at that moment he had reached Danzong level, on which one could perfectly mix the ingredients and bring the medical effects to the limit without introducing any impurities in it. With the help of the scripture of the Sun-Moon holy Cult and the Holy Dragon Cult, the genuine energy became infinite, and the impurities were all driven out of the medicine.

Ka-boom!

The barricade in Kris shattered, his genuine energy grew even stronger, nearly tangible.

The energy was condensed harder, then the purple sturdy energy appeared and gathered around Kris, enclosing him in a wall of sturdy energy.

The return-to-nature stage was fulfilled!

It happened nearly the same moment Kris reached Danzong level.

Libo, who's still waiting outside, felt a intimidating power pressing on him thought he had no idea what happened in the room.

What the heck?

Libo thought it was because he was too nervous, which caused illusion.

Inside the office, Kris opened his eyes as energy gleamed in it.

The pot failed to contain his power and blast into pieces.

Then a giant red pill appeared from it and kept spinning in the air.

This giant bug-attracting pill was of the worth of more than thirty people's need, that was enough.

Grabbed the pill in his hand, Kris rose to his feet, laughed as he looked to the pieces of the pot on the ground: "So I'll need a bigger one, and made of bronze."

He was met with Libo's anxious voice as he walked out the room: "Doctor!"

"Let's go save the kids."

Again, Libo was shocked by Kris' capability, which made him not even dare look into Kris' eyes.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 311

Four-Winged King of Insect

"Libo Wang, there is a task for you."

Upon saying these, Lan Yu came over: "All my staff have arrived. Now the emergency department are surrounded by the police."

"You came just in time." Kris Chen said, "I'm going to attract out the poisonous insect in the children's bodies, which may cause panic. In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, they'd better go away for the time being."

"No problem!"

Lan Yu nodded. She took out the police card from her coat pocket and began to evacuate the crowd.

"We won't leave. Why should we leave?"

"Right, my child is still here..."

The parents of the children in the emergency department were upset.

It was a matter of children's safety. These parents won't let their children stay here alone.

Seeing that parents got more and more agitated, Libo quickly stood out: "Please be quiet, I'm a doctor, there is no need to get excited!"

As soon as the voice was over, everyone's eyes focused on him.

"I know you all love your son, but our doctor's responsibility is to heal the wounded and rescue the dying. How could we ask you to leave without any reason?"

"Please trust us, we will cure your children."

While Libo was persuading everyone, many men in black came to the hospital.

These men in black looked dark, with indelible gloom between their brows.

Seeing the police outside, many people stopped.

"Damn it, there are police."

The middle-aged head whispered a curse.

"Boss, what do we do now?" Asked the man next to him.

"Everyone stays down now."

No matter how powerful they were, they dared not challenge the police. It was the rule in the world. Different matters, differently dealt.

"Let's try to call them out here first."

Upon this, the group began to murmur something.

.....

In the emergency department, Libo talked reason and emotion into the parents.

Soon, the families of patients, doctors and nurses in the emergency department all left.

Only Lan Yu, Libo and Weidong stayed there.

Kris held a tray in his hand, shattering and igniting the insect-attracting pill whose size was a child fist.

A thick red smoke rose and divided into dozens of channels in the air and floated into the noses of these children.

A startling scene appeared, one and another fat insects crawled out from the children's noses and ears.

Lan Yu was the first one to see this scene, making her almost scream.

"Officer Yu, hold it. Don't yell, or you'll disturb them." Libo's forehead was covered with cold sweat.

There were so many insects that the consequences could hardly be imagined.

Lan Yu quickly covered her mouth with hands and looked at the insects in horror.

After they crawled out, they shook their bodies, opened their transparent wings, and flew to the tray along the red smoke.

Upon now, the men hidden outside were also too anxious to sweat.

"Boss, it seems that the insects have been lured by something. They don't listen to the command any more."

"Yes, so are my poisonous insects. They are not obedient at all."

"And mine, too..."

Seeing the panic looks of his subordinates, he was soaked in cold sweat.

The King of Insect given to him by the God Father was the same, no response at all.

Weren't them all killed?

Hualong was so afraid that his palms were soaked with sweat.

But facing his subordinates, he could only pretend to be calm.

"Don't worry. Let me try to call for my King of Insect."

With a stamp of his foot, a tiny insect slipped from the mouth of his trousers.

This was definitely not calling for the King of Insect. It was clearly asking for help from the God Father.

However, all he did was very covert, no one found out.

At this time, all the insects had fallen into the tray, they twisted the fat bodies, rolling in the tray.

Eh!

Why was there a golden insect here?

Kris curiously looked at the golden insect. It was not as big as other insects, but had four wings on its back. There was a large open space where it stayed.

The other insects dared not to come near.

Wasn't this the King of Insect?

According to the records in the medicine book Thousand Golden Prescriptions, the King of Insect was intelligent and could control common insects.

It was a treasure in the eyes of southern people.

But he had no way to control it, so he had to wipe it out.

Thinking of this, Kris's eyes were full of killing intentions.

While insects were controlled by the Insect-Attracting Pill, Kris converged the Ultimate Yin Genuine Energy and past the move out directly.

Click!

Instantly, these poisonous insects were frozen up.

The vitality of all the insects disappeared.

At this moment, all the men in black spurted blood together.

"Boss, my insect has been killed."

"Mine too..."

With that, one by one fell to the ground!

In the blink of an eye, only Hualong was left alone.

He was in a daze.

They had all been killed?

It was over. It destroyed the plan of the God Father. Now the God Father must be outrageous.

Thinking of the God Father's killing without blinking an eye, he couldn't help shivering.

Wait a minute, he was OK, which meant that the King of Insect was still alive.

If the King of Insect was dead, he would be dead too.

Thinking of this, he braced himself to walk over.

"Stop there. It's not allowed to come here for the time being." A policeman said to Hualong.

"Please, officer, I have a stomachache, and I need to see a doctor." As saying this, he held his stomach in his arms, and his face showed pain.

"Stomachache?"

He checked him out up and down, and then said to the walkie-talkie, "Captain, there is a patient outside who needs to see a doctor. Can he go in now?"

Hualong cocked up his ears to listen. Soon, there was a reply at the end of the walkie talkie: "Just a moment. It will be ready soon."

"Well, you hang in there for a little bit."

"Sir, I'm really in pain. Can you be really nice here?"

"Sorry I can't, you go to other departments first."

"No way, I'm going in now!" Upon now, Hualong's eyes turned cold, he was about to rush in. His power was in the return-to-nature stage, so if he acted seriously now, these policemen were not his rivals at all.

"Stop him!"

He was so fast that he rushed to the door of the emergency department in the blink of an eye.

Just then, he stopped abruptly, and the expression on his face froze.

"Poof!"

A big mouthful of blood gushed out of his mouth and then he fell to the ground.

Then, everything became dark for him, and he lost consciousness completely.

"Come on, help. Someone has fainted."

Lan Yu's voice came from the walkie talkie: "OK, let the family members outside come in. The children are all right."

At this time, the children lying in the hospital bed slowly woke up, but their spirits were a little down, which was the sequela from the King of Insect sucking their energy and blood.

On the bright side, they were still young. As long as they had a good rest, they could get better soon.

"Baby, you wake up at last. It scares mommy to death."

"My pumpkin, daddy's soul is lost because of you."

Looking at the parents holding their children and crying with joy, Kris was also very moved. What a great and tough job of being a parent in the world!

"Thank you, doctor!"

"Yes, thank you, doctor!"

"Save the dying and heal the wounded, you are a wonderful doctor..."

Looking at the patient's family members, Libo repeatedly waved his hands: "I cannot take all the credits, you should thank these miracle doctors..."

"Well, you deserve all the credits. There's nothing to be embarrassed of." Kris slapped him on the shoulder with a smile.

To be frank, Kris was not a doctor. This time, he just recognized that it was Poisonous Insect.

Libo deserved all these praises.

If it was not for Libo's unconditional trust, the treatment was impossible to go on.

"The miracle doctor, I cannot take it..." Libo excitedly looked at Kris, who was indifferent to fame and wealth. He should be the real miracle doctor.

Dong Wei was also looking at Kris with admiration. Up to now, he was convinced.

He secretly vowed in his heart that he would become a miracle doctor like Kris in the future.

"Well, if there's nothing more, I will leave now."

Then he was about to leave.

At this moment, several nurses pushed a man in black to come in.

"Hurry, there's a patient vomiting blood and falling to the ground..."

Looking at the man on the hospital bed, Kris's heart suddenly burst out. The Four-Winged King of Insect hiding in his arms became restless to convey a message of uneasiness to him.

What was going on?

Why did the King of Insect become restless when it saw this man?

Did it...know this man?

You knew him?

Kris asked in a low voice.

"Jojo."

The King of Insect in his arms responded.

Kris's face suddenly sank, it seemed that this is the man behind the scenes.

He quickly attached himself to Lan Yu's ear and whispered some words. Lan Yu's face changed greatly.

"Are you serious?"

"Well, 80% sure!" Kris nodded.

"I need a few men and bring the handcuffs along." Lan Yu said to the walkie talkie.

Soon four policemen came in from outside.

"Boss Lan!"

"Go, handcuff the man in the hospital bed!"

What?

Four staff looked at Lan Yu surprisingly.

"Why are you watching me? Cuff him."

"Yes, ma'am."

.....

After Lan Yu left, the children were discharged one after another.

Little Nuomi and Little Zongzi also recovered a lot.

"Thank you, Kris."

Saying that, Yuan Liu and the mother of Little Zongzi knelt together on the ground.

"What are you doing?"

Kris quickly helped them up and said with a bitter smile, "Please get up."

"Mr. Chen, I don't know what to do without you." the mother said excitedly: "Please give me a chance to thank you."

Yuan Liu didn't say anything, but she looked very grateful.

"Yuan, Mrs., it's too much."

Mary stepped forward, held the two women and said, "Little Nuomi and Little Zongzi are so cute, I believe that other people would help them too. In the future, if you have any difficulties, find my husband, in Westriver, he is kind of resourceful."

"Mary, I don't know what to say to thank you." "It's my greatest honor to know you couple in my life," Yuan Liu said.

Listening to her best friend's words, Mary was deeply moved.

At this moment, the four-winged King of Insect in his arms became uneasy again.

Even more anxious than watching the man in black just now.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 312 Kris Was Being Caught

After telling Mary Su about his leaving, Kris Chen hurried out of the hospital with the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings.

As soon as he went out of the hospital, the Four Wings in his arms shouted more violently.

"Tweet tweet tweet tweet"

Kris looked around and did not find anyone suspicious.

Unless his enemy really had great power, or it would be very hard not to be found by Kris with his strong power now.

Or the enemy was in Back-to-self stage?

Certainly he was. Since it was only the Practitioner of the Back-to-self stage that could make the Four Wings so scared.

Damn it.

He felt as if he was trapped in a plot that was manipulated by a Practitioner in Back-to-self stage, which was quite beyond his expectation.

Now that he was in public and the enemy hid himself behind the scenes, Kris thought that he couldn't always be in the place with lots of people.

The Four Wings shouted even louder, so Kris found a deserted alley and walked inside.

Soon after he entered in, he felt a kind of gloomy and cold air and the hairs on his body pricked up immediately.

Even the Four Wings in his arms stopped shouting.

Then he turned immediately and saw a tall man dressed in black with a cold and gloomy expression standing behind him.

Unlike a normal person, he looked deadly pale, without any vitality.

And the white of his eye took up more than a half of his pupil, which was like the eyes of the fish.

What's more, he was like a dead man with his pale skin.

"You finally came out." Kris looked at this man in a panic.

This man was definitely the most powerful enemy he had seen for so long, whose imposing manner was even stronger than the one of Zaitian Long and Shentong Wang.

He was definitely the Practitioner of the Back-to-self stage.

"You've really got some nerve." The man looked at Kris, saying with a cold voice.

"Are you the one who put the insect in those children's body?" Kris was planning his escape as he spoke.

"Kind of funny, are you trying to escape?" The man in black sneered and then a current of air made Kris could not move."

Whoosh!

Then a dark shadow ran directly toward Kris and he was strangled without having time to make reaction.

"Tell me, how do you want to die?"

Fuck.

So this was the strongest Practitioner of Back-to-self stage?

This man was so powerful that Kris even had no chance to fight back.

Kris began to breath with difficulty.

Would he die today in this deserted alley?

No, he was not resigned to die in this way.

He couldn't just sit there and wait for death. He must fight back.

Just as he intended to gather the strength of his Tianmo body, the Four Wings in his arms suddenly made a sound.

"Tweet!"

Hearing the sound, the man changed his expression at once and then loosened his hands.

"Eh-hem!"

Kris panted violently after escaped with bare life.

"How could the Four Wings be here?" After the man waved, the little insect flew from Kris's arms onto the man's hands: "Where is Hualong Liao? Is he dead? How could you stay with him?"

His strength increased with every word he spoke.

"Tweet tweet tweet tweet"

The Four Wings trembled with fear, and uttered a few whines.

"Oh? So that's it!"

A look of surprise came into the man's eyes after he heard its whine.

"No wonder you stay with him."

Since he could cultivate himself by virtue of the insect, he instantly understood what the Four Wings tried to express.

After looking Kris up and down, he sneered and said: "I was almost fooled by you. I didn't expect you to reach the Fulfilled period of The return-to-nature stage at such a young age. Good, very good."

Kris was horrified by the expression in his eyes, and he wondered if this man with dead fish eyes had any special interests.

"Tweet tweet"

"Fine, go, remember not to suck him to death."

As soon as he finished saying, the Four Wings turned into a beam of light and wormed its way into Kris's heart.

Boom boom boom boom!

Then came a sharp pain in his heart.

Fuck, he was poisoned by the insect.

Damn it, this little thing was really cruel now that it should suck his blood. So it was pretending to be weak just now.

After seeing Kris's face turn pale with pain, the man was very satisfied and said: "Not bad, this blood pig is really good."

"Bloke, now that you ruined my plan, today I will make you feel that you are in hell. "

As soon as he finished saying, a voice suddenly said: "Shengyuan Yao, you finally showed up, today is your day to die!"

Then a woman and three men floated down from the sky.

"You guys are really haunting."

"Today we will avenge those innocent dead villagers that you killed!"
Then Ying Guo, the president of the Emei School turned her hand over and then the magic sword of Emei School, the Sword of Heaven appeared in her hand.

"We won't let you run away this time!"

Wuji Zhang, the president of Wudang School, Shen Qiao, the president of Gaibang School and the enlightened master, one of the Four great god monk of Shaolin School all started to show their Kung fu.

Among those four people, except the enlightened master was in Preliminary period of Back-to-self stage, the other three were all in the Middle period of the Back-to-self stage.

Therefore, of course it was a piece of cake for a master of Preliminary period of Back-to-self stage and three people of Middle period of Back-to-self stage to siege a Practitioner of Later period of Back-to-self stage.

Shengyuan sneered and said: "You so-called respectable people just like to bully the minority by virtue of your large number, but today I have no time to play this game with you."

The man had fought with the six major schools the last time when he plundered those children.

Besides, at that time, not only were most of the fighters he had brought with him dead, but he himself was badly hurt.

Otherwise these days he wouldn't have hidden in a cave to heal his wounds.

Without the supplement of qi and blood, his wound could not recover at all.

Therefore, he had to take the risk to heal his wounds, by letting Hualong Liao and others to plunder qi and blood again.

But the fool was found out anyway.

"Shit! He wants to run away!"

"Stop him! Don't let him go!"

But it was too late by the time they made reaction.

Shengyuan laughed, and the overwhelming Deadly Insects flew out from his sleeve.

"I'm leaving. When I come back next time, I will definitely massacre all of you." As he saying, Shengyuan grabbed Kris from the ground, jumped to his feet and left the alley.

Three minutes later, the four people finally knocked out the Deadly Insects.

Looking at the corpses of the insects all over the ground, Ying Guo was very angry: "Damn it! He ran away again!"

"Let's go back and tell everyone to be careful about the South!" After saying that, Shen Qiao turned and left.

"What Lord Qiao said is quite true, the Southern Five Poisons Sect stages a comeback after being silent for five hundred years." The enlightened master sighed and said: "First came The Holy Dragon Cult and The Sun-Moon Holy Cult, then came the Five Poisons Sect. The martial arts circles will be in a riot again."

.....

In the First People's Hospital of Westriver City, Mary became anxious after waiting for Kris for a long time.

Why didn't he come back after such a long time?

Then she called Kris, but no one answered.

"Mary, don't worry. He must have been in such a hurry that he has no time to answer the phone." Yuan Liu comforted her by her side.

"Okay." Hearing what she said, Mary thought it made some sense, so she didn't thought too much anymore.

On the other side, in a Private estate of Westriver City.

Yanru Sima took out her cell phone and dialed Kris's number, thinking this Kris went too far now that he should not come to school even though he knew that she wanted to invite him for dinner.

"Not answer the phone?"

She frowned, wondering what was going on and why he stood her up again?

It was the third time that Kris stood her up, counting this time in. No man in her life had dared to stand her up before.

But the more time Kris stood her up, the more she wanted to recruit him as her subordinate.

Because for her, only recruiting the talented people could make her happy.

"Kris Chen, you can't escape from my control."

Though she had already known it was a little difficult, she still felt that she would definitely feel a sense of accomplishment if she could make a man like Kris surrender.

The corners of her mouth lifted slightly at the thought.

.....

At the same time, in the Criminal Police Unit of Westriver City.

Hualong Liao sat on the cold torture-rack and was shackled tightly by anklets and handcuffs.

The treachery of the Four Wings had damaged his innate strength, which directly dropped from The return-to-nature stage to The Later period of The Innate-Power stage. And it meant that he had dropped a total of two stages.

He could barely open his eyes because the hard light irradiated on his face.

"What's your name!"

"I'm Hualong Liao!"

"How old are you?"

"43"

"Where do you come from!"

"Liao's Village in south."

Lan Yu looked at the ID card, which was searched from his body.

All he said was the same as the information on his ID card, so it was normal for the ID card to pass the inspection.

"Tell me exactly the truth, why on earth did you hurt those children?"

"Officer, this is unfair! I have no idea what happened." Hualong said with grievance: "I went to the hospital to see a doctor, but you just arrested me in there indiscriminately, I also want to ask you why you arrested me on earth!"

"Still not telling the truth, are you?" Lan Yu sneered and said: "All right, we have plenty of ways to let you tell the truth."

Then she said to the two police officers beside her: "Keep interrogating him. I'll get some air."

Lan Yu stayed outside of the interrogation room for more than ten minutes when a policeman came out and said: "Captain, no matter how we threat him, he doesn't say a word and insists that it has nothing to do with him."

Hearing that, she frowned and thought this Hualong was unexpectedly stubborn and hard to deal.

"I'm treated unjustly, officer! I really have no idea about that thing." Hualong begged: "How can any criminal come to the police by himself? Isn't that looking for his own death?"

After hearing his words, all of the police in the interrogation room froze.

"Captain, what he said made some sense. Anyway, it's not quite possible for a criminal to find the police by himself, I think maybe we arrested the wrong person."

Lan Yu glared at him, feeling a little irritated and said: "You are so annoying! You just believe what he said without any doubt? Don't you know that some criminals have a strong sense of anti-detection?"

The police stopped talking and nodded.

"Let's stop here for today and interrogate him tomorrow." Then Lan Yu went out of the room.

Now that Kris said Hualong was the backstage manipulator, then he certainly was. But the tricky part was that even if he did commit his crime, it would be hard to convict him.

How to write the criminal record by that time?

Poisoning with the insects to suck the children's qi and blood?

If she wrote this kind of conviction of reason on the record, then her position as the captain of the criminal investigation was to be suspended the next day.

It was completely bullshit! Such a superstitious reason could not be valid at all.

Poisoning the children?

Not quite right as well. Now all those children were healthy and no symptoms were detected, even if something was detected in the hospital, it was only a sudden emergency.

Or else she had to allow this kind of people to wander freely in the society?

What if he went to another city?

Then wouldn't more children be poisoned by him?

She couldn't allow this kind of thing to happen.

After thinking about this matter for quite a long time, she thought maybe she should handle this thing in the way of people in martial arts circles, which was asking the master for help.

Thinking of that, she drove straight to Chen's house.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 313

I Am So Going To Mind This Business

It was in the manor of Chen Family. Everyone was seated in the hall. Their expression was stern and their spirit had sunk to the bottom, because it's been five days since they heard from Lei Chen, and everyone assumed Lei Chen was dead.

Sisi Mu was overwhelmed by grief and Quan Chen sighed heavily and said: "Sisi, I'm so so sorry."

Tianzong Chen's eyes were swollen from all the crying. Lei Chen is not his biological son but he brought him up and he loves him dearly. But now. He would have to bury his son, only a few days after he buried his old man. His hair went white overnight.

Jie Liang walked to Sisi and said: "Sisi, don't worry. Lei Chen is gone, but you still have us. We will take good care of you."

Sisi could no longer suppress her feelings and she burst into tears. No one could imagine how much suffering did she go through.

On her wedding night, instead of her husband, she slept with another man and got pregnant with his son. And now the son was about to be born but her husband was dead. She was only twenty-two, and she couldn't be a widow.

Is she really a jinx as some people believe she is?

Some members of Chen Family didn't say anything against her but their eyes reflected their hatred of her. When they saw her, instead of saying hi, they avoided her.

When Lei Chen was alive, they didn't make their opinion of her obvious, but now Lei Chen was dead, and they began talking about her in private.

Some people say she is a jinx just like Kris and she brought shame and bad luck to Chen Family. And she was to be blamed for both the old man's death and her husband's death. Some people say that the child she is carrying is probably another jinx.

Chenyuan Hou stood up when she heard what Jie Liang said to Sisi.

She said: "Why would we take care of her? Did we even have one peaceful day since this woman was married into Chen Family? No, we didn't! She slept with Kris on her wedding day and got pregnant with Kris's kid! What a shame! She ruined Chen Family's fame and everyone felt ashamed because of her. The old man was dead because of this woman and Kris!"

"She brought shame to the family, killed grandpa, and now even her husband was dead because of her. Chen Family doesn't want such a jinx!"

When she finished, a momentary silence fell upon the hall. And three seconds later, the silence was broken by a huge uproar.

"She is right!"

"Kick her out of Chen Family!"

"I knew she is not a good woman the day she got into the family! Look at how flirty she is! I think she seduced Kris that night!"

"I agree."

They talked nonstop.

Sisi's mind went blank when she heard their accusations, and she said: "No..no I didn't seduce Kris and I didn't kill grandpa!"

"Shut up, all of you!!" Tianzong slapped his palm violently against the table and said: "You want the family to be more chaotic?"

Yuan Chen then walked to Tianzong and said: "Of course we want the family to be better. Just think about it: the child in her belly is a shame to Chen Family. How would the other people think about us and talk about us if she gave birth to the kid? There are hundreds of members in our family and every member will live in the shadow of this shame if the kid is born!"

"I don't allow that to happen!"

"Me neither!"

"We can't take it!"

All of a sudden, everyone raised his hand and even some female members of the family looked at Sisi coldly.

"You..you!" Tianzong shivered with anger. Now he realized he had no authority over this crowd. He didn't have any glorious deed to assert his authority.

"Are you trying to rebel?" Jie Liang stood up and shouted. "Did you hear our leader? Why can't we talk this through peacefully like rational adults!"

"Yeah!" Quan Chen also stood up. "If you keep yelling, you shall be punished according to our rules!"

"Why? We are trying to make our family better. Why should we be punished?"

"Yeah! Why?"

"We object!"

Jie Liang smiled meaningfully when she heard them. Then she walked to Tianzong and said: "Dad, they do have a good point!"

When she finished, everyone lapsed into silence. Sisi looked at her in astonishment. She couldn't believe even Jie Liang took her as a jinx.

"What do you mean?"

"Dad, Yuan Chen was right. People will absolutely regard Lei Chen as a laugh stock if Sisi gives birth to the child, even though he has passed away. Besides, Sisi slept with Kris. It is a fact known to many people, and it is also the fact that killed grandpa. We inherited this great family from grandpa and our ancestors, and how can we ruin the fame of this family? How shall we meet our forefathers if we destroy everything they tried their best to create?"

Everyone nodded to what Jie Liang said.

"She is right! We can't do this to our forefathers!"

"We can't allow this family to be shamed!"

Sisi was frightened. She said fearfully: "Jie Liang. You can't do this to me."

"Sisi, Lei Chen is gone now, and this kid is just a burden to you. You don't want the kid to be despised the moment he is born, do you? Besides, you are still young, and a few years later, if you fall in love with someone, you can marry him and we won't object. But who will marry you when you have a kid?" Jie Liang said to her, smilingly.

"No, no! I will not abort this child!" Sisi shouted. Jie Liang's smile sent a chill through her.

"Dad, second brother! Say something!!! Let me keep me kid!!!" Sisi knelt on the ground and begged frantically.

"Sisi, please understand us. We can't let Lei Chen become a laugh stock." Tears were streaming down Tianzong's face and he turned his face around. He didn't want Sisi to keep the child in the first place. But Lei Chen wanted to keep it so he could do nothing about it, and now Lei Chen passed away, there is no need to keep the kid.

He stood up and said: "Sisi, don't blame me. Jie Liang was right. You are still young and you shall marry again. Get rid of the child, and three years later, you can get married."

"No, dad, please don't do this! Lei Chen couldn't be dead and I couldn't lose this baby!" Sisi knocked her head on the ground heavily and continuously.

She fell into despair. She looked at them, and she found everyone cold, cruel, and horrifying.

Some girls shed a few tears for her, but what difference does that make? No sacrifice is too heavy if it is made for the family.

"What is going on here?" A woman's voice was heard from behind all of a sudden. And everyone looked around and found a tall policewoman was walking in.

"Lan Yu? Why is she here?" Quan Chen and Jie Liang looked at each other. They knew something bad would happen.

"Officer Yu, why are you here?" Quan Chen asked. His brow furrowed.

"I'm here to visit my master." Lan Yu said.

"I see." Jie Liang said smilingly, and she walked in front of Sisi and blocked her from Lan Yu's view. "Yuan Chen, take officer to her master."

Yuan Chen nodded and said: "Officer, please follow me."

"Thank you."

When Lan Yu was about to leave with Yuan Chen, Sisi sat up. She knew it was her only chance to save the kid.

"Officer Yu, please help me! Help me!" Sisi was kneeling on the ground, and she reached her hands towards Lan Yu.

Lan Yu froze, and then her face set. She walked to Sisi hurriedly, but Jie Liang held Sisi up before Lan Yu could do so. And she said: "Sisi, why are you so careless."

"Officer Yu. It's OK. She just fell on the ground."

"Yeah, officer Yu, you can go visit Qingyuan master now and we will take good care of Sisi."

"Is that so? How could a pregnant woman fall when there are so many people around her?" Lan Yu didn't believe them.

"Officer Yu, help me. They want to kill my baby!"

"What?" Lan Yu looked at her belly, and saw Sisi was already heavily pregnant. How can they abort this kid at this time? It will be as good as murder a person.

"What do you wanna do? This is murder! You understand?" Lan Yu's face darkened completely. She walked towards Sisi step by step.

Jie Liang forgot about her politeness when she saw Lan Yu was getting serious. She said: "Officer Yu, this is my family's business, and don't you think you are in no position to mind our business?"

Everyone looked at Lan Yu.

"Officer, this is none of your business. Please leave here." Quan Chen stopped Lan Yu.

Lan Yu smiled. "I am so going to mind this business!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 314

The Seventh Wing

"Officer Yu, are you too nosy?" Tianzong Chen stood up and said coldly, "This is my family matters in which you're in a position to interfere. "

I ain't in a position?

Lan Yu said with an icy smile, "As a police officer, I have to do something as someone is calling for help. "

Then she walked over and pulled Sisi Mu up to her.

Sisi quickly hid behind her and sobbed, "Save me, officer! They wanna coerce me into abortion!"

"It is for your own good, Sisi. " Quan Chen said impatiently, "Why are you so stubborn?"

"You should listen to us, Sisi. You gonna have to have an abortion. "

"He would be a scourge if you persist in having it."

"You wanna Lei Chen to roll in his grave?"

Hearing such malicious persuasion of Chen family, Lan Yu got angry as well.

Are those guys all getting crazy? Compel a woman to get an abortion? Is this a murder?

At this, it occurred to Quan Chen there are rumors in The Academy of Six Major Schools that Kris Chen and Lan Yu have some affairs, and thus he stepped forward and said, "Officer Yu, I'm afraid that you have no idea about the father of Sisi's baby. Listen, his father is Kris Chen. "

Lan Yu gave an unconscious glance to Sisi's belly, and Sisi unconsciously covered her belly with her hands and said vigilantly, "Officer, what do you gonna do?"

When Qingyuan talked about it, Lan Yu thought she would never believe such gossip. But the meeting with Sisi Mu has shaken her resolution.

Lan's face was dark with sadness, and a kind of unspeakable gloom swept her heart.

Noticing Lan's silence, Quan Chen was sneering secretly since it was quite clear that the woman had affairs with that damn guy.

"Just as what you see, a scourge would absolutely be disdained by others. Officer Yu, you'd better keep far from this. Now you shall go to meet Qingyuan as if nothing had gone. "

"Come here, Sisi, come to me. I promise we would request an experienced doctor to ease your misery. "Jie Liang walked over with her high heels.

Suddenly, a sword appeared in Lan Yu's hand before she had gone far.

"Stop or I won't be polite!"

"Crack!"

A light of sword flashed out and left a mark in front of Jie Liang's feet.

"Ah....."

Jie Liang screamed to stepped several paces back.

"How reckless!"

"How dare you!"

"It's our spot! How dare you to be rude in our place!"

Each guy of Chen Family opened fierce verbal fire but no one dared to go forward.

Lan Yu made her genuine energy visible. It was unexpected for Chen family that Officer Yu was a practitioner in the innate-power stage.

Except the dead master, all members of Chen Family are just disciples in the acquired stage which couldn't rival Lan Yu.

"I would never give up the baby!" Lan Yu took Sisi's hand and walked straight toward the back of the hall.

"You....."

Tianzong Chen trembled with rage since nobody dares to block a woman among hundreds of his family members.

Shame. What a shame!

But it didn't help because Lan Yu was eldest sister of Emei School.

The death of the old master of Chen Family cut off support from Wudang School, and now the connection with Holy Dragon Cult has gone as well.

Chen Family had no powerful support on its back, shuddering in the wind.

It would be really dangerous for them if they irritates Emei School.

The guys flushed crimson with anger but they daren't to make any action instead of eyeing the two women off.

Lan Yu took Sisi to the backyard, while Qingyuan and Yi Fang were discussing how to rescue their disciples caught by Holy Dragon Cult.

The two didn't work out an effective plan for a long time. It was too difficult for them to go to the rescue since the camp of Holy Dragon Cult was easy to defend but hard to attack. There once were thousands of disciples of six major schools trying to assault its camp, defeat.

It occurred to Yi Fang about the two days in which she was trapped in the Cult's camp.

"It would be much better if Dong Zhang could give us a hand. " Yi Fang can't help recalling the scene where Dong Zhang fell asleep right there on her chest in that morning.

After she came back, she had the same dream every day. Every time she woke up, she was wrapped by shyness.

"Never mention that heretic. " Qingyuan said unhappily and her fair neck turned blushing at the thought of something.

At this time, Lan Yu opened the door, "I'm coming. Senior Qingyuan, Senior Yi Fang!"

"Lan, why're you here?" Yi Fang stood up.

"Is this Ms Mu? Please sit down here. " Qingyuan looked at Sisi behind Lan and said.

"I wanna arrange Sisi Mu to stay with you during this time. " Lan Yu explained what had just happened right now.

Hearing the atrocity of Chen Family, Yi Fang and Qingyuan were both angry.

"They're really shameless! Anyway, the baby is innocent!" Qingyuan burst into anger and chopped the corner of the table, "It's Kris's fault, absolutely! I'll definitely kill him one day!"

"Is Kris the man who has the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, Lan?" Yi Fang frowned in that Qingyuan talked about Kris with her in these days.

Why was Lan familiar with such a damn guy?

"Yes. "Lan nodded.

"He must have lied to you. You shall keep alert. " Yi Fang said gently.

"Kris Chen is not such a person....." Lan said through clenched teeth.

To be honest, in Lan's mind, everything he did was based on the principles of justice.

How he could do such thing like raping his brother's wife?

And she knew Kris Chen masters alchemy. The bug-attracting pill is the clearest evidence.

But she don't know why he never explains his action.

It seemed he deliberately hide something.

"Enough. You're trying to get him out of it in front of Ms Mu?" Qingyuan said angrily, "You must have been lured by that damn guy! Did you have sex with him?"

"Qingyuan....."

Hearing this, Yi Fang tugged at Qingyuan's sleeves and gestured for her to keep quiet.

"Don't stop me. " Qingyuan smiled coldly, "Last time in the camp of Holy Dragon Cult, did you commit yourself to that heretic, Dong Zhang? My senior sister must be blind to adopt you a scourge as her disciple! It's a shame that you're the eldest sister of the Emei School. "

"Shut up, you're going too far!" Yi Fang frowned, "Without Lan taking the plunge, we've already died in Kunlun Mountain. "

Hearing Qingyuan's words, Lan instantly came crashing down.

Tears welled up in her eyes. Why did she make such a big sacrifice? It's all for saving them.

It's OK that she wasn't considerate, but why she scolded her? And even she took her late master as the example which has touched her red line.

"Alright, alright. It's me. I am nosy. I'm guilty. I humiliated you so that I got such a result. " Lan smiled miserably, "Dong Zhang wouldn't never allow such injustice for me if he was here. "

"Sinner! I can't believe that you're eager that scourge!" Qingyuan glared at Lan, "How dare you disobey our principle in this way?" Yi Fang hugged Lan quickly, and softly eased her, "It's OK, my sweetie. We knew how big sacrifice you have made. It's all for us. We knew that. "

"Yi Fang....."

Lan Yu wailed in her arms.

Sisi Mu on the side stopped crying, staring at the scene at a loss.

.....

At night, something happened in the mountains.

The bonfire took the chill off Kris. He lied near the fire like a dead dog after the major acupuncture points in his body were blocked.

On the other side, a pale-looking man was trying to heal himself with his inner energy.

At that moment, his breath was in disorder, which showed clearly that he was got injured.

"Hey bro, could you help keep me farther from the bonfire? My hair is almost on fire. " Kris said with a bitter expression.

Hearing his voice, Shengyuan opened his bloodshot eyes.

"Come here. "

He gestured to a golden insect to fly away Kris and to his side.

Bullshit, Kris thought, the damn bug got plump by sucking my blood.

Kris was filled with remorse that he should have driven it at the very beginning.

Alright. Now it has boomeranged on him.

"Hum!"

When Kris got into remorse, it happened something magic.

When the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings fluttered its wings, a cloud of bloody mist rose and was pulled to be inhaled by Shengyuan Yao immediately.

After one minute later, the insect stopped flying.

"Chirp, chirp. "

Even its voice turned weak.

By sucking the energy and blood of the insect, Shengyuan looked better.

Ten minutes later, he took a deep breath with relief and looked at Kris with surprising pleasure.

"Your energy was so powerful. It works surprisingly well. It must like your blood!"

Then he opened his mouth and took out a yellow silkworm chrysalis.

"Chirp. "

The chrysalis voiced in a shrill tone, and the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings scared to gave out an anguish cry and cowered.

What the hell is it?

Why did the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings was frightened?

Then the chrysalis began to crack, and a crimson bug wriggled out.

There were three gold lines on its back.

"Chirp. "

It shook its body after a scream, and surprisingly stretched six wings!

On my god!

It was the Supreme Deadliest Insect!

That was why the insect with four wings was so scared.

How terrible! Did he put the Supreme Deadliest Insect into.....

"Go!"

Shengyuan turned the Supreme Deadliest Insect into a red light and sent it into Kris' heart.

A kind of stinging pain encroached Kris.

Beads of sweat dotted his forehead.

He could clearly feel that his blood was sucked continuously by the insect.

His hands and legs gradually turned colder and colder, and the body temperature drops accordingly.

Around three minutes later, Shengyuan said, "Enough. Don't be so greedy. It's hard to find another blood pig as well as him. "

Supreme Deadliest Insect had already got its consciousness except the ability to speak.

Hearing Shengyuan's words, it murmured as if voicing its protest.

It was reluctant to come out of Kris' body.

At this time, its body turned redder to see through, and the gold lines on its back got brighter.

Shengyuan was quite elated. At this speed, the seventh wing of Supreme Deadliest Insect would sprout in a few days.

At that time, his Supreme Deadliest Insect could pose threats to the Practitioners in the back-to-self stage and fulfilled period.

Why he went out from the South and was devoted to kidnap virgin boys and girls was all for the wings of the Supreme Deadliest Insect.

Worrying that all he had done were at risk of failing, he can't believe that he got the treasure in the end.

As the saying goes, you can wear out iron shoes in fruitless searching, and yet by a lucky chance you may find the lost thing without even looking for it.

Even though all his followers had died, he cared nothing only if the Supreme Deadliest Insect could grow the seventh wing.

"Sleep. "

Then Supreme Deadliest Insect shook its body and folded its wings.

Then it huddled up and wrapped itself into the chrysalis again.

Shengyuan swallowed it.

Then, he lifted Kris happily and roughly stuffed his mouth with a handful of herbal medicine.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 315

Yinyin Yao

Kris Chen who lost too much blood almost choked to death.

"Eat these herbs."

Waiting for Kris to chew and swallow these herbs difficultly, he pulled out a blood ginseng, and then stuffed it into Kris's mouth.

"This blood ginseng is good stuff, eat it quickly."

Kris only felt nausea when the blood ginseng was stuffed into his mouth.

"If you dare to vomit it, I'll kill you immediately."

Hearing this, Kris kept his mouth shut to prevent himself from spitting it out.

There was no such medicinal herb as blood ginseng in reality. It was cultivated by man or it grew from the grave. After absorbing human blood and evil spirits, the ginseng would turn blood.

Ginseng was supposed to nourish the body. After it absorbed human blood, it had better efficacy.

Thinking that the blood ginseng grew from grave, Kris wanted to vomit.

After swallowing the ginseng difficultly, a majestic medicinal power instantly dissolved in his body. Along with the medicinal herbs he had taken before, he could feel the blood boiling in his body and could also hear the sound of blood flowing in his body.

"My Spiritual Power grows again?" Kris was happy that he can now see what was inside his body.

He closed his eyes, and the structure of his body clearly appeared in his mind. These were all images created by Spiritual Power, not what he saw with his eyes.

Could it be that just when the King of Deadliest Insect with Six Wings sucked his heart blood, he was mentally stimulated after he endured pain that normal people couldn't endure, and that's why he achieved a breakthrough in his abilities?

Being able to see the internal structure of the body was the stage that many practitioners dream of. It was said that only Practitioners at the heaven-human-oneness stage can view the inside of body.

Seeing Kris closed his eyes tightly, Shengyuan Yao didn't give herbs to him, but started to sit down to treat internal injuries.

One night later, Shengyuan's internal injury recovered a little. He let the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings penetrate into Kris's heart again and suck his blood. Kris was awake in his sleep due to the pain.

Shengyuan's complexion got better day by day, which made him overjoyed.

He took a handful of medicine from his pocket, stuffed them into Kris's mouth, and then picked him up and started flying between the trees.

It was about a thousand kilometers from here to the South. Shengyuan took Kris along the road during the day and treated injuries at night. They did not reach the South until the fifth day.

Kris had been enduring inhuman pain every day these days. He took medicine every day to make blood. He was sucked by the the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings and the King of Deadliest Insect with Six Wings in turn. Kris finally understood what Shengyuan's blood pig meant.

Looking at the rolling mountains around him, he really wanted to cry. "The South is famous for having hundreds of thousands of mountains. Who knows where it is." Kris thought.

With Kris in his hand, Shengyuan walked fast, and soon they came to a village.

"God Father."

The guard guarding at the gate of the village hurriedly knelt on the ground and saluted Shengyuan Yao.

Shengyuan nodded and walked in directly.

Once Kris entered the village, he felt that his vision suddenly became bright and open. This village is very large, and it is full of stilted buildings with the characteristics of The South.

It is not so much a village as it is a township. At least one thousand households live here. No one could expect that there are so many people living in the mountains.

A team of people in black patrolled the stockade with weapons in hand. When they saw Shengyuan Yao, they immediately knelt on the ground and saluted.

"Go, let everyone come here." Shengyuan said to a young man.

"Yes, God Father."

After a while, Shengyuan took Kris to a hall, and he left Kris aside, and sat in the noblest position.

Not long after, the sound of footsteps sounded outside. A young girl dressed in southern folk costume and silver ornaments on her head walked in with bare feet.

"Dad, you're back." said the girl.

The others knelt on the ground and bowed to Shengyuan.

"Yinyin, come here."

Seeing the young girl, Shengyuan smiled benevolently.

This young girl was none other than his daughter, Yiyin Yao, who was also the Saintess of the Five Poisons Sect.

"Dad, do you bring me a gift?" Yinyin asked.

Shengyuan pointed at Kris who was lying on the ground, "He is your new toy. You can do whatever you want with him. Just don't kill him."

"Fuck, I am a toy in their eyes?" Kris was stunned when he heard that.

"Thank you, dad." Yinyin walked to Kris and couldn't help but cover her nose, "You stink."

Then she ordered to the two believers, "Take him down and take a bath."

"Yes, Saintess."

Two strong believers carried Kris up from the ground, and Yinyin followed them out.

When Yinyin left, the smile on Shengyuan's face instantly disappeared, "Are the people of the Seventy-Two Village and One-O-Eight Cave at peace during my absence?"

"Half of them didn't give us blood pigs as they should have."

"What?"

Hearing this, Shengyuan's eyes grew colder, "Tell them, if their leader doesn't come to see me in three days, they will all be killed."

Hearing Shengyuan's words, the people kneeling on the ground all couldn't help but shiver.

Then they replied together, "Yes, God Father."

Within this mountain, no one dared to disobey Shengyuan Yao of Five Poisons Sect.

After Kris was carried to the stream by two strong men, Yingyin said to the two followers, "Throw him into the water."

As soon as she finished, Kris was thrown into the stream which was no higher than his knees.

His entire body's acupoints were now hit, causing him not to move, ""Is this a bath? This is going to kill me."

He tried to call for help, but as soon as he opened his mouth, water kept pouring into his mouth.

"Whether I went to The Sun-Moon Holy Cult or the Holy Dragon Scripture, I can leave safely, but this time I'll die there?"

Just then, a pair of soft hands reached into the water and pulled him up by his collar.

Kris spat out the water and took a big breath.

"You're pretty good looking after washing your face. You are much better than the bloody pig my father brought back before. I just don't know if you're strong enough to be my toy."

She said as she pressed Kris' body into the water again before lifting him up. Once Kris had gotten a change of breath, she pressed Kris into the water again.

She did this about six times. She felt it was fun to watch Kris as he was dying.

The two believers who were waiting on the sidelines sweated profusely, "That's cruel."

It wasn't until the seventh time that she probably got bored and threw Kris on the water, "Take him to get changed and bring him to the pharmacy."

The two men were busy pulling Kris out of the water. He felt sick to his lungs.

"This little girl look so cute, but how could she be so cruel?" He thought.

After Kris was taken to the pharmacy by the two men, they started undressing him.

Kris was stunned and asked in fear, "Why are you undressing me? I have hemorrhoids. I also have a contagious disease. You'd better stay away from me."

After they heard Kris' words, they stripped him even faster. Then they gave Kris a set of clothing of the South.

Now Kris realized that they helped him change clothes.

"Where are you guys taking me?"

The two men placed Kris on a wooden bed and then tied his hands and feet.

"Why are you tying me up?"

One of them took a piece of cloth and gagged his mouth. After doing this, the two believers left the pharmacy.

After they left, Kris started to observe the room carefully.

Above the beams hung all sorts of instruments of torture, such as knives, axes, pincers, and whips. On another wall was a row of wooden shelves with all kinds of herbs on them.

Another wall was horrible. There were glass jars containing strange poisonous insects. This was clearly a torture room.

Just at this time the door was pushed open and a pleasant bell rang out. It was the devilish girl. The sound was from the bells worn on her feet.

"Hi, I'm coming." She said and closed the door, walked to Kris, and looked at him condescendingly.

Kris finally got a good look at the girl's face. She was fair and had big eyes. In Kris's eyes she was pretty good looking.

Especially when she was wearing the ethnic costumes of the South, she was attractive. That short blouse couldn't cover her waist at all. What was

even more adorable was that there was a ruby attached to her belly button.

The next second, he was in no mood to admire the beauty of this girl.

Yinyin stepped aside and took down the whip that was hanging on the beam. Then she whipped Kris suddenly.

Kris's skin was instantly red and swollen, and he felt a sharp pain that spread throughout his body.

Kris couldn't fight back and even couldn't move. He was in a state of agony.

He was whipped about five times in a row, and then Yinyin threw the whip aside and said angrily when she found Kris didn't move, "Boring, you didn't even scream."

Then she took off the cloth that had been stuffed in his mouth.

"Psycho, why are you hitting me?"

Hearing Kris' curses, Yinyin was stunned, her face showing excitement.

"This girl is sick? She's happy when she's being yelled at?" Kris was very puzzled.

"Release me now."

Yinging had lived for twenty years and no one had dared to scold her or speak to her loud. Those blood pigs before were also so afraid of her that they didn't dare to resist her at all.

She suddenly felt that Kris, the new blood pig, was really different.

"Let's play a game." Yinyin said excitedly.

"Game?"

Somehow, he had a horrible feeling about it.

"Don't worry. You're going to love this game."

Then she trotted to the other side and carried about five glass jars down from the top of the shelf.

"See the cuties in it. You'll need them for this game."

She said with a soft smile, showing her cute teeth.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 316

A Game

Then Yinyin Yao took out a centipede from a glass jar with a pair of tweezers. The centipede was about one foot long and it's as thick as a thumb. It wriggled and squirmed, and it was exceptionally nasty.

"This deadly centipede could only be found in my place. It's so poisonous that it can kill a cow with one bite." She then dropped it on purpose and said: "Oops, I dropped it. My bad."

Kris rounded his eyes. He could feel something was crawling on him and then got into his collar.

"You silly girl! Take it out!"

"Oh, sorry. I'll do it now." Then she opened another jar and there were two toads in there. "Toads love centipedes. Don't worry, I'll let them catch the centipede for you."

Then she pulled down Kris' collar and throw the toads in. Kris was shocked. He could feel goose bumps rising all over his body. The slim of the toads was giving him a burning sensation.

Then the toads began to search for the centipede in his clothes.

"Are you enjoying this game?" Yinyin said smilingly.

"Screw you!"

Yinyin smiled. She then said: "Oh, I almost forgot. We also need to deal with the toads! Wait a second. Let me think what can we do."

Then she produced another jar, inside which there was a venomous snake, which was even more deadly than a cobra. It's poison is so potent that an elephant could not survive its bite.

"Are you mad? Are you trying to kill me?" Kris's anger flared up. He couldn't understand why such a lovely girl could be so vicious.

Yinyin smiled and said: "Now the game has begun, and you can't pull out." Then she put the snake inside Kris' collar.

Kris gasped. The snake crawled. The centipede and toads were frightened. Then Kris felt an agonizing pain on his neck. Turned out, the centipede bit Kris on his neck, and a toad poked its tongue out and wreathed it around the centipede, and the snake wound itself round the toad. Kris saw this horrifying scene from the corner of his eyes.

"This is so much fun!" Yinyin exclaimed.

Soon, his neck turned purple, his heart beat violently, his vision blurred and his breathing quickened. The poison got into his body and slowly spread.

"Hi, why aren't you moving?"

Yinyin pushed Kris, and saw his lips were pale and his neck has turned dark. She cultivated this centipede herself and average people die three or four seconds after being bitten, but Kris only fainted after being bitten by both the centipede and the toad, which surprised Yinyin a lot.

She thought to herself: "Looks like dad brought me a very special blood pig this time, and I can't let it die so fast." Then she took out her Icy Cicada, a deadly insect she raised which is immune to all kinds of poison, to suck the poison out of Kris. She removed the three intertwining bugs from Kris and threw them into a jar, and then placed the cicada on Kris' wound and the cicada started its work.

Kris' complexion went back to normal gradually, but the Icy Cicada didn't go back to Yinyin as it should have done. Instead, it sucked Kris' blood violently.

Kris, who was still in a coma, moaned in pain.

"Why is my cicada sucking his blood?" Yinyin could feel her cicada was enjoying what it was doing, as if Kris' blood was helpful to it. Icy Cicada kept sucking the blood, and gradually, it turned red from white. And a minute later, the cicada flew back to Yinyin satisfied.

"Now I see why dad asked me to keep him alive."

Yinyin stopped torturing Kris when her cicada went back to her, because she had got a long term plan, and she couldn't let Kris die that fast.

Some time later, Kris was woken by a man. It was already dark, and he found himself in a dark pharmacy where there was only a dim lamp that was sending out a terrible smell.

"Eat this." A man opened Kris' mouth violently and poured a bowl of black food in.

"It's so bitter. What the hell is it?"

"Just eat it. It is the medicine our Saintess prepared for you. It is very nourishing."

Kris ate it despite its taste, and felt warm. It was indeed medicine.

After taking some rest, Kris decided to bring Shengyuan Yao's seal down with a technique called Spiritual Power which is recorded in Tianmo Book. Shengyuan basically sealed all Kris' acupuncture points, and there was no way Kris could use his genuine energy without removing the seals.

And when Kris was about to do so, the door was opened. And Shengyuan walked in angrily and released the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings without saying anything. And the insect began sucking Kris' blood immediately.

Kris shouted at it: "You damn little thing Stop being so violent!"

Then the insect froze. It looked up at Kris and its eyes were filled with confusion.

Kris also froze. Then he remembered that this insect had already got human intelligence, even though it is still not as smart as the King of Deadliest Insect with Six Wings.

"Can you hear me?"

"Buzz, buzz."

"You can? That's great." Kris felt happy, then he said: "I didn't kill you earlier, and why do you betray me?"

Kris wanted to kill it, but it showed it's intention to obey Kris and gave him a timely warning at the last moment, and that's why Kris decided to let it live.

"Buzz buzz buzz."

Kris was shocked when he got its reply. Turned out, it didn't want to betray Kris at all, but it couldn't disobey Six Wings or it would be killed.

Kris sensed its fear and realized it was not afraid of Shengyuan. It was afraid of the other insect in its body.

"I have another question. Why both you and Six Wings love sucking my blood?"

"Buzz."

"It's delicious and nutritious? And it contains a special kind of energy that facilitates your evolution?" Kris was shocked.

"Alright. Don't be so greedy. Come back." Shengyuan said impatiently.

During the period of time when he was absent from Five Poisons Sect, people from Seventy-Two Village and One-O-Eight Cave were getting very excited, and he had to get fully recovered soon or there would probably be a fierce battle in three days.

Four wings flew to Shengyuan hurriedly and transferred the energy it sucked from Kris to Shengyuan unreservedly.

Kris finally figured it out. The insect was just playing the role of a transmitter of energy.

"Is that all?"

"Buzz buzz."

"What? Icy Cicada already sucked it?"

Only Yinyin possessed Icy Cicada in Five Poisons Sect. Shengyuan had mixed feelings. He said nothing, and brought out some ginseng and put them in Kris' mouth. Then he took off.

It was impossible for Kris to absorb the nutrition of so much ginseng. He felt his whole body was swelling and he managed to calm himself down.

He had got to bring the seal down, and the first acupuncture point he needed to break is called Baihui point. He found the point, summoned up his Spiritual Power, which then took the form of a drill, and it began drilling against the point.

The first time was a fiasco. His Spiritual Power was broken.

The second time was also a failure.

Kris didn't give up. He summoned up his Spiritual Power for the third time, and tried to break the point. It failed again, but he obviously felt the seal was getting loose.

"It's working." Kris felt excited. Then he kept trying. The fourth time, fifth, sixth.....

Finally, the seal was removed after Kris tried for one hundred and one times.

Baihui Point was finally broken and he could move his fingers. He opened his eyes in ecstasy, and found it was already daytime. Kris stayed up the whole night but he didn't feel tired at all.

Now he had broken the first point, it would be easier to break the following points. He was ready to keep doing this, but Yinyin got in with a bowl in her hand.

"You are awake." Yinyin placed the bowl in front of Kris and said: "This is the medicine I made for you. There is snake's bile, spider's poison, toads' saliva, scorpion's tail, centipede's legs and honey! It's very good for your health."

"What!" Kris' face set. "So this was what I was drinking last night?" Kris puked violently.

"Take it away. I'll not eat it!"

"Be good. I put lots of efforts in this. How can we continue our game if you don't eat it?" An innocent, and cheerful smile spread across her face.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 317

A Late-night Visit

After opening Kris Chen's mouth, Yinyin Yao forcibly poured the dark liquid into his mouth.

In an instant, a stench filled his mouth.

Eww!

The smell was too strong.

"Does it taste good? "

She held a leather whip in her hands. As long as Kris dared to say it was not good, she will whip him mercilessly.

"It tastes awful."

"Whip!"

"Does it taste good?"

"It was terrible."

"Whip!"

"Ah... I will say it tastes bad even if you kill me," Kris didn't believe she dared to kill him. He already knew he was useful for them in the conversation with the Four Wings King of Deadliest Insect.

Shengyuan Yao would not allow her to kill him.

"You are tough."

Yinyin walked to the other side and took the scissors hanging on the beam of the house.

She licked her tongue, smiled and said, "Although I can't kill you now, it's okay to remove some extra parts of your body."

As she was saying, she stretched out her hand and stroked his face, "What do you think? The ears, the eyes, or the tongue? Or something needless! "

Hearing the words, Kris started sweating.

"I heard that a man can't do bad things without that thing. Maybe I should cut off the evil thing."

Her hand touched down on his face.

"You bitch, stop it!"

"Hahaha...Keep cursing, and see it's your mouth tougher or the scissors in my hand." Yinyin broke into laughter.

Just at the moment, a voice came outside the door, "Saintess, the God Father wants to see you."

"Just wait a minute!"

"Emm... Saintess, the God Father wants you to go right away."

"Okay. Okay. I know," Yinyin putted down the scissors in her hand disappointedly, and said grouchily, "What does Dad want me for at this time?"

After Yinyin left, Kris let out a sigh of relief.

Fuck!

That woman was insane.

He had almost, almost became the last eunuch.

No, it was too dangerous. He needed to unlock the acupuncture points as soon as possible.

Thinking of this, Kris quickly began to hit the second acupoint, the Qishe Acupoint.

Kris broke through the second one when he had hit it eighty times!

Good!

The second acupoint was unlocked, and Kris felt that his right hand and his neck could move.

However, the Ren and Du channels were sealed, so he could not mobilize the genuine energy in the pubic region to break through the acupuncture points. He could only do it little by little.

What was the evil girl doing? It had been so long and she hadn't come over.

However, it was good for Kris.

At noon, a disciple came in with a bowl of medicinal diet.

This time it was the authentic medicinal diet, which contains a variety of restoratives medicinal materials.

After lunch, Kris began to hit the third acupuncture point, the Tiantu Acupoint!

It was special. It was under the throat, so Kris didn't dare to move rashly.

He did not stop until the disciple brought him supper in the evening.

After eating the medicated diet, Kris didn't hit the acupuncture point. He calculated time, knowing Shengyuan should come soon.

Sure enough, after a while, Shengyuan came in with a cold face.

He did not speak, but let the king of Deadliest Insect climb into his heart, and it began to suck his heart blood.

The process was painful, but Kris had been actively communicating with the Insect.

And this time, he got a more important message that on the full moon night two days later, Shengyuan would have a big move.

It was not clear what that was exactly.

The king of Deadliest Insect wasn't very clever. Kris was already surprised that it could give him warning.

This time, it sucked enough blood.

The supply of vital energy and blood was more sufficient than the previous few times.

It made Shengyuan satisfied. He let the insect sucked more blood, and only stopped when Kris became weak.

Before leaving, he stuffed another four or five blood ginseng into Kris' mouth.

It was the familiar feeling again, which completely infuriated Kris.

After Shengyuan had gone far enough, he calmed down again and started hitting the third acupoint.

Once, twice, three times!

The tenth time!

Kris' throat loosened. He knew that the Tiantu acupoint had broken through.

Now he could move both of his hands.

Good, if it kept going like this, give him another day, and he'll break through all of them.

On the other side, in Yinyin's boudoir.

She was lying in bed panting with rage. She kept tossing and turning, unable to sleep.

As the Saintess of the Five Poisons Sect, she had no friend and no one to talk to.

She had been dealing with all kinds of poisonous insects since she was a child, and her only friend was her natal deadly insect, the Ice Cicada.

Dad loved her, but basically they didn't have much communication.

He was the supreme God Father, so he had to be dignified all the time.

Her mother died when she was seven years old. She lacked father's love, mother's love and friendship. In this case, she grew up without any sense of security.

She was also very eccentric in character.

She was lonely.

She couldn't find a person to talk to. No one in the whole Five Poisons Sect dared to approach her.

"Ice Cicada, Ice Cicada. Tell me why was the blood capsule so bold? Why did he dare to scold me?"

The Ice Cicada did not respond.

She sighed. Although ice cicada was rare, it had a fatal flaw, that is, it couldn't be psychic as the King of Deadliest Insect.

In other words, the Ice Cicada had no intelligence.

"Ice Cicada, Ice Cicada. Should I take advantage of the dead of night, and go to find our blood bag?"

"If you don't speak, I assume you agreed!"

"Hee hee, let's go!"

Saying that, she waved her hand, blew out the candle in the room with a strong wind, and sneaked out of the room.

The pharmacy was about a hundred metres away. She was the only one who would go there, so no one lived around there.

Going out of the room looking down, teams of disciples with torches were patrolling the village.

She groped for the pharmacy as she was afraid that her father, who lived next door, would hear her.

She thought she acted very light, but she didn't know that at the moment when she came out of her room, Shengyuan already knew.

"Oh!"

Shengyuan sighed gently, and closed his eyes.

At this point, Kris had just broken through the fourth acupuncture point, the Dazhui Acupoint. When he was about to hit the fifth one, his ears moved.

No, that girl came again!

He would never forget the sound of bells on her feet.

He hastily closed his eyes and pretended to be sleeping.

"Creak!"

The door was open and the sound of bells came nearer and nearer.

She stood quietly beside the bed for a while, and she spoke, "Blood bag, are you asleep?"

Kris didn't reply. What did she want sneaking through the night without lighting a lamp?

What the hell did she want?

"Stop pretending, I know you're not sleeping." Saying this, she sat down on the edge of the bed.

"You seem to be different from other blood bags. Other people are scared of me. Why are you so bold? Aren't you afraid of death?"

Quiet, it was deadly quiet.

"I've never seen someone like you. Do you know that in the Five Poisons Sect, everyone was afraid of me? No one ever dared to scold me, or glare at me. You are the first one."

"Hey, did you hear that or not?"

She seemed to be a little impatient, and she couldn't help using a stronger tone, "If you don't speak, I will cut you off right away."

Damn it! She started to reveal her nature after saying a few words.

The annoying girl was not joking.

"You are a girl. Why do you act so cruelly?" Kris said helplessly, "Are you psychopathic?"

"Yes, I am a psychopathic." Yinyin giggled.

Damn, how to continue this conversation?

Kris was speechless!

"Tell me, what you are trying to do coming here in the dead night? " Kris had just unlocked half of his acupoints. It was not the time to fight with her directly.

"I'm bored. I can't sleep. Tell me stories." Yinyin said, "When my mom was alive, she would tell me stories to put me into sleep every day."

"Come on, what story you want to hear!"

In the dark, Yinyin leaned her head and thought for a while, "I don't know. You can say whatever you want."

Then, she lay down on the bed, and slept with Kris side by side.

I was just going to tell a story. Why did you lie down?

You were not going to sleep here till dawn, were you?

Just tell a story and let her go.

"Let me tell you a story about Snow White," said Kris.

Once upon a time, there was a beautiful little girl named Snow White. Her stepmother was jealous of her, so she sent someone to kill her. However, Snow White did not die, but was saved by seven dwarfs. From then on, Snow White and the seven dwarfs lived happy ever together! Well, the story finished. You can go back."

"You are lying to me. The story of Snow White is not like this." Yinyin propped up her upper body and pressed it against Kris, "Your Snow White was different from my mom's."

"I'm a man, and your mother was a woman. It must be different."

'I'll bite you to death!"

Saying, Yinyin bit his chest.

"Hiss, it hurts! Let go of me! "

Kris inspired air in pain. If it weren't that he hadn't broken through all the acupuncture points, he would have punched her a long time ago.

"Tell me another story. I will punish you if you brush me off again."

"I will tell you another story. I will tell you another story." Kris clenched his fist and said, "I'll tell you a story about Cinderella."

"Once upon a time, there was a girl named Cinderella."

Twenty minutes later, when the story was over, Yinyin wanted tom hear more, so she said, "Tell me another story! Tell me another story!"

"Let go of me, please! I really don't have any story. "

"You... forget it." Yinyin gritted her teeth, rolled over and got off the bed. She said to Kris proudly, "I don't care. From tonight, you must tell me a story every night. I don't care if you know other stories. You must do it even if you had to make up stories by yourself. Otherwise, don't blame me for being cruel."

Speaking, she opened the door and walked out lightly.

Kris smiled coldly. He could break through all the acupuncture points before tomorrow night.

Thinking of this, Kris settled down and focused on hitting the acupoints.

Once, twice, three times, seventy times, the Dazhui Acupoint was broken through.

He regained consciousness from the neck to the thigh.

The next was the Guannei Acupoint...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 318

Punishing Yinyin Yao

Early the next morning, Kris succeeded in breaking through the seventh acupuncture point, the Yongquan acupoint.

Now he only had the Conception and Governor vessels left, which was the most difficult acupoint to break through.

Once this acupuncture point was breaking through, he can escape.

He shook the ropes that bound his hands and feet and lay down on the bed to relax his muscles and bones. At this moment a footstep approached outside the door. Then Kris lay still for a moment.

A man opened the door and came in with a bowl of medicine in his hand and forced Kris to eat it.

"Damn, this blood pig eats better than I do. It's unfair." The man said. And then he walked away unhappily.

After he left, Kris tried to break through the Conception and Governor vessels again.

Meanwhile, thousands of people gathered in the mountains. All of the people of Seventy-two villages and One-O-Eight Caves

"Guys, Shengyuan Yao is cruel and bloodthirsty. I propose that all of us form an alliance to overthrow his Five Poisons Sect." said Qifeng Zhang, the leader of the Zhang family.

"You're right. Over the past decades, many of our people have been used by Shengyuan Yao to cultivate King of Deadliest Insect. He has never treated us as human beings. We can't live a life without dignity anymore. We have to resist."

"Wang's Village has formed an alliance against Shengyuan with the Zhang, Li, and Yang families. Do you guys want to join us?" Hu Wang, the leader of Wang's Village, said loudly.

"My Tao's Village joins you."

"And my Wu's Village also joins you"

"And my Deng's Village."

Now all the leaders present said that they would join the alliance. They were confident that they can kill Shengyuan Yao this time.

In their view, Shengyuan Yao was murderous. He fed King of Deadliest Insect with living people. Every one of them had a feud with Shengyuan.

However, he was very powerful and also had a Supreme Deadliest Insect. What's more, Shengyuan had forced them to eat chronic poisons, so they dare not resist him.

In The South, the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings is already powerful. The power of the Supreme Deadliest Insect with Six Wings is something they can't imagine.

Zhang's Village, Li's Village, Wang's Village and Yang's Village, were the largest villages in the Shiwan Mountain. The Natal Deadliest Insect of their four chiefs is also just the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings.

The leaders of some of the other small villages are the King of Deadliest Insect with Two Wings, which was just a little stronger than the common King of Deadliest Insect.

It was impossible for these people to kill Shengyuan Yao before, but now it was different.

More than a month ago, Shengyuan led hundreds of followers out of Shiwan Mountain, but he was attacked by the Six Major Schools and he was seriously injured.

So this time they didn't provide blood pigs to Shengyuan as usual. They thought the chance for revenge was now here.

"Let's go. This time, we must kill Shengyuan Yao and destroy the Five Poisons Sect."

"Kill Shengyuan Yao, overthrow Five Poisons Sect." A group of people shouted and set off.

Time passed quickly, and it was already afternoon. And Kris Chen didn't anticipate that breaking through Conception and Governor Vessels was harder than he thought it would be. He had already spent six or seven hours, but had yet to break through it completely. At the rate he was now, he was afraid that he wouldn't be able to break through it until tomorrow morning.

"Shengyuan Yao has warned and threatened me before. I have to break through the acupuncture point before dawn tomorrow." Kris thought.

Suddenly the pleasant sound of bells reached Kris's ears. Now with the increase of Kris's Spiritual Power, his hearing, vision, and perception were also greatly enhanced.

After a while, Yinyin Yao came in barefoot.

"I've developed a poison today. It is called Five Poison Powder. Now you eat the poison for me."

"No, I'll die." said Kerry.

"Don't worry. You won't die."

After she said that, she pulled out a small porcelain bottle and stood in front of Kris.

"Open your mouth!"

Kris kept her mouth shut

Yinyin Yao smirked, took the whip off the rack, and lashed him with it.

"Now open your mouth!"

"This bitch, she is really perverted." Kris thought.

Kris squeezed his fists tightly and endured the pain. Soon he was covered in whiplash marks, bleeding. His clothes were torn.

"If you don't eat the poison, I have another way to torture you."

Then Yinyin turned to one side of the shelf to take down a ceramic jar.

Kris eyes widened as he saw she pull out a handful of granules from it.

"This jar is filled with salt." He was shocked.

.

"This is the kind of coarse salt we use to cure our bacon in The South. How about I pickle you too?"

"No, no..." Kris shouted, veins popping out of her neck.

Yinyin Yao just giggled. Then she put the coarse salt on Kris's wounds and also smoothed it with her hands.

"Can you open your mouth now? Look, I have a jar of salt here."

"You bitch." Kris gritted his teeth.

Yinyin smiled evilly, showing her cute teeth, and then she put down the ceramic jar and stepped aside to get the scissors.

"Today the game continues." said she.

After saying that, she stared at Kris's manhood and then raised the scissors in her hand, "Don't worry, I won't cause you too much pain."

She took off Kris's pants quickly, and then she looked at his manhood curiously.

As she tried to cut off his manhood with the scissors, Kris sat up sharply and slapped her across the face.

Yinyin was directly slapped to the ground by Kris, and the scissors in her hand fell to the ground.

She was confused. "What the... What the hell is going on here?" Why can you move suddenly?"

Just then, Kris stood up and then got on top of her. He grabbed her by the whip with one hand and the other hand hit her buttocks.

"Now I'm going to show you what happens after you bully me," Kris said viciously.

He pressed his knees against her arms and took her pants right off, and then Kris kept spanking her.

Yinyin bit her lips and let out a moan. She felt the pain and itch where Kris was spanking her, and she also thought it interesting.

Kris was stunned when he heard this sound that she made.

"Instead of begging me to stop spanking her, she's enjoying it." Kris thought angrily.

"Why do you stop? Please keep on spanking me." she asked. At that moment, Yinyin turned her head to Kris, her face pink.

Kris bit the bullet and spanked her hard again, but Yinyin moaned with satisfaction when she was spanked by Kris.

Kris finally realized that the girl was a masochist, and the more he spanked her, the more excited she became.

Kris got up from the bed and sat on the bed to catch his breath. And Yinyin also got up from the bed and propped one hand on the edge of the bed and looked at Kris, "What's wrong with you?"

He was angry at the way she was happy without being angry.

These days Yinyin's father used worms to suck Kris's blood repeatedly, and Yinyin also tortured him. Kris hated them. He now wanted to vent the pain he had suffered for the past few days, so he decided to find ways to torture Yinyin for venting his anger.

Kris smirked and smacked her ass again.

She moaned in comfort and tilted her neck back, her face a mixture of pain and pleasure.

Soon the room was filled with screams of pain, but it didn't take long for it to become screams of pleasure, accompanied by bells ringing throughout the room.

Kris had no pity for Yinyin, only anger. He tortured and fucked her in the bed.

After a few minutes, Yinyin's body was covered in bruises and bite marks, but Kris felt no pity for her.

Yinyin seemed to be in a state of pleasure, begging Kris to continue to fuck her.

Kris couldn't understand this woman. He was really annoyed that she wasn't even mad at him for treating her so rudely. He made up his mind to make her suffer, so he pressed on her again and fucked her angrily.

"Kris, you stop. Please stop."

Yinyin finally begged him to stop doing this to her, but Kris ignored her completely for the moment. He continued to do so.

After a long time, Kris finally stopped, and Yinyin couldn't have strength to lift her arms. She was lying helplessly on the bed.

"Kris, please help me up." Yinyin looked at Kris fondly.

Kris walked over to her and covered her naked body with the blanket.

"Please be gentle with me next time, okay?" said Yinyin.

Kris sat on the edge of the bed, while Yinyin was leaning on his shoulder and wrapping her arms around his waist.

"Put your clothes on." Kris said with a cold face, "It's getting late now. Someone will come to bring me dinner."

When Yinyin heard his words, she turned pale and got dressed, and then sat up.

"Get out of here." said Kris coldly.

"Can't you be gentle with me? You've done that to me."

"You need to leave now."

Yinyin was a little sad.

"I'll catch up with you later. Remember, you're going to tell me stories tonight." said she.

"No." Kris refused.

"If you don't tell me a story, I'll tell my dad about what you did to me today."

Kris knew that if Shengyuan Yao knew about this, he might kill him. So Kris quickly said, "Ok, It's just storytelling. I love telling stories."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 319

Invasion to Five Poisons Sect

In the night, Shengyuan Yao again destroyed Kris Chen.

Then he roughly put four or five blood ginseng into Kris's mouth.

Out of confidence in his own strength, he had no doubt that Kris would break through his acupoints.

After Kris chewed and swallowed the bloody ginseng, he frowned subconsciously and sniffed in the air: "What's the smell?"

Hearing this, Kris felt nervous for a minute.

Fortunately, before Shengyuan came here, he wiped the marks off the wooden bed.

Looking at the bloodstains all over Kris's body, he snorted coldly and took out a *Ganoderma lucidum* from his pocket. After forcing Kris to swallow it, he left the pharmacy.

When Shengyuan left, Kris was completely relieved.

He had to leave tonight. Sooner or later, he would be sucked dry.

Here, it had to be said that the demon body was very powerful. For other people, even if there was blood ginseng, the speed of blood production could not keep up with the speed of blood loss.

It seemed that he need to work harder to practice the demon body in the future.

However, the top priority was to break through the Conception and Governor vessels.

On the other hand, he gathered the Spiritual Power.

At this time, he tried to get through the Genuine Energy in the navel elixir field. Upon this point, two-thirds of the Conception and Governor vessels had been opened up by him. He could completely break through the acupoints with one vigorous effort.

Just as he was concentrating on the acupoints, Yinyin slipped in quietly.

"Big man, tell me a story..."

Saying that, a fragrant wind came, and a enchanting body entangled towards him.

"Bad girl, can you stop it?"

"I don't care, I want you to tell me a story." Yinyin hummed: "If you don't, I'll go to my father right and let him kill you."

"You... I'll do it."

What's the big deal of having a father in the Back-to-Self stage?

Kris resisted his anger, thinking coaxing her away after telling the story.

Twenty minutes later, the story of sleeping beauty was over.

"All right, that's it. Go now." Kris said impatiently.

"Big man, I want another story." Yinyin pressed on Kris and pleaded.

"I... well, I'm telling you another one." Holding back his anger, Kris told another story: "Well, is that alright now?"

"Big man, can I stay here with you?"

What?

Hearing this, Kris immediately sat up, "No, you must go now."

Were you kidding? The Conception and Governor vessels were about to get through. How could he escape when she stayed here?

"No, I'm staying here. If you drive me away. I'm going to daddy now..."

Dad, Dad, again!

Kris became angry instantly.

He lifted his hand and hit her buttocks heavily.

"Pa!"

"If you don't leave now, I will punish you."

"Hm..."

"You go ahead, it's not that you haven't done it before. If you can, you can even kill me."

As she talked, she was lying on the wooden bed and puckered up her buttocks.

"Shameless, aren't you?"

Kris gave a cold smile. In that case, don't blame him.

"Kris, what are you doing? Don't... Don't... hm..."

A crying voice filled with tears came from her mouth.

"If you're not afraid that your father finds out, you can speak up and we'll die together."

"Pa!"

Didn't you like this, then satisfied you!

If you lighted the oil lamp at this moment, I was sure you could see Kris's eyes turning scarlet.

What kind of eyes were they?

Full of cruelty, ruthlessness, indifference, sadism, desire, and violence.

"Hum..."

Yinyin covered her mouth and didn't let herself make a sound.

Outside, a team of guarding disciples were patrolling the village constantly. Who would have thought that their Saintess was actually under a man's crotch in this little pharmacy.

After a long while, Kris felt the soft body under his own stiffened, and immediately his whole body was paralyzed on the wooden bed.

"Kris...give me a break, I'll go, I'll go now..."

"Set me on fire, and then you want to go?"

With a cold smile, Kris launched another expedition.

"Hm..."

After another long while, a low roar came from the pharmacy.

Wind and rain stopped again.

Kris shook his head.

What happened just now? He felt as if he had become someone else, ruthless and cruel.

The feeling of being out of control made him worried.

"Kris, you're finally well... I'm going, I'm going now!"

She rustled and got dressed, clamped her legs, and limped out of the pharmacy.

When she left, Kris suppressed his doubts and sat crossed on the bed to start hitting acupoints.

Boom.

After his unremitting efforts, Kris finally broke through the Conception and Governor vessels.

Once again, the vigorous Genuine Energy was running the whole body again without one trace of obscurity.

Go!

Kris gently pushed the door open. At this time, the whole village was shrouded in fog. Except for the faint light of fire, there was nothing at all.

He speculated that it should be one or two o'clock in the morning, during which all the people in the village had fell into a deep sleep and the patrol disciples were tired also. It was a good chance to escape.

He jumped lightly and walked against the wall. Kris, dressing in black, was like a drop of ink dripping into the ink bottle.

As soon as the patrol disciple changed his post, Kris rushed out.

Since he was robbed and taken here by Shengyuan Yao, he had kept the route firmly in his mind all the way.

While thinking about the route, while running wildly. After running for more than ten kilometres, he found a big stone to sit on for a rest.

Ha ha ha ha...

He finally escaped.

At this point he just wanted to scream.

Just as he was about to yell out his depression, there was a flash of fire not far ahead.

What was that?

Did they find him running away?

Kris was so shocked that he jumped off the stone.

No, this could not possibly be Shengyuan Yao's people. These people were in groups in a long line. It looked like they were on their way to some place.

How could there be so many people in the night?

Kris Chen was hiding behind a big rock and would not be found as long as he didn't make a sound.

Slowly, the group came. Through the light of the fire, Kris saw these people clearly.

Their costumes were very strange, which should be the unique costumes of the ethnic minorities in southern Xinjiang.

What's more strange was that each of them was carrying a long bow and a machete behind them.

"Stop, everyone!"

At this point, the Chief of the team called out, and all of them stopped.

"Chief Zhang, what happened?" Hu Wang, the Chief of Wang's Village, asked.

"We're arriving at the Five Poisons Sect. Let's put out the torches now, so they couldn't find us." Qifeng Zhang said.

"Chief Zhang was right." the Chief of Lijia's Village nodded and said, "Everybody, put out the torches."

After that, the people behind him extinguished their torches one after another. Thousands of people left only one torch, which was the torch in Qifeng's hand.

"Before we get into the Five Poisons Sect, let's make a plan."

Qifeng jumped onto a big stone nearby and said, "My brothers, today is a good day for us to revenge. We will kill Shengyuan Yao and overturn the Five Poisons Sect. By then, no one will oppress us any more."

As soon as the voice dropped, the people who were still a little sleepy suddenly came to the spirit.

"It's heard that Shengyuan Yao's daughter is No.1 beauty in southern Xinjiang. After we got there, let's have a good time with her." someone shouted from the crowd, which immediately made the crowd burst into laughter.

"Well, as long as we can kill Shengyuan Yao, his daughter will be at your disposal!"

"Oh, long live chief Zhang!"

Qifeng Zhang's words aroused the morale of the people at once.

What the hell? That No.1 beauty was Shengyuan's daughter?

This was an insult to him.

Hearing this, Kris couldn't help but move his foot. Unluckily, this move broke the dead branches under his feet.

"Pa"

The subtle sound came to Qifeng's ears: "Who is it?"

Kris was shocked. Was he found out?

They were only four or five meters away from the big rock where Kris was hiding, and if those people gathered around him, he was not sure of a safe retreat.

"Who is it, get out of here!"

At this moment, everyone's face became solemn.

The palms of Kris were sweating. If he couldn't escape, he would run.

Just as he was trying to run, a man came out of the woods nearby.

He had his pants in his hand and said with embarrassment: "Chief...chief, it's me who pee here."

"What the...can't you hold it for a while?" Qifeng jumped down from the big stone and gave the man a vicious scolding.

"It's OK. It's OK. A false alarm." Hu Wang waved his hand and said.

Kris was also relieved. He almost jumped out just now.

"Let's go!"

Qifeng went to the front of the team, put out the torch, and led the group to the Five Poisons Sect.

Watching the group away, Kris hesitated.

Follow or run away?

That crazy girl, she used whip and poison on me, why was he going to save her?

And Shengyuan Yao, who was a big devil, made the King of Deadliest Insert suck his blood every day.

Let them die.

However, the thought of the village being attacked by those people and the girl would be tortured by these men, he was very upset.

Shit, follow them.

Kris sighed, still too soft-hearted.

All the way, Kris followed these people, daring not to get too close.

After walking for about an hour, they came to the village.

It was about three o'clock in the morning. The whole village was silent. It was when people slept the deepest.

"Brothers, go!"

"Kill them all!"

The gatekeepers on the earth wall was leaning against the wall. When they heard the shouts of killing, they woke up with a start.

Before sending out the warning, they was shot by the people below with bows and arrows.

Go!

Qifeng jumped onto the wall. Such a low wall was a piece of cake for him.

Draw out the machete and chop down the disciples of Five Poisons Sect.

"Open the door!"

"Boom"

The gate of the earth wall opened and thousands of people rushed in.

"Dong Dong Dong Dong!"

With the copper drums sounding, the patrol disciples found the intruder and yelled, "Get up, there 's an invasion!"

The sound of fighting broke the silence of the village, and the Five Poisons Sect members in their sleep were awakened.

Before they could get dressed, the fire set the house on fire.

"Come on, put out the fire. The house is on fire."

There were all stilted buildings in the village, it was easy to catch fire. These people brought kerosene and easily light the house.

"Kill them all, brothers, and find Shengyuan Yao!"

Looking at the hell on earth in front of him, Kris felt creepy.

These people kept fighting and killing. The girl was in danger! Kris remembered suddenly and rushed towards her immediately.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 320

Shengyuan's Deadly Enemy

In the meantime, Qifeng Zhang, Hu Wang and other people came to the top area of the stockaded village with irresistible force.

It was exactly where Shengyuan Yao lived.

"Shengyuan, your great days past, come out quickly."

Hundreds of people surrounded Shengyuan's house in a hurry.

"Get out of the house, or we will burn your house."

But no matter how noisy was the clamour, nothing stirred in the house.

"Dad, let's rush in upon them to kill them."

Yinyin Yao clenched teeth in the room, she longed for killing them now.

Then she found some people she was familiar from the gap of the window.

She said unbelievably "Dad, Five Major Wizard Kings betrayed our sect unexpectedly. "

Then Shengyuan, who was sitting on the bed with his legs crossed, opened his eyes.

"Yinyin, stay in the room like a lamb."

"Dad, I want to fight with them, too."

"Aren't you afraid?"

"No." Yinyin said fearlessly.

"Okay, you are worthy of the daughter of me."

Then he went out with laughter.

"Disperse quickly, Shengyuan is coming."

Wow...

As his words fell, all the people outside stepped back.

"As the saying goes, A thief from within is hard to guard against. Wizard King Wu, Wizard King Xie, Wizard King She, Wizard King Zhu and Wizard King Ha, do you know what result you will get for betraying me?"

"Shengyuan, what else you want to say at the moment? You'd better fold your hands for capture. Then we would leave you a whole body after you die for the sake of our friendship for years."

The man, with full beard, who was talking named Guang Xie, he used to be a Wizard King of Five Poisons Sect. He was in control of scorpion Banner.

"Do you know how many wicked things we did for you? Do you know how many times I woke up because of nightmare at night?" Gong Wu abused while pointing at Shengyuan's nose. "Our sect never used a human being for culturing of deadliest insect expect you through our thousand years' history in Southern part. What's more cruel, you even used an infant to culture the insect."

"Today, we are going to bring you down together with seventy-two villages and one hundred and eight caves. We have to give the ghosts died because of you an explanation."

"God Father, this is the last time I call you as this."

"Count me in."

Shengyuan laughed loudly looking at Jinyuan She, Ming Zhu and Meixin Ha.

"You guys are all promoted by me. You cried to work for me, but now I became the only one who shall be blamed."

As his words fell, the three men felt embarrassed.

Indeed, they did all these on their own, or you could say they did those thing on purpose to please Shengyuan.

"Don't talk nonsense. Let's fight." Jinyuan said with a cold face. Then he pulled out his Sliver Snake sword.

Ming Zhu and Hamei echoed in a hurry "Hurry up, Shengyuan was injured. He would kill us as usual, he would not talk nonsense if he was not injured."

"Brothers, kill him."

"You are courting death."

At that time, Yinyin suddenly stood up from Shengyuan's back, then she said "Five Poisons Powder."

"Click."

Five Poisons Powder with mortal poison was scattered by Yinyin.

"Ah... It's so itchy."

"My eyes hurt, my eyes."

Two cave masters wanted to come forward to kill Shengyuan but was tainted with Five Poisons Powder.

Five Poisons Powder was cultured by Yinyin with five scarce poisons, the victim would suffer exceptional itch.

"Ah...I'm so itchy, so itchy."

The man lay on the ground and scratched his neck constantly. Soon he was scratched, and it was horrible because he was bloody.

Another man was more serious, he took out his eyeballs. His finger kept stirring in his empty eye socket. And blood and yellowish white matter run out from his eye sockets.

"Itchy..."

He fell down directly as his words fell.

Wow...

People sucked in a breath and amazed that he took out his brains.

"Crack."

It began to rain suddenly.

"Ah, why it rains?"

"It's not rain, it's blood."

What?

People were shocked that the cave master who was lying on the ground scratched his artery, the blood was splashed from his neck.

Thud.

Kris who was on the roof not far away swallowed his clobber seeing this.

He wanted Kris to test the poison?

He would die right away if he tried it.

It was dangerous, Kris felt cold on his backbone.

“Put your king of deadliest insect out.”

Qifeng Zhang stood up and said “Don’t get near to them.”

As he was talking, he called out his insect of fate named King of Deadliest insect with four wings.

Wow wow wow

Hu Wang and leaders of Yang and Li family also called out their insects of fate.

Guang Xie’s insect of fate was King of Deadliest insect with four tails. Gong Wu’s was King of Deadliest insect with hundred feet, Jinyuan’s was a black snake and Ming Zhu’s was a colorful butterfly, Meixin’s was a Golden toad.

All their insects of fate were King of Deadliest insects. They were at the same level of King of Deadliest insect with four wings.

“Daddy.”

Yinyin exclaimed and she called out her Icy Cicada. Icy cicada was the weakest in power among all King of Deadliest insects. And it was not poisonous, unlike other King of Deadliest insects.

“Yinyin, stay here.” Shengyuan pulled her back forward. Then he spit a silkworm chrysalis next second.

It was King of Deadliest insect with six wings.

Crack.

The silkworm chrysalis split then a red Emperor of Deadliest insect with six wings on its back climbed out.

It was the Emperor of Deadliest insect?

All the people present were stressful.

Especially the King of Deadliest insects in their hands moaned. The King of Deadliest insects were better, some King of Deadliest insect with three wings or two wings screamed loudly.

They were suppressed hardly facing the Emperor of Deadliest insect with six wings on the very top of the biologic chain.

“Don’t be panic, pacify your insect of fate. Though the Emperor of Deadliest insect with six wings is formidable, our insects are also powerful.”

"We own nine King of Deadliest insects so that we could beat him for sure. As long as we could kill the Emperor of Deadliest insect, Shengyuan would not be a concern of us." Guang Xie comforted others.

For the practitioners in Southern part, their fighting capacity mainly came from their insects. The more powerful was their insect, the more powerful of them.

He must be a practitioner at The return-to-nature stage if his insect was the King of Deadliest insect.

People's fear for Shengyuan was alleviated a little bit hearing what Guang said.

"Don't be afraid. Shengyuan was hurt now, so as long as we cooperate, we can kill him."

"Kill him."

As Gong Wu shouted, hundreds of insects went to Shengyuan.

"Go,go, go."

"Click."

The emperor of Deadliest of Insect was furious, it fluttered its six wings to fight with numerous insects.

It was the emperor in all kinds of deadliest insects.

It was unforgivable to provoke it.

"hum hum"

"buzz buzz"

"croak croak"

All kinds of wired sounds mixed together. Kris even heard cock's crow. Those king of deadliest insects were strange.

"Go, drug Shengyuan and catch his daughter."

Someone in the crowd shouted at that time.

In a flash, many people focused on Yinyin.

She was pretty, she was graceful.

I'd rather cut ten years' life if I could do sex with her.

"Court death."

Yinyin pulled out her whip to lash him. The whip crossed the sky and rolled a cave master in. He was beheaded as Yinyin pulled the whip.

"Fuck, catch the bitch, we will kill her."

Guang Xie and other people went to fight with Shengyuan then Qifeng rushed there also with their leaders of other villages.

They were all practitioners at The return-to-nature stage. Their highest level was Fulfilled period at The return-to-nature stage, and lowest level was Middle period at The return-to-nature stage.

"Accept your fate, Shengyuan."

Jinyuan tried to stab Shengyuan with his Silver Snake Sword.

Shengyuan would not care it before, after all, he was at the later period of Back-to-self stage. These people couldn't even touch his finger.

But Shengyuan was badly hurt this time when he had some conflict with six major schools. He thought he could recover with the blood and energy supply of Kris, but he thought it too simply.

He only expelled one genuine energy after many days' practice. You had to know that there were four or five foreign genuine energies in his body.

Most his energy was on surpassing the genuine energy.

"Five Poison Palm."

Shengyuan gave Jinyuan a palm across long distance.

"Bang."

Jinyuan flied out directly.

Wow

Blood came out from his mouth instantly.

"Let's go together. Don't fight alone." Jinyuan felt a strong energy eroded in his body. He rushed to attack some vital points for himself.

The people present dared not to move forward seeing Jinyuan who was in middle period of The return-to-nature stage was badly hit with Shengyuan's palm.

They played all their cards.

“Palm with myriad scorpions.”

“Stab of poisonous Dragon.”

“Fist of Ice”

“ ... ”

Eight masters rushed to Shengyuan from eight directions and left him no place to hide.

Bang.

Shengyuan could only defend passively.

An intangible energy wall blocked them.

“Break it.”

“Shengyuan, let’s see how long can you persist.”

“Look at your daughter, we will catch her soon.”

“What an adorable girl she is. It must be great to take off her clothes and put her on the bed.”

Shengyuan didn’t react at all hearing their words. These rubbish really thought Shengyuan would distract by those words?

Impossible.

At that time, Shengyuan and the eight men already began their fight. And the Emperor of Deadliest insect with six wings and nine king of deadliest insects and hundreds of other insects were trying to kill each other.

Bang.

Ordinary insects was not an opponent of the emperor of deadliest of insect. They were neither bit necks nor legs by the emperor.

The insects of fate were related to their lives. So they would not die, but they were badly hurt for sure.

The people who were chasing after Yinyin was cut to half in a flash.

But Yinyin still couldn't get rid of them even facing half of the enemies.

She was just at Later period of The innate-power stage. The worst people of her enemies was in the early period of The innate-power stage. She couldn't win so many people no matter how powerful she was.

"Daddy."

Yinyin was forced to a corner after a stagger.

At the same time, the emperor deadliest of insect was fighting with other insects. It was powerful but obviously it was hurt judged from its bloody body.

Shengyuan was shocked hearing Yinyin's scream, then he turned to her and found she was lying on the ground.

"Go."

He roared and a golden light was sent out from him.

Din.

The light stopped at the shoulder of Yinyin after it went across two people.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 321

A Tangled Warfare

Was it the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings?

Many people recognized the insect on Yinyin Yao's shoulder.

Unbelievable. Shengyuan Yao was incredible enough to cultivate Supreme Deadliest Insect, unexpectedly he cultivated another King of Deadliest Insect.

The people originally intended to catch Yinyin stopped their pace. Someone shouted "Don't act rashly."

Then they stepped backward for several moves.

Hu...

Kris Chen breathed a sigh of relief. He was wondering why Shengyuan didn't have something up his sleeve just now.

"Crick."

At that time, the Supreme Deadliest Insect moaned. It was hurt and not yet recovered.

And it supposed to grow its seventh wing, but the granulomas retracted now. And one of its wings was broken because of the attack of so many King of Deadliest Insects.

“Pong.”

Shengyuan squirted a mouthful of blood.

Shengyuan was in a serious situation. It made Shengyuan’s condition worse when Supreme Deadliest Insect was injured.

“Okay.”

Guang Xie was overjoyed, then he said “Grab Yinyin, Shengyuan is dying.”

“Act quickly. What are you afraid? It’s just a King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings, let your King of Deadliest Insects in to drug it.

Good idea.

Then from next moment, all kinds of King of Deadliest Insects went to Yinyin directly.

“Insect-dispersing Powder.”

As her words fell, Yinyin grasped a handful of powder from her bag and sprinkled it in the air.

Insect-dispersing Powder was specially cultured by Yinyin.

Buzz, buzz.

As the Insect-dispersing Powder was sprinkled in the air, King of Deadliest Insects did moved backward. But these people brought too many King of Deadliest Insects with them.

Therefore, no matter how hard the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings tried to fight, the insects couldn't be killed completely. There were too many King of Deadliest Insects.

It's getting more and more critical.

Shengyuan sank his face. He tried to surpass the foreign genuine energy in his body with his strong genuine energy and defend the eight men at the same time.

He jerked his hand then thousands of King of Deadliest Insects flied out from his sleeve.

Hum, hum

A crowd of King of Deadliest Insects as big as bees flied to them.

"Men-eating bees?"

Guang Xie was surprised to see that. Then he shouted "They are men-eating bees. They are King of Deadliest Insects Shengyuan specially cultured, Don't show mercy anymore."

As his words fell, a tiny scorpion climbed from him, soon lots of black scorpions climbed out from the ground under him.

The other seven people didn't show mercy anymore seeing the scene.

They all tried their best to fight with Shengyuan.

All kinds of poisonous insects like Spider with red hair, snake with cockscomb, poisonous toad, centipede with hundred feet, men-eating fly rushed in from different directions.

Kris' scalp tingled with countless insects.

Fuck.

The insects were so horrible. It was like the insect-house was poked.

Although the men-eating bees were formidable, they were killed by numerous poisonous insects.

"Chirps."

And the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings was exhausted for it killed countless King of Deadliest Insects.

"Chirps."

It fell down on the ground after it moaned.

It was powerful, but it could only nurse a grievance when it faced millions even tens of millions of poisonous insects.

Yinyin picked it up and put it into her bag seeing it was going to be swallowed by numerous poisonous insects.

"Haha... Shengyuan, do you have any other trick now?" Guang Xie laughed and asked.

At the other side, the King Deadliest Insect and Supreme Deadliest Insect began their final fight.

"Crick."

Supreme Deadliest Insect moaned again, and it lost a wing again.

"Puff."

Another mouthful blood was split from Shengyuan.

"Daddy."

Yinyin cried and shouted "Daddy, are you okay?"

At the exact moment, when no one noticed, a black shadow got around to the rear of Yinyin.

"Heihei, I got you." The man hugged her and said excitedly.

"Let me go. Jinyuan, let me go quickly."

"Jinyuan, you are looking for death."

Shengyuan's eyes turned red immediately. He didn't care about the foreign genuine energy and Supreme Deadliest Insect anymore.

Bang.

Guang Xie and other people were rippled off by a strong air billow.

"Death."

Whoosh.

Shengyuan came to Jinyuan in a flash.

Crack.

Jinyuan's throat was cut off with a gentle pinch, he didn't even moan.

"Daddy."

"Yinyin, puff..."

The foreign genuine energy in Shengyuan went ballistic completely, so that Shengyuan couldn't surpass it anymore.

What's more, Supreme Deadliest Insect with six wings was badly hurt. Therefore, Shengyuan was dying.

"Yinyin, run away."

Shengyuan fell down on the ground without finishing his words.

"Haha, Shengyuan died. He died. We won."

Gong Wu split a mouthful blood, then he climbed to get up.

The other seven people also climbed to get up.

Though they were badly hurt, fortunately their insects of fate were fine. They were injured slightly even if they were hurt.

Supreme Deadliest Insect with six wings only left three wings during the fight with countless King of Deadliest Insects.

Supreme Deadliest Insect with six wings moaned seeing Shengyuan's fall, then it dropped from the air.

Yinyin cried and hugged Shengyuan "Daddy, wake up, daddy."

"Haha, Supreme Deadliest Insect with six wings belongs to me now. "

Guang Xie's eyes glittered with greed.

It was Supreme Deadliest Insect, if his King Scorpion with Four Tails swallowed it, then his scorpion would evolve into King Scorpion with Six Tails.

As long as one's insect of fate evolved into Supreme Deadliest Insect, his practice will be improved to Back-to-self stage.

"You want to have the Supreme Deadliest Insect? Dream on."

Din.

Gong Wu shot out a sharp knife suddenly.

Guang Xie never expected that Gong Wu would shoot him.

"Titter."

The knife pierced Guang Xie's heart.

"You."

The knife carried Artiaris toxicaria, thus Guang Xie didn't even have a chance to talk before he fell.

As Guang Xie died, his insect of fate, King Scorpion with Four Tails, died immediately.

Gong Wu's centipede with hundred feet swallowed King Scorpion with Four Tails instantly.

Others showed fear from their eyes seeing this.

Soon centipede with hundred feet finished King Scorpion with Four Tails completely.

"Crack."

Not long later, centipede with hundred feet bent over to decorticate.

Wow.

People present sucked in a breath.

Gong Wu's centipede with hundred feet already decorticated for four times, it would be the fifth time if he decorticated again.

Decortivating six times the centipede with hundred feet will involve into centipede with thousand feet, then it would be a new Supreme Deadliest Insect.

"Act quickly, we can't let it decorticate successfully."

Qifeng Zhang said in a hurry "We will be in danger if it succeeds."

As his words fell, Hu Wang, Ming Zhu, Meixin Ha, and leaders of Yang and Li family took out their weapons immediately and rushed to Gong Wu.

"You guys want to kill me? Dream on."

Gong Wu would not give them the chance to kill him for he prepared himself in advance.

He took his centipede with hundred feet back with a dodge.

As long as his centipede with hundred feet could unshell, he could not only be recovered but also improve his practice to Fulfilled period of The return-to-nature stage.

And he would be next Shengyuan if his insect swallowed Supreme Deadliest Insect with six wings.

He would be the God Father of Five Poisons Sect.

Puff puff.

Three knives were sent at once.

The leaders of Both Yang and Li family were hit by surprise then they fell down.

Hu Wang prepared himself in advance thus he avoided the knife.

"Come here, let's see who is faster. My knife or you?"

Gong Wu took out three knives and stared at the three men.

This time the three men held back from taking action against Gong Wu for the fear of injuring themselves.

Ming Zhu knew clearly how powerful Gong Wu's unique skill. It's said that his knife could even kill a fly hundreds of meters away.

In the short gap, Gong Wu's centipede with hundred feet unshelled successfully.

His momentum was improved instantly as he entered Fulfilled period of The return-to-nature stage.

Qifeng, Hu Wang, Ming Zhu, Meixin were desperate now feeling the momentum of Gong Wu.

The village heads and cave masters beside them dared not to talk.

"Die, or work for me? " Gong Wu looked at them proudly. Then he said "As long as you advocate me as the God Father of Five Poisons Sect, I will forgive your past misdeeds."

The four looked at each other and sighed. Then they went down on their knees and said "Your majesty God Father"

"Your majesty God Father".

The village heads and cave masters beside bent down on their knees as well.

"Haha, Good. " Gong Wu laughed proudly. He never expected that he could be God Father one day. You could never escape from luck.

"Bah, even you want to be God father?"

An abnormal sound came to Gong Wu from his back at the moment.

"You are such a shameless guy. You betrayed my daddy, how could you be God Father?"

He turned around and found Yinyin was staring at him with hatred.

"Oh, I almost forget you." Gong Wu looked at Yinyin and said. He looked obscene.

"Come to Uncle Wu." he gave a forced smile, he wanted to have sex with her since long ago.

Finally he could own her because Shengyuan died now.

"Five Poison Powder."

Yinyin sprinkled a handful of white powder.

But her was so slow that Gong Wu blew the powder to another direction easily without hiding from it.

"You are not cute if you act like this. Come to Uncle." then Gong Wu wanted to hold her hand.

Yinyin wanted to avoid his hand, but she couldn't because she was controlled by a strong momentum.

She was despairing when Gong Wu's hand almost touched her.

At the close call, Kris jumped down from the roof near by.

"The Sun-Moon Rotation Skill."

Bang.

Ultimate Yin Genuine Energy and Ultimate Yang Genuine Energy hit Gong Wu as Kris' words fell.

Gong Wu never expected that there was a man on the roof.

He defended it in panic.

But he didn't know how formidable the skill was.

The Sun-Moon Rotation Skill was the unique skill of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult. Its power was greatly improved as Kris' practice improved.

It smashed Gong Wu's arms, and arbitrary genuine energy went into his body and broke his heart and pulse.

He died not even have a chance to cry out.

Qifeng, Hu Wang, Ming Zhu and Meixin were stunned.

Where did the guy come from?

They swallowed slobber seeing Gong Wu lost his breath.

It changed too quickly.

Gong Wu might be the God Father with shortest reign time, less than one minute. Then he was stroke dead by a young man.

"Brother, brother."

Yinyin was dull seeing Kris' back.

Kris turned back hearing Yinyin's voice. He smiled then said "Silly girl."

"Brother, where did you go? " Yinyin hugged him directly and began to cry loudly.

"I'm sorry, I'm late."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 322

Past Events in the South

"Ultimate Yin Palm!"

Kris Chen condensed the Ultimate Yin Genuine Energy into his palm, and took a shot at the King of Deadliest insect army. In a blink, millions of King of Deadliest Insects were frozen.

He divided the rotation of the sun and the moon into Ultimate Yin and Ultimate Yang. In this way, their power could be maximized and Genuine Energy could be saved.

Qifeng Zhang and other three were almost desperate.

With Gong Wu just died, another one more powerful than Gong showed up.

The boy was young, yet his accomplishments were so high.

After killing the King of Deadliest Insect army, Yinyin Yao raised her head and glared at them: "Kris, kill them, avenge my father!"

"Saintess, please forgive us. We were bewitched by Guang Xie. Please spare our lives."

Qifeng and other three knelt on the ground and kowtowed nonstop.

Their leader nearby also knelt on the ground, kowtowing and begging for mercy: "Forgive me, forgive me..."

Kris understood.

It must be Guang and his people taking advantage of Shengyuan Yao's absence and cooperating with these outsiders

.

"Yin... Yinyin..."

Dad?!

"You're not dead?" Yinyin ran to Shengyuan and said, "You scared me to death!"

"Help me up."

After Yinyin helped him up, Shengyuan said in a deep voice: "Four traitors, do you know what happened to traitors?"

Upon that, the Supreme Deadliest Insect, who had fallen to the ground, flew up unsteadily.

Kris's pupils shrunk a little, thinking what an insidious fox Shengyuan was.

He fell down and pretended to be dead.

This man was too insidious.

"God Father, we should die, we deserve to die." Qifeng knelt on the ground and kowtowed: "All of this is Guang Xie and Gong Wu's faults."

"Yes, Ming Zhu and Meixin Ha were also involved. It was them who told us about your injury, and them who abetted us not to serve the blood pig. We were blinded by villains to do such a stupid thing."

"Hope God Father could punish us with lightly, considering that we are first offenders." Qifeng and Hu Wang said in unison.

"You two are full of bullshit!"

Ming Zhu was scared to death when he heard the words. He quickly explained: "God Father, we are forced. Guang Xie, Gong Wu and Jinyuan She jointly put pressure on the two of us. During your absence, both of us have been robbed away power by the three of them."

"Oh? Is that true? "

Shengyuan sneered grimly: "So, I have wronged you?"

"I dare not. Please God Father punish me a littler lighter for old times' sake."

Ming and Minxin Ha was crawling on the ground. There was no little bit sense of rebelliousness now in them.

"Dad, they are no good at all. If it wasn't for Kris, I would have been insulted by Gong."

At this time, Yinyin said to Shengyuan like she was asking credits for Kris.

Shengyuan took a look at Kris and stood up immediately. He said to the four on the ground "Hand over your Deadliest Insects."

"God Father, no..."

The four looked at Shengyuan in horror.

"Keep the insects, lose your life. Or, lose the insects, keep your life. I'll give you three quarters time. In three quarters, your decapitating execution is on! "

"OK, I give up the insects."

Qifeng gritted his teeth and called out his Four-Winged Fly King.

Hu Wang on the side also called out his Golden Four-Winged Cicada King.

Then there was Ming's Colorful Spider and Meixin's Golden Toad.

"Go ahead."

Shengyuan's voice had just dropped, a golden light came out of Yinyin's clothes.

"Jojo"

The King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings first flew to Qifeng, and then caught the Four-Winged Fly King with one dive.

"Buzz"

The Four-Winged Fly King led out a sad cry, and then soundless.

"Poof!"

Qifeng spat out a big mouthful of blood, and the whole person shriveled.

The Four-Winged Fly King lost contact with him, indicating that the Fly King had been devoured.

"Jojo..."

After eating the Fly King, the little thing made a joyful sound, and then swallowed the Four- Winged Cicada King, Colorful Spider and Golden Toad.

At this time, the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings had gained weight three times, and had the size of an adult thumb.

The King of Deadliest Insect was fed up.

It was wobbly when flying, like being drunk.

He put the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings in his sleeve, and then released the Supreme Deadliest Insect to eat all the dead insects on the ground.

"Ji ji"

The Supreme Deadliest Insect shook his body, and two new wings grew on his back.

The four people's original life poisons were devoured, so their combat effectiveness was at least half lost.

The village and cave leaders on the side were trembling with fear. They were also afraid to give up their own original life poisons.

However, in Shengyuan's eyes, the King of Deadliest Insect was garbage, no use at all.

After all this, one more medicine bottle appeared in his hand and he threw it in front of the four people.

This was Super Deadliest Pill, which had a strong poisonous effect. You had to take the antidote once a year, otherwise, all the seven orifices of your body would bleed to death.

Even the Natal Deadliest Insect had been handed over, what was the big deal of taking poison?

Pouring a poison pill, Qifeng took the lead in eating it.

None of the people present could escape.

"All right, go and gather the disciples of the Sect and put out the fire in the village."

At this time, it was still dark, but the fire made the village bright like day.

If the fire could not be put out in time, the whole village would be burned to the ground.

"Yes!"

After the crowd left, Shengyuan said to Yinyin, "Yinyin, go back to your room now and have a rest."

Then he looked at Kris: "You, come with me."

"Dad."

Yinyin looked at her dad and said, "We've vowed to be married without your permission."

Shengyuan replied to his daughter expressionless: "Go back to your room first."

"Oh..."

Yinyin reluctantly walked to her room, step by step, with indescribable concerns.

"God Father, I..."

Kris wanted to explain the "vowed to be married without your permission" issue, but he didn't know how. He couldn't say that there was no such thing, he did have marital intercourse with the girl. If he admitted such a thing, then there was no solid fundamental feelings between the two.

Shengyuan didn't speak. He turned around and left.

To be honest, Kris feared inside. Wouldn't Shengyuan get him alone to kill him?

There was no way to escape.

Whatever it was a blessing or a disaster, he, as a man, had to face it.

Shengyuan, on the other hand, was seriously injured, but he was still a Practitioner at the Back-to-Self Stage. It was definitely beyond Kris's imagination for what a Practitioner would do to deal with him.

Bravely, Kris went in with Shengyuan.

The room was spacious. Shengyuan took Kris to the study room. There were many books on the bookshelf. He went over and pushed the books on the shelf to one side and clicked something gently.

There seemed to be a switch here.

Boom!

The bookshelves were separated automatically, and there appeared a deep passage inside.

As soon as he got closer, Kris couldn't help shivering.

Goose bumps crawled all over his body.

Icy cold!

The farther they went, the lower the temperature.

Through a cold and dark tunnel, the eyes were suddenly brightened after a turn-around.

A huge underground cave showed up in his sight. A huge ice jade bed was displayed in front of him, and a woman with snowy skin and noble temperament laid on the bed.

Taking a closer look, Kris found out that she actually looked a bit similar to that crazy girl.

"She is Yinyin's mother."

Shengyuan walked to the jade bed step by step, gently holding the woman's hand: "She is also the love of my life."

Looking at the woman in front of him, Shengyuan's stone-cold expression melted, leaving only dissolved tenderness.

"She..."

Kris couldn't feel a glimmer of life from her, indicating that she had...

"You don't understand, Chan'er is not dead. She was just poisoned by the venom." Speaking of this, Shengyuan's face revealed pain: "It was all my fault. If it wasn't me persisting in attacking the Black Miao village, Chan'er would not have been killed by this venomous poison."

Soul-Eating Insect Poison?

Kris Chen was surprised. It was recorded in Thousand Golden Prescriptions, this Soul-Eating Insect Poison was the No.1 powerful poison in the South.

Unlike other Deadliest Insect Poison, this Soul-Eating Insect Poison poisoned the soul of people.

This mysterious powerful and poison should actually exist.

Soul-poisoning, wasn't it too mysterious?

If there was a soul, wasn't there a ghost in the world?

And Black Miao, what was that?

"Thirteen years ago, I just became the God Father of the Five Poisons Sect. I was so ambitious that I took the disciples of Five Poisons Sect to deep in the mountains to attack Black Miao. We had a good start. Although the Black Miao people were strong, we were stronger."

"It only took three days before we captured nearly half of Black Miao villages. But then Chan'er said that something was wrong. It went too smooth. According to the fearless characters of the Black Miao people, it was impossible for him to ask only a few people to fight us."

"At that time, I was overwhelmed by the victory, and didn't care that much. I even made fun of her for being too cautious. Now looking back, how naive and stupid I was."

"What happened next?" asked Kris.

"Next?"

"Chan'er couldn't persuade me, so she had to followed me and fight together. One day, we passed through one of Black Miao's village. The people inside didn't fight back, instead, they welcomed us in. Chan'er thought it too abnormal. I was carried away by the big victory at that time and didn't pay attention to what she said."

"I took many of my disciples into the village. Who knew..."

Speaking here, Shengyuan couldn't go on any more.

It was needless to say, Kris probably guessed that they were attacked there.

"God Father, I'm curious. Why did you attack Black Miao? What was this Black Miao?"

"There were two groups of Miao people in the South, one was White Miao and the other was Black Miao. A thousand years ago, the White Miao people and the Black Miao people lived together. They cultivated and reproduced in the deep mountains together.

"Slowly, the resources of deep mountains had been unable to support the survival of Miao people of the South. At this time, the White Miao people proposed to live outside the deep mountains, while the Black Miao people were conservatives and against it. They thought that leaving the deep mountains would bring ominous destiny to them."

"In the end, White Miao and Black Miao completely broke up. The White Miao people came to the outskirts of deep mountains and established the Five Poisons Sect. The first item of the Sect doctrines said that we should bring the Black Miao people out of the deep mountains, because life was too hard inside. "

"Then how could Auntie be poisoned by the Soul-Eating Insect Poison?"

"Well, it was all my faults, all my faults!"

Shengyuan blamed himself: "If it wasn't for my carelessness, I wouldn't have been caught in the conspiracies of Black Miao people, and Chan'er didn't have to die."

"For nearly a thousand years, the Five Poisons Sect had been suppressed several times by the six major schools. This has led to the failure of many inheritances. The Black Miao people, on the contrary, had been living in seclusion in the deep mountains for generations. Their inheritance was quite complete. Therefore, they could even refine the legendary Soul-Eating Insect Poison."

In fact, Yao Shengyuan had not mentioned the most important point. Attacking Black Miao was not just to bring out the Black Miao people.

More importantly, they wanted to obtain the inheritance of Black Miao. This was the only way to complete the inheritance of White Miao, and empower him to cultivate a stronger King of Deadliest Insect.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 323

Fail everyone in the world

"You must be very curious, why should I use little child to culture the Deadliest Insect, right?"

Curious?

No, Kris didn't curious at all, he just felt it was cruel.

How can Shengyuan Yao kill such a small child?

Seeing his silence, Shengyuan Yao sneered coldly: "Do you think I'm too cruel? You're being stubborn!"

"Do you know how many deformed and mentally handicapped children born in the Seventy-Two Villages and One-O-Eight Caves in the South? They are born monsters and suffer humiliation in this world. I just help them get rid of that as soon as possible."

"There are several villages that are made up of traitors from the Five Poisons Sect. They are afraid of being found by us, so they never contact the outside world or marry outsiders. So cousins marry cousins, the vast majority of their children are deformed."

"I'm not wrong to do that, it is the six major schools! They have more blood on their hands than me! And I'm just using the waste. Why do you want to stop me? As long as the Supreme Deadliest Insect grows the eighth wing, I can get my dear wife back."

Shengyuan's eyes were full of resentment, but Kris really couldn't agree with him.

"Even if they are deformed or mentally disabled, they have the right to live."

"I would rather fail everyone in the world! As long as I can get my wife back, I would kill for her."

Shengyuan Yao yelled at Kris, but soon, a big mouthful of blood spurted out of his mouth: "Chan(name of his wife), I'm sorry, I... I'm going to die, wait me, I will be with you soon!"

Till now Shengyuan Yao had not fallen to the ground, he was completely supported by faith.

"It's yours." As he said, he took out a silkworm pupa from his arms, it was the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings which had swallowed other several King of Deadliest Insects.

Kris was taken aback, he actually gave Kris the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings!

"Take it, it was breed with the King of Deadliest Insect, and it has been raised by my followers with hard work before. Although I don't know why it is with you, it is very close to you." Shengyuan Yao pass the silkworm pupa to Kris: "Don't resist, it is very clean!"

In the yellow silkworm pupa, red shadows can be seen faintly surging inside, the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings was husking. When it comes out, its fifth wing should grow out.

"This is too valuable, I can't take it!"

There is no free lunch, Shengyuan Yao must be up to something.

Shengyuan Yao gave him so much information, and even the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings, what was he up to?

Shengyuan Yao seemed to understand what Kris was thinking, he smiled faintly: "Don't worry, I don't have any schemes. As the saying goes, people talk nice when they are about to die. What's more, Yinyin has already secretly marry you, You don't want to give up on her, do you?"

"What? God Father Yao, no..."

"I'm going to die, the only thing I worry about is my daughter, Yinyin. She has been very well protected by me. If I die, there will be no space for her in this huge Five Poisons Sect. So, I hope you stay here to protect her until she grows up, one day she would be the God Father of the Five Poisons Sect. This is not forcing, if you agree, I can give this to you!"

What?

Trembling, Shengyuan Yao took out an ancient book from his pocket, with two words written on the cover: Scripture of Deadliest Insect.

"This is the classic of Five Poisons Sect. Although I failed to attack the Black Miao, I have also completed this inheritance of Five Poisons Sect."

"Take it."

"I can't."

Kris shook his head, he already had the inheritance of the Tianmo School. He cannot be too greedy, and he still didn't like Deadliest Insect.

"You... are you trying to reject me?"

"You should give these things to Yinyin, I don't need it."

Shengyuan Yao was taken aback for a moment, and then laughed angrily: "Are you still hating me for torturing you?"

Kris sighed and said with a wry smile: "If I still hate you, I won't help you at all, and I won't come here with you."

"Then why?"

"I just don't like it!"

Don't like it?

Shengyuan Yao was completely stunned. He can't believe that Kris actually rejected him just because he doesn't like it?

If this was known by other people, they must feel pity for Kris. It was the dream of all Southern People to own a King of Deadliest Insect, and more importantly, this one was still growing.

"If you don't want it, it's useless for me to give Yinyin." Shengyuan Yao didn't know what to say, why Kris refuse such precious things?

"Our Practitioner in the South will breed the King of Deadliest Insect from birth. Once the King of Deadliest Insect was confirmed, it cannot be replaced for life. Yinyin's natal Deadliest Insect is the most docile Ice Cicada. She can't control this fierce one!"

The reason why Shengyuan Yao was able to control the King Insect was because he had the Supreme Insect.

In addition, he is also in the Back-to-self stage, and a King Insect was a piece of cake for him.

But it was different for Yinyin. Her natal Insect was Ice Cicada, which can be said to be the most docile of all Deadliest Insect.

Her own cultivation was only in the middle period of the innate-power stage), and it was bad for her to have the King Insect.

"Really?"

Kris said with a bitter face, "Well, then I will accept it, but I don't want that book."

Shengyuan Yao was speechless. If he hadn't been up to something, he would have killed this guy who had been reluctant.

"Don't worry, I will definitely help Yinyin." After thinking about it, Kris said again.

Shengyuan Yao nodded. After this battle, most of the people who could threaten Kris died, and he controlled the rest with poison, which was not to be feared.

"Help me out."

Kris nodded, walked to him, and helped Shengyuan Yao up.

The two people left the secret room, and the sky was already bright.

But there was choking smoke in the village.

"Put out the fire!"

Thousands of people kept watering with buckets in their hands, and finally, with the unremitting efforts of everyone, the last flame was extinguished.

Finally they put out the fire.

The people present couldn't help jumping up and cheering.

Half an hour later, in the meeting hall.

Shengyuan Yao sat in the upper seat, Kris and Yinyin stood on either side, and underneath stood the disciples of the Five Poisons Sect with dirty faces and hands.

"God Father!"

Qifeng Zhang, Hu Wang, Ming Zhu, and Meixin Ha stood at the forefront, everyone was kowtowing.

"Long live my God Father."

The ordinary disciples behind also kowtow to the ground.

Shengyuan Yao didn't talk too much, he took Yinyin's hand and announced: "From now on, Yinyin is the new God Father!"

Wow!

As soon as the voice fell, everyone was shocked.

Especially Qifeng and others were even more shocked, Shengyuan Yao has actually abdicated!

How could him...

"Dad, what are you talking about?"

Yinyin was also dumbfounded!

Without answering her question, Shengyuan Yao pressed her into the upper seat.

Then he stood up and said again: "I declare that Kris will be the Wizard King of Protection from now on, second only to God Father!"

What?

Everyone looked at Kris.

What the hell is this?

Kris also scratched his head, he became the Wizard King of Protection?

He was now both the Saint of the Sun and Moon Holy Cult and the leader of the Holy Dragon Cult. This time he came to the South and became the Wizard King of Protection of Five Poison Sect.

However, he did not refuse. What's the difference of having one more identity?

"What? Didn't you hear what I said?" Shengyuan Yao's eyes widened, Qifeng and others hurriedly crawled to the ground, shouting loudly in their mouths: "God Father, long live my God Father."

After everyone showed their respect, Shengyuan Yao took Yinyin to the back hall, leaving behind everyone with a confusing look.

What the hell?

They didn't dare to ask anything, they could only kneel on the ground honestly.

Kris stood there, wandering.

When everyone's feet were numb, Yinyin walked out from the back hall with red eyes, sniffed and said, "My father has gone!"

As soon as the voice fell, everyone kneeling on the ground began to cry: "God Father, why..."

"Oh, God Father..."

Hearing the cry, Yao Yinyin couldn't help it anymore and burst into tears.

Shengyuan Yao died, but before he died, he used his King Insect to swallow Yinyin's Ice Cicada, and also passed the little remaining power to her by way of initiating.

However, during the half an hour, Yinyin was promoted three levels in succession, breaking directly from the middle period of the innate-power stage to the early stage of the return-to-nature stage.

He told Yinyin that after he died, he should not be buried, but sent his body to the secret room of the study, so that he can stay with his beloved wife forever.

When Yinyin was six years old, her mother was gone, and now she was nineteen, her father was gone.

She has no relatives in this world.

The only one she can rely on was Kris.

"Brother, my father told me that you will protect me in the future, right?" Yao Yinyin looked at Kris with tears.

"Well, I will protect you." Kris hugged Yinyin and comforted.

The next day, Yinyin dug a burial mound for Shengyuan Yao and buried him with his mother.

Yinyin, dressed in a white coat, looked around, and the powerful momentum of the return-to-nature stage swept through.

Some disciples of the innate-power stage and the acquired stage couldn't resist the powerful aura and knelt down.

"From now on, I am the God Father of Five Poisons Sect. Any questions?" Yinyin looked at everyone coldly.

"I don't agree!"

Hu Wang was the first to disagree. He sneered and said: "You're too young to be the God Father, according to the rules of Five Poisons Sect, the God Father must win the respect of everyone. That is how Shengyuan Yao stepped up back then. If you want to be the God Father, you must follow the rules, otherwise I will not agree!"

"Yes, he is right!"

Qifeng looked at Yinyin and said, "Miss Yao, don't blame us for saying that. If you want to be the God Father, it might not be so easy. Every generation of the God Father, they all need to fight in tournament, rather than recommended by the previous God Father. This is the tradition."

When two people started, the others also yelled: "Yeah, We don't accept it!"

"Fight in tournament! Or we don't agree!"

At this time, Ming Zhu and Meixin Ha looked at each other, and stood up and said, "Yeah, fight in tournament!"

As soon as the voice fell, Yinyin's face became cold.

"I knew I should have let my father kill you all yesterday."

"You are too young to say that." Hu Wang said with disdain: "If Shengyuan Yao were still there, we would naturally not dare to say such a thing. Now that Shengyuan Yao is dead, You know you are nobody now. You better obediently give us the antidote. If you hand it over, we may let you go untouched."

"Yeah, If you are set in your way, I'm afraid you can't get out of this room today!"

"Not necessarily." said Yinyin.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 324 Suppression

Kris sneered, he looked at them ferociously, "You have three seconds to re-organize your language."

Hahaha...

After he said that, people in the hall all laughed.

Hu Wang held his belly and laughed, "Kid, you're not afraid of bite your tongue when you are bluffing, you're quite good, but there are so many of us here and that we can drown you with a mouthful of spittle from each person."

"You are in the return-to-nature stage, so are we!" Qifeng Zhang said indifferently, "Although your stage is higher than all of us, but many hands make light work, not to mention that you are not someone powerful, you are at most a guard dog."

Hahaha...

Everyone laughed again.

"Brother..."

Yinyin Yao couldn't bear any more and snapped, "How dare you."

"Yinyin, for the sake of knowing you for many years, Aunt Meixin and I won't make things difficult for you." Ming Zhu smiled and said, "You hand over the antidote, I'm sure God Father gave you the antidote before he died. Then you hand over the position of God Father, and we promise not to bother you, if anyone doesn't let you go, we'll deal with him."

Listening to their words, Kris shrugged his shoulders and smiled, "I'm sorry guys, I gave you the chance, but unfortunately you didn't take it."

Whoosh!

After his words were spoken, a white shadow rushed towards them.

"Jiyang Palm!"

In the blink of an eye, Kris had already arrived in front of Hu Wang who was a little overwhelmed, then he was slapped away by Kris when he hadn't even made a stance.

"Poof!"

He opened his mouth to vomit blood, but the blood was evaporated by the ruthless Genuine Energy before it spat out of his mouth.

One second, two seconds, three seconds.

In just three seconds, Hu Wang's whole body became red like a boiled prawn.

Good effect!

Kris grinned, "Who's next?"

Hula!

Seeing this, the crowd retreated altogether!

Hu wang who was in the return-to-nature stage at middle period could be actually killed instantly, even though his Natal Deadliest Insect was devoured and his stage fell to the early period of the return-to-nature stage, but he wasn't so bad that he couldn't even withstand a single attack.

At that moment, they suddenly remembered that yesterday, Kris had also killed Gong Wu in a strike with his palm.

But they all thought that was because of Kris's sneak attack, if Gong Wu had prepared for his attack, maybe it's Kris who died.

"Despicable villain, you used sneak attack!"

"Everyone pay attention, be careful of him."

At this moment, everyone put a fighting stance and looked at Kris ferociously.

Would that work?

Naive!

During this period of time, Kris couldn't even count how many magical pills he had taken.

Although some medicinal use have been consumed by blood, 90% of the medicinal use was deposited in his body.

Last night, Kris was surprised to discover that he had made a small success in practicing Tianmo Body.

According to the Tianmo Book, after a small success was made in practicing Tianmo Body, your physical fitness, energy and blood circulation will increase tenfold.

In other words, if Kris could punch 50 kilograms before, then now he could punch 5 hundred kilograms.

He could kill a cow in one punch!

Let's try the power of the Tianmo Body first.

"Brother, let me help you!"

Seeing that Kris was being sieged by the crowd, Yinyin was anxious and she wanted to go over, but she was stunned by what she saw in front of her.

She saw Kris fight in the crows with his bare hands, as if he was in a place without anyone.

He could defeat one ordinary disciple almost in one punch at a time.

Either a broken hand or a broken foot, the unlucky one was hit in the chest by his punches.

His chest was directly hollowed.

With ribs piercing through the lungs and heart, he was already unable to live.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The hall seemed to have become a slaughterhouse with blood raining down.

The Tianmo body coupled with the Mayfly Power made Kris move like a ghost, they couldn't even touch the corner of Kris's clothes.

"Quick, everyone back off, we can't let him come closer!

"Use poison, use poison now!"

Swipe!

All sorts of strange and bizarre poisons filled the entire hall.

But that was useless, poisons were all blocked by the purple Sturdy Energy wall.

"Try this move!"

"Demon's Descent!"

Kris shouted as a purple figure formed behind him.

This figure had three heads and six arms, and had a hideous face.

Most importantly, their eyes were all closed.

"Open the eyes!"

As soon as his words were spoken, three heads opened their eyes together.

What kind of eyes?

Eyes filled with fury, gloom, and killing intent.

Looking at this virtual shadow, many people's legs weakened in fear.

He was terrifying, this man was a devil!

However, what's more terrifying was yet to come.

Only to see that Kris stretched out his hand and gently grabbed towards Ming Zhu.

The virtual shadow behind him then stretched out his hand and grabbed directly towards Ming Zhu.

"Boom."

The virtual shadow gently grabbed it, and Ming Zhu was instantly crushed.

God, the devil!

This man was a devil!

Mom, I want to go home. It's horrible!

Seeing this horrifying scene, many people peed in fear, and some timid ones directly collapsed in fear.

The crushed and exploded flesh splattered on them, and Meixin Ha shivered in fear, then fell to her knees as her legs weakened.

Qifeng Zhang wasn't much better.

He peed in his pants due to fear.

"A devil, he's a devil!"

In the whole hall, only Yinyin looked at him with adoration.

So handsome, Brother was too powerful.

Her heart kept trembling and she felt she couldn't walk.

Kris nodded his head when he stopped attacking, after the small success of the Tianmo Body, the power of Demon's Descent was also much greater, but the consumption was not small as well.

Such a light grip actually consumed a third of his Genuine Energy.

It should be known that the Genuine Energy storage in his body was now ten times that of an ordinary practitioner.

It seemed that this move had to be used as the ace in the hole, otherwise it would be too consuming.

"Now whoever is still unconvinced, come out and speak to me!" Kris stood in the middle of the hall and looked around, nobody stood up.

"Convinced, we're all convinced!"

"The Great Wizard King's divine power is undefeatable, we're all convinced!" Qifeng Zhang crawled over hastily from beside and kneeled in front of Kris, knocking his head with a thud.

"And me, I'm also convinced!"

Meixin Ha was scared to death, how could she still dare to disobey, she crawled in front of Kris and kept kissing the tip of his shoes.

As for the other disciples, let's not talk about them.

This young man looked harmless was even more brutal and ruthless than Shengyuan Yao.

Looking at the broken limbs and legs all over the ground, all of which were his masterpieces, who could withstand his fists?

He should have done it earlier.

Kris smiled coldly, making himself bloodied and slimy.

But after this time, Kris has completely defeated them, and there was no chance for rebellion.

Yinyin was also considered to truly control the Five Poison Sect.

But Shengyuan Yao died, Five Major Wizard Kings now only left with Meixin Ha and one leader of the Zhang Family Village.

More than half leaders of the Seventy-Two Village and One-O-Eight Caves had also died.

The strength of the Five Poison Sect could be said to have fallen to the lowest point.

However, with the help of Kris, Yinyin has promoted three new Wizard Kings and a number of leaders.

She also formally decreed the abolition of blood pig feeding, and then banned consanguine marriage, violators would be dealt with according to the sect rules.

After several decrees were issued, Yinyin won the hearts and supports of the people.

People who were promoted were grateful and became her supporters.

In this way, she was able to secure her position as God Father.

At night, Yinyin's bedroom!

Kris was soaking in a large bathtub and he felt extremely relaxed.

Behind him stood a graceful woman.

She wore a light gauze dress that was so transparent that one could see the bright red belly cover inside.

"Brother, am I doing okay?"

"Great!"

Kris nodded his head lightly.

Yinyin smiled, her delicate fingers slid down from his neck to his Adam's apple as if she had found some funny toy, and kept shrugging.

Kris didn't say anything, letting her play with it.

Slowly, her hand continued to touch downwards. Her hand kept spinning.

"Brother, do you feel inch?"

Her voice was so sweet, and her breath exhaled on Kris ears made his ears tickle.

He opened his eyes fiercely and wrapped his hand around her thin waist.

Ah!

She let out a scream, water splashed in the bathtub and she fell into the water.

"Brother, you are cunning."

The light, transparent gauze clung to her body, even her belly cover was wet.

Gradually, the outline of a great thing also became more and more obvious and looked very heavy.

Kris's breathing instantly became rapid.

"Brother, close your eyes quickly."

Yinyin was so shy that her ears were red, she covered his eyes with her hands hastily, "No peeking!"

"Fine, fine, I won't look."

Kris said that, yet a pair of thief's hands quietly touched over.

Hum...

A grunt.

Yinyin's face blushed as if it's going to drip blood.

The affection in the corners of her eyes was almost too much to be contained.

"Brother... How long has it been since you touched me last time?"

Boom!

Hearing this, how could Kris still stand it, he was all over her directly.

Sobbing sound was being heard in the room instantly.

"No, brother..."

Said that, Yinyin jumped out of the bathtub and made a face at Kris.

"I'm not going to let you play your dirty trick!"

"Stoke up my fire and you want to run?"

With a cut smile, Kris jumped on her directly and pinned her to the edge of the bed.

"Pah!"

"Will you listen to me?"

Hmm...

Yinyin trembled all over and couldn't help but clench her legs.

She turned her head to look at Kris, enchanting eyes and a slightly open mouth made her so seductive.

"Brother..."

"Pah!"

"Huh..."

With a grunt, her body went limp and her upper body was completely pressed down on the bed.

Hmm, you would break the roof when you hadn't been disciplined for a few days!

Said that, Kris began to educate her harshly.

"Do you still dare to talk back?"

"Oh... Brother, I don't..."

"Do you know why did you wrong?"

"I knew... Brother..."

This education has last for two hours.

After venting his anger completely, Kris withdrew his whip.

At this point, Yinyin had totally realized her mistake and didn't dare to talk back anymore.

Lying on the bed, Kris was thinking about something when Yinyin clung to him.

"Brother, you seem to have something on your mind!"

Kris said, "Yinyin, I want to get out of here."

"What?"

Yinyin's face changed instantly when she heard this, she hugged Kris tightly, "No, I won't let you go!"

Hey!

Kris sighed and said, "Yinyin, now that the Five Poison Sect has been integrated and you have a group of supporters, I won't have any worries if I leave here."

It had been ten days since he left Westriver, and he didn't know how Mary and the others were doing.

"No, I won't let you leave if I said so." Yinyin said with a nervous face, "Brother, did Yinyin upset you?"

"No."

"Then is it that you dislike Yinyin?"

How could that possible?

At first, Kris did dislike Yinyin quite a bit, but after a few days of contacting with her, Kris understood that Yinyin wasn't like what he had seen before.

She was cold-blooded because she had lived in the Five Poison Sect since she was a child, and although Shengyuan Yao knew that his wife was dead, he still deemed that he could save her by cultivating the Supreme Deadliest Insect stubbornly.

For the sake of his dead wife, he neglected his daughter and let her live with all kinds of poisonous insects for a long time. No friends, no communication, everyone was afraid of her.

If it were Kris, growing up in such an environment, his mind would be warped too.

"Then why did you leave?" Yinyin looked at Kris with puzzlement.

Kris didn't know whether he should tell her or not, but his intuition told him that he shouldn't hide it from her.

After thinking about it, Kris said, "Yinyin, I'm actually a married man, I have a wife and I love her very much."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 325

I Will Show You How Wilful I Can Be

"Why are you telling me this?"

Kris said sorrowfully: "Because I don't want to lie to you."

Kris knew he was being very mean and cruel. They were having so much fun a few minutes ago, but suddenly, he exposed Yinyin to the harsh realities of life by telling her that he is married. But Kris knew he couldn't keep it as a secret all the time, he couldn't lie, and he didn't want to lie.

"Yinyin, I'm so sorry." Kris didn't know what to do when he saw Yinyin weeping so bitterly.

"I'm so sorry. It's all my fault." He wiped her eyes and apologized.

All of a sudden, Yinyin bit into Kris's shoulder. Her sharp teeth pierced Kris's skin, and blood was oozing out of her mouth.

Kris was overwhelmed by agonizing pain, and he broke out in a cold sweat. But he didn't move at all. He remained motionless because he knew since he got Tianmo Body, his strength is increased greatly and if he moved, her teeth would likely be knocked off.

So he just let her bite him.

"You are so bad! I bite you!" Yinyin muttered. She was still biting Kris.

Then, she released him. When she saw the wound, tears were again rolling down her face.

"I'm sorry. I shouldn't have bitten you. I was too scared" Panic was written all over her face, and her eyes were full of fear.

"Mom is gone. Dad is gone. And now you are also abandoning me. I have no one left." She said.

She curled herself into a ball, like a little cat that was hurt. And she was shivering nonstop.

This scene pierced Kris's heart. He said: "Don't worry. I'll never abandon you. When I finished my business, I'll come back and see you. Is that okay?" Kris held her tightly in his arms.

"Really?"

"Yes." Kris answered seriously.

"You are not lying."

"I swear."

A beautiful smile spread across her face when she heard this.

"If you lie to me, I'll cut you!"

Kris felt a stab of fear. Because he knew the girl was being very serious.

"I will never lie to you." Kris laughed dryly.

"Does it hurt?" Yinyin got on top of Kris and began blowing onto the wound to ease his pain.

"Is it better?"

"Yeah, much..."

Before Kris finished, Yinyin stopped blowing and licked his wound gently.

Kris gasped. It was painful, but the pain didn't last long. It was like being struck by electricity.

Yinyin looked up. She stuck out her tongue and licked her lips. There was still blood at the corner of her mouth.

This scene fueled Kris' desires. Yinyin felt something was getting hard below her. She smiled, and sat down slowly.

Then they were kissing hungrily, sweating profusely, and they didn't stop until the dawn broke. Kris fell sleep, holding Yinyin tightly, who was wet all over.

.....

It was in the police station, Westriver City.

After being interrogated for seven days, Hualong Liao was finally released from the police station. He wanted to cry when he thought of everything that had happened to him these days. And he was determined to find the person who put him in jail.

He bought a train ticket and went to the South. And then he toiled through a bumpy road and got back to the village of Five Poisons Sect.

When he got back, he saw the walls were all covered by white cloth. He was shocked.

"Who died?" He thought to himself.

He then walked into the village after telling a guard who he is. Then he was even more shocked by what he saw. There was cock all over the ground. He didn't know what happened. But it looked like Five Poisons Sect was robbed.

"Hey, you, come here!" Hualong called out to a man. "What happened when I was not here? What's with the white cloth on the wall and the coke on the ground?"

Hualong is Shengyuan Yao's trusted subordinate, or Shengyuan wouldn't give the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings to him to raise.

"Good to see you, sir!" That man recognized Hualong in an instant.

"No need to be so polite." Huolong waved his hand proudly.

"Maybe you still don't know. God Father has passed away."

"What? God Father is dead?" Huolong's mind went blank. "Tell me what happened!"

"Yes Sir!"

And then he told Hualong what had happened when he was away.

Hualong slapped his leg regretfully, because if he was present, the new God Father, Yinyin, would at least appoint him as a Wizard King.

Then his hatred for the person who threw him into prison got even more bitter.

"Fine. You can go now."

When that man walked away, Hualong rubbed his eyes until his eyes were red. Then he squeezed out some tears and wailed: "God Father!!! When don't you even wait for me!!!"

He wailed and walked towards the council chamber.

At that time, Kris was lounging on a chair. His head was on Yinyin's lap. Yinyin was peeling grapes, and then she feed Kris the grapes with her mouth.

They were enjoying themselves very much when they heard someone's high-pitched wail.

"Who is it? Why is he crying so hard." Yinyin arched her brow.

"God Father! Director Liao is here." A man reported to her.

Yinyin had no idea who he was talking about.

Then, Hualong walked into the chamber. And he said: "I'm Hualong Liao. It's a great honor of mine to meet God....."

Before he finished, he saw Kris was lying on Yinyin's lap, and he was cut short.

The next second, he stood up and shouted at Kris: "What are you doing there? Get down here! Who are you to sleep there!"

He thought Kris was bullying Yinyin, the new God Father, because the old God Father is dead.

Kris didn't move. And Hualong's anger flared up in an instant. He shouted: "Are you deaf? Move your ass! Right now!"

Yinyin's face darkened. Kris was thrown into confusion. He didn't see Hualong, and he was wondering where did the man get the courage to shout at him.

Kris then gazed at that person intently, and then he remembered. It was the man caught by Lan Yu. But Kris still didn't know why was he here.

"Didn't Lan Yu find anything out about him?" Kris thought to himself.

"What are you looking at! Move!!!" Then Hualong rolled up his sleeves and walked up to them.

Then, before Hualong could say anything, he received a slap from Yinyin.

Yinyin shouted in her tender voice: "Who the hell are you? How dare you to shout at Wizard King the Protector?"

It was a hard slap, and Hualong's face swelled up quickly. He covered his face and looked at Kris in disbelief. He couldn't believe that man is Wizard King the Protector.

"What are you doing? Apologize to Wizard King the Protector!!!"

Kris then sat up and looked at Hualong. He wore a half smile that might mean anything.

Hualong looked at Kris, and remembered what the man he just met told him. He was told that Wizard King the Protector is a murderous fanatic, and he was possessed by the devil. Wizard King Ming Zhu was killed exactly by him.

But Hualong couldn't believe it. Because Kris doesn't look like a man who can kill Ming Zhu. So he was highly doubtful.

Yinyin's anger boiled up again when she saw Hualong was gaping at Kris. She walked to Hualong and delivered another slap on Hualong's face.

Now, both sides of his face were swollen.

Hualong recollected himself after being slapped. His face crumpled. He said: "God Father, why are you hitting me? I'm the old God Father's trusted subordinate. I just came back, and I was doing the mission the old God Father assigned me with. I was worried about your security, and that's why...."

"You are my father's trusted subordinate? How come I never knew that?" Yinyin gave a short laugh.

"It's true. I am not lying. I had been keeping a low profile, and that's why you didn't hear about me. If you don't trust me, you can ask the others. I'm ugly, but many people can still recognize me."

Then Yinyin asked someone about it and was told that he was not lying. She then said: "You are not lying. But you insulted Wizard King the protector, and that is a deadly sin according to our rules. So...."

She looked up and shouted: "Drag him out and kill him!!!"

"Oh my God Father! I'm so loyal to you! You can't be so unreasonable!"

"What? You said I am unreasonable? Good, now I have another reason to kill you."

Huolong was terrified. He knelt on the ground and begged: "I'm sorry. I really didn't know he is Wizard King the Protector! Please forgive me!"

"Stop explaining! Kill him!!!" She shouted.

"Yes." Then a few big men walked to Hualong and were about to drag him away.

Hualong was seized by regret. He wouldn't have come back if he knew what was going to happen to him.

He dropped from the return-to-nature stage to the innate-power stage because he lost contact with the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings. Or he would surly escape.

"No, I can't let them kill me just like this." He thought to himself. Then he was prepared to escape.

But all of sudden, Kris stood up and said: "That's enough. Go back."

These big men walked away when they heard Kris's order.

"Stand up. You didn't know, so you are not guilty." Kris looked at him smilingly.

"Really? Wizard King, are you sure?" Hualong couldn't believe Wizard King the protector can be so nice.

"Sure." Kris nodded. "You are trusted by the old God Father, and I can't let you die like that."

"Thank you my dear Wizard King! !" Hualong was in ecstasy.

"Okay, you can go now." Kris waved his hand.

"Thank you. Thank you."

Hualong walked out of the chamber. Then he remembered he wanted to ask God Father to give him the position of a Wizard King. Now, he didn't get the position, and he offended God Father.

But he then thought that Wizard King the protector seemed to be a nice person, so maybe it would be a good idea to ask him about it.

Kris would never thought what was Hualong thinking.

"Why didn't you kill him?" Yinyin pouted her mouth.

"He is nice, he is loyal, and he is powerful. So he can be very useful to us."

"But he was so rude to you."

Kris smiled. He held her in his arms and said: "You are now the God Father of Five Poisons Sect, and you can not so willful, you know?"

"I want to be willful."

Then she pushed Kris down on a chair, and asked everyone in the chamber to leave and shut the gate. When they were alone, Yinyin licked her lips and said: "Now, I'll show you how willful I can be."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 326

A newborn

Cries like sobs rang through the air.

With a female scream, silence fell in the hall.

"Kris Chen, will you stay with me for two more days?" Yinyin Yao said.

Yinyin lied on top of Kris. Her white fingers circled Kris's chest.

"Just two days, OK?" Yinyin said.

Kris smiled wryly and couldn't resist the way Yinyin pleaded, saying, "The last two days!"

"Really?" Yinyin said.

Yinyin was on cloud nine.

"Come on, Kris. Let's move on. We're running out of time..." Yinyin said.

As soon as she said that, she sat on Kris again.

"You have to give me a break..."

Before Kris finished what he wanted to say, Yinyin kissed him...

At the same time, disciples of Emei School were completely flurried in the backyard in Chen's Manor.

"Come on, Ms. Mu's water broke. Call an ambulance." Yi Fang said immediately.

"No, it's too late."

At that moment, Sisi Mu was near fainting. Yi Fang asked some disciples to carry Sisi to bed.

"What are you doing?"

"Ms. Mu was too weak to wait for the ambulance." Yi Fang said.

"Qingyuan, put your Inner Energy into her body. I will deliver her." Yi Fang said.

"No, I don't agree." Qingyuan said.

It had been kind of her to take Sisi in. It made her feel very suffering to think that she would to help deliver Kris's child.

In a daze, Sisi grabbed Yi Fang's hand, saying, "Master, please help me. Please save my baby."

Yi Fang was moved by Sisi's maternal nature. "Don't worry, Ms. Mu. I'll do my best." Yi Fang nodded and said.

"

"Go and get some hot water and find something to feed Ms. Mu." Yi Fang said.

As she commanded her disciples, she put her Inner Energy into Sisi.

Feeling a warm energy was put into her body, Sisi sobered up.

"Harder, Ms. Mu." Yi Fang said.

"Ah..."

Sisi's face twisted with pain. The veins in her hands were bulging as she clenched the quilt.

"Come on, the baby's head is out."

"Ah..."

Another shrill cry came.

Qingyuan couldn't stand it anymore.

"I will put my Inner Energy into her. You to deliver her." Qingyuan said.

Then Qingyuan went over to Sisi and put her hands on Sisi's shoulder.

"OK." Yi Fang said.

"Ms. Mu, take a break. Let's give birth to the baby at one fling." Yi Fang said.

Most of the disciples of Emei School were born on Mount Emei. Although Yi Fang has never had a baby, she has seen how midwife deliver babies.

Sisi gasped. She was dripping with sweat and her mouth was white.

"Ah..."

Finally, with a cry, the baby was born.

"It's a pretty girl."

Yi Fang placed the child next to Sisi. Looking at the baby, a feeling of kinship came to Sisi.

"Yi Fang, let's go and get Mr. Chen. Now that the baby is born, it's not appropriate for her to stay here." Qiangyuan said with a cold face.

"No!"

"No!"

Yi Fang and Sisi said at the same time.

Sisi cried and pleaded, "Master Qingyuan, please don't do that. They're gonna take my kid."

Qingyuan frowned and said, "Mr. Chen won't do that, will he?"

When Qingyuan was saying that, there was a rumbling of feet outside the door, which sounded like a lot of people came.

Someone was coming.

Yi Fang and Qingyuan looked at the door.

"Dong! Dong! Dong!"

There were knocks on the door. "Master Qingyuan, Master Yi Fang, may I come in?" Quan Chen shouted from outside.

"Please come in, Mr. Chen."

The door opened. Quan Chen, together with Jie Liang and Yuan Chen and dozens of disciples of Chen family entered the room.

The smell of blood filled the room, and everyone could not help covering their mouths and noses.

"The babe was born?"

Quan Chen smiled. His face beamed with joy. He said to Qingyuan, "Master, thank you for taking care of my sister-in-law.

Qingyuan didn't say anything but made a bow with hands folded in front.

Jie Liang stepped forward and went to the bed. She smiled as she looked at the sleeping baby in swaddle. "Sisi, thanks for your hard work. We are here today to pick you up."

"No, I'm not coming back with you." Sisi said.

Sisi held the child tightly and shook her head, saying, "You will hurt my child."

After hearing what Sisi said, Jie Liang's face froze immediately. Then she said with a wry smile, "Sisi, what are you talking about? We are your family. How could we hurt your baby?"

"Sisi, don't worry. We promise we won't hurt the baby."

"Yes, sister-in-law. We are the uncles of the baby. How could we hurt her?"

Disciples of Chen family comforted Sisi one after another.

But after what had happened, Sisi didn't believe a word they said.

"No, I won't go. I'll stay here and wait Lei Chen to pick me up." Sisi said resolutely.

Ah!

Quan Chen went to Jie Liang's side and looked at Sisi sincerely, saying, "Sisi, it's cruel for me to say this, but I have to tell you that Lei Chen is dead. Don't have any illusions. It was our thoughtlessness that hurt you

before, but now we know we were wrong. Give us a chance to make amends, will you?"

"Lei Chen isn't dead. He must come back to pick me up." Sisi said.

"Why can't you listen to what we said?" Quan Chen said. Quan Chen was annoyed, but as Yi Fang and Qingyuan were there, he dared not to lose his temper.

"Sisi, are you determined not to go with us?" Jie Liang said with a clouded face.

"I won't leave here unless Lei Chen comes to pick me up." Sisi said.

"Sister-in-law, why are you so stubborn and naive? You have perturbed Master Qingyuna and Master Yi Fang for a long time. Aren't you feel it's shameful?" Yuan Chen said.

"Yes, why are you immune to both soft and hard tactics?"

"People will think we mistreat you if you insist that."

Disciples of Chen family began to blame Sisi immediately.

Sisi sneered in her heart. Such is the nature of people of Chen family.

"Do you need me to tell you what Lei Chen is doing?" Sisi said.

As soon as Sisi said that, Quan Chen and those who came with him were all stunned. Then everyone's face clouded.

"Okay, stop it. If you don't want to come back with us, we will not force you to do that. I hope you can conduct yourself well." Quan Chen said to Sisi.

Then he turned and left.

Yuan Chen and others followed Quan Chen and left in disgrace.

"Ah, we are of the same root, why slaughter each other frightfully?"

Jie Liang said falsely and left.

They walked out of the backyard and went to the adytum where the old man of Chen family practiced.

They didn't expect that Sis would threaten them with that.

It's a gross miscalculation.

Sisi knew that Chen family joined Holy Dragon Cult. If she tells this to Master, Chen family will be destroyed.

"Let's not act rashly to stimulate her, or she will go crazy. What if she really talks about it?"

Tianzong Chen was very worried. "I shouldn't have indulged Lei Chen. If Sisi had an abortion, there are no such worries now." Tianzong thought.

"As far as I am concerned, why not ..."

Yuan Chen made an action of throat cut.

"No. Do you think those people of Emei School are all fools? They will enforce justice on behalf of Heaven if they know we kill Sisi." Jie Liang said immediately.

Oh...

Yuan Chen scratched his head and looked embarrassed.

"Then what should we do? As long as the child lives, we can't hold up our heads."

"Yes, the baby must be killed!"

"Stop talking. If you're so capable, go and kill her." Quan Chen roared impatiently.

After Quan Chen said that, everyone was silent.

Ah!

"If only grandpa didn't ask us to join Holy Dragon Cult."

"Yes, the old man is getting old and confused."

"I regret having done that. I should have opposed it."

At that moment, someone said that and everyone followed up.

Tianzong agreed with what they said. In fact, when the old man let them join Holy Dragon Cult, he didn't agree.

But the old man has so much prestige and it's useless for him to object.

Tianzong had a stern face and pretended to do what an elder should do, saying, "Stop it. How can you say that? I will show no mercy if I hear any of you speak ill of the old man."

When they saw the elder was angry, they all shut up.

"Ah, I've got a good idea!" Yuan Chen said.

Everyone looked at Yuan Chen and said, "What's in your mind?"

"Yuan Chen, tell us." Quan Chen said hurriedly.

In fact, Quan Chen was more worried than anyone else. If he allowed the baby to grow up, sooner or later others would find out the truth.

By that time, he would be reviled and despised by all.

Everything he has would be taken from him.

It's impossible for him to be the elder of Chen family.

"After Lei Chen's death, Sisi's mental state is not very good. Now the child is her only hope. If we steal the baby, won't she break down and be crazy?" Yuan Chen said.

"What if she destroy herself and us together?" Someone asked worriedly.

"Then let her do that. If she is crazy, who will believe what she says?"

"Yes, as long as we insist that she is crazy, disciples of Emei School will not believe what she says."

After hearing that, Quan Chen was very happy. Quan Chen couldn't help patting Yuan Chen's shoulder, saying, "Good for you."

"But there are so many disciples of Emei School in the backyard. It's difficult to be close to there and how can we steal the baby?"

"Exactly."

Many people were discouraged.

Yuan Chen smiled and said, "I know how to do that."

At ten o'clock in the evening, a man in black came to the junction of the backyard and foreyard.

"Xiaofeng, Xiaofeng."

The man in black said in a low voice.

"Yuan Chen!"

With a gust of fragrant, Xiaofeng rushed into the arms Yuan Chen.

"Xiaofeng, I miss you very much." Yuan Chen said.

"

"Yuan Chen, I also miss you." Xiaofeng said.

"Stop talking nonsense. Let me check your body first." Yuan Chen said.

A minute later, Yuan Chen lied on the body of Xiaofeng and gasped after a shiver.

"

"Yuan Chen, are you ready?" Xiaofeng asked.

"No, wait for a moment. I'm trying my best!" Yuan Chen said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 327

They are coming to confront us

"Maybe next time, the junior fellow apprentices will patrol around here later." Feng said and put on her pants.

Luckily, it was dark so that his awkwardness on the face wouldn't be seen by Yuan Chen.

"Oh, alright!"

Yuan put on his pants sulkily and suddenly felt dull after the passion.

"By the way, Feng, I have a favor to ask."

"Brother Yuan, I am listening."

Ever since Yuan got her at hello, Feng had loved him with all her heart.

Yuan whispered a few words in Feng's ears and she exclaimed, "What? You are asking me to steal a baby?"

"Keep your voice down!" Yuan covered her mouth, saying in a whisper, "Don't worry, we won't hurt the baby."

"But, do you really think it a good idea?"

"Think about it. The baby is Kris Chen's bastard who is destined to be spurned by the world. What a cruel thing for her! we shall send the girl away to some place where she can grow up happily; isn't it a better choice?" Yuan persuaded patiently, "We shouldn't let the girl bear the error of her parents. I am her uncle; I couldn't bear to see the girl grow up in abuse."

"Feng, I know you are kind and that's what I like most about you. Just help me please, will you? As long as you help me, I shall ask Master Qingyuan for marriage with you once I send the girl away. Is that OK?"

Hearing these words, Feng felt both shy and surprised. She said, "Brother Yuan, do you mean it?"

"I won't lie to you." Yuan said seriously.

"Oh...alright, I will do it right now."

Feng was head over heels for love at the moment so she promised it firmly.

"Well, I can't be seen by people. Text me after you get it."

"Ok, just wait for the good news."

After she left, Chris smiled and said, "What an innocent little girl, so easy to fool!"

Feng went to Sisi Mu's bedroom. She listened at the door for a while before she pushed the door gently; then she tiptoed into the room.

At this moment, Sisi was sleeping with the baby.

Good chance!

She knocked Sisi into a coma with a tap on an acupuncture point around her neck, then picked up the sleeping baby and left the room quietly.

"I did it!"

Feng sent a message to Yuan, "Let us meet at the usual place!"

But what she did not know was that no sooner had she entered the room than she was marked.

Someone was following her and she did not notice at all.

After avoiding Mount Emei's patrol team, Feng went to the front yard from the back yard, then stayed near a rockery.

This was the place where she and Yuan often met for trysts.

"Brother Yuan, are you here?"

Feng asked but no response.

He's not here?

She was about to message Yuan when suddenly someone touched her from her back and hugged her suddenly.

"I am here!"

"Brother Yuan, you scared me." Feng said with coquetry, "You are not serious at all!"

"Ha ha, I just want to surprise you." Yuan said, "Give me the child."

"Here you are."

Yuan took the child, kissed Feng on the face excitedly, "You are really my baby girl."

"Brother Yuan, stop it; just take the child away. I need go back..."

However, an angry voice rose from her back, "You filthy rat!"

"Master, what are you doing here?"

Feng heard the familiar voice and she was petrified with fear.

What?

Master Qingyuan?

Oh dear! The wrongdoing was brought to light.

Yuan felt a thrill of horror. Everyone in the family of Chen knew Master Qingyuan's temper. If she found out that Yuan was hooking up with one of her disciples and stole Sisi Mu's daughter, she would definitely kill him!

"Feng, stop you master. I have to go."

Yuan then pushed Feng and was about to go away with the child. However, he was just at the Middle period of The acquired stage. It was impossible for him to escape from Master Qingyuan .

"Come back!"

Master Qingyuan just leaped in front of him.

Seeing her in front of him, an idea occurred to Yuan. He directly threw the baby backward.

Master Qingyuan was so angry to see that. She stopped chasing Yuan and went to catch the baby.

However, Yuan took advantage of this opportunity and escaped.

Whew!

So dangerous!

Master Qingyuan was sweating. The baby almost fell on the ground!

"Whoa..."

The baby started to cry.

"Master!"

Feng knelt on the ground. She couldn't help trembling. She felt both sad and scared.

"Follow me."

Master Qingyuan went to the back yard silently with the child.

she pushed the door of Sisi Mu and put the baby next to her.

The baby cried loudly, but Sisi was still asleep. The Master Qingyuan felt strange and frowned. She tapped gently on her neck.

"Hmm..."

Sisi woke up. "When did I fall asleep? Oh the baby is crying!"

She got conscious right away. She held her baby and untie her clothes so that she could breast feed her.

Soon the baby stopped crying.

"Master Qingyuan, how come you are here?" Sisi looked at Qingyuan in surprise.

"You sneaky rat! Kneel and apologize to Miss Mu!" Master said to Feng angrily.

Bang!

Feng knelt on the floor and wept, "Miss Mu, I am sorry. I shouldn't have stolen your baby. I am sorry..."

What?

Stole my baby?

Sisi was puzzled. What's going on?"

"Tell her every detail about what happened just now! Or I will annihilate you!" Master Qingyuan said coldly and strictly.

Feng was trembling hard. She knew her Master too well. She would really annihilate her as she said!

So she told everything in detail, including what Yuan told her.

Sisi was shivering. She almost lost her child!

"Sorry Miss Mu! I failed to discipline my apprentice. Master Qingyuan then turned to Feng and said angrily, "You have embarrassed me! You are having an affair with a man! Today, I shall..."

Then she gather her genuine energy in her palm and waved her palm toward Feng.

"Wait!"

Right at this moment, Yi Fang arrived.

"Yi, do not stop me! I must cripple this filthy rat today!"

"Calm down!"

Yi stopped her, looked at Feng and said, "Tell her that you are wrong!"

"Master, I am wrong! Please forgive me this time!" Feng knelt on the floor and her kowtow was loud.

At the moment, what was happening in Sisi Mu's room had woken everyone.

Everyone gathered at the door.

"Master, please have mercy and forgive her this time. She's naive."

"Master, she knows she's wrong, please!"

A group of apprentices knelt on the floor and begged.

"You, how are you?" Qingyuan was too angry to say a word.

"Come on! The thing already happened and it's no use punishing Feng." Yi added, "let's see what Miss Mu is going to do about this."

Then she looked at Sisi and said, "Miss Mu, I apologize to you for Feng. Please forgive her!"

"She stole my baby and you are asking me to forgive her?" Sisi laughed coldly, "You want me and my baby die? Fine, as you wish!"

Then she took out a dagger from under her pillow and stabbed herself in the heart.

"Ah!"

Many female apprentice got scared and screamed.

No!

Yi's face got pale and took away her dagger immediately.

"Don't you want me to die? Then why are you stopping me?"

The dagger was put under the pillow by Sisi, just in case Quan Chen came back for the baby.

If they really came, she would die together with them, using this dagger.

"Miss Mu, if you die, what will happen to the baby?" Yi took away the dagger rapidly. She sat by the bed and comforted her gently, "It's OK, we won't hurt you, and the baby will be with you."

"It's unbelievable that the Chen Family should do this after Master Chen died." Looking at Sisi, Qingyuan said, "Miss Mu, don't worry. I'll support you on this matter."

Then she eyeballed Feng and said, "Come with me, you filthy rat!"

Yi also smiled at Sisi and said gently, "Miss Mu, please come along, too."

She had a good temper but she had a bottom line.

Qingyuan had a hot temper but she had her principle.

Feelings between men and women happened all the time, and no one would say anything about it.

But sneaking around right under her nose was a disrespectful move.

The apprentices of E'Mei are known to be loyal. If Yuan really loved Feng, how could he make her do such a filthy thing?

Yuan had broke the rule, humiliated Qingyuan, deceived Feng and attempted to steal Sisi Mu's baby.

Yi had to ask for a decent explanation from the Chen Family, or she and Qingyuan would be too shameful.

They came to the front yard.

Yuan was hiding in the secret room with fright in his heart. Tianzong Chen, Quan Chen and Jie Liang looked worried, too.

"How could you be so careless!"

Tianzong said in a low voice, "How did Qingyuan find out?"

"I...I've no idea!"

Yuan answered with a crying face. He was scared to death.

"Dad, Yuan was just trying to help."

Right at that moment, someone knocked at the door of the secret room. A voice came in, "Master! Qingyuan with her apprentices is coming to confront!"

What?

The tea bowl in Tianzong's hand fell on the floor.

She really came!

Hearing this, Yuan was shaking even more heavily, "Master, please help me!"

Aye!

Tianzong sighed. If only the Old Master had been alive! He wouldn't have known what to do.

The Old Master was the one who dealt with them before. Tianzong had no idea how to communicate with them at all!

"Dad, it's Chen Family here; we are the boss!"

"Yes, they are in the Chen Family now and it's out family matter. They shouldn't meddle with our family matter!"

"There's nothing to be afraid of! Let's just fight! We didn't do anything wrong!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter A dispute

Chen family's hall.

Qingyuan and Yi Fang brought dozens of Emei disciples to confront the Chen's disciples.

"Hand over Yuan Chen." Qingyuan shouted harshly.

"Qingyuan, why are you so angry?"

At this time, Tianzong Chen walked out of the back hall with Quan Chen and others.

"Mr. Chen." Qingyuan resisted her anger and said, "you Chen's disciples broke into my backyard in the middle of the night and secretly met with my Emei disciples, which ruined my Emei disciples' unspotted reputation. I need you to give me an explanation

"Well..."

Just as Tianzong was about to speak, Jie Liang stepped out from the side and said, "Qingyuan, I don't agree with your words."

"What's breaking into the backyard?" Jie Liang smiled coldly: "This is our Chen's territory, When the old leader was alive, he cared about the friendship of The Emei school and the Wudang School and did not charge you a penny to stay here. Is this how you treat us Chens?"

"Is this your Emei's social morality? I've seen a lot today. How dare you treat the master with such humiliating words? Do you think you are the host? Or do you and your disciples intend to occupy this place? "

"What a glib woman."

Qingyuan is not easy to provoke. She pulls Feng out and tears off her sleeve said: "This is my shameless disciple. She has a relationship with Yuan Chen of the Chens. She is no longer a perfect woman. Although Emei is pure minded and has few desires, it does not extinguish people's desire. I just attach great importance to the reputation of my disciples. The disappearance of the color on her hand to verify her virginity is the best proof.

"It is well known that my Emei disciples are ready to die to preserve theirs' chastity. If someone likes my disciple, he can come to propose and marry her. What's the difference between doing things in a sneaky way and being a shameless thief? " "Qingyuan shouted," Hand over Yuan Chen and give me an explanation. Bad my Emei disciples' reputation, deluded my disciples to steal Miss Mu's daughter, this is what you Chen's disciple have done.

"Qingyuan, I respect you as an excellent person of Emei, and repeatedly give in. Sisi is the daughter-in-law of my Chen family. Aren't you being too lenient?" Jie Liang said mercilessly.

"My Emei disciples love to help others and are dedicated to fighting injustice. If we encounter problems but do not ask, what's the use of this sword?"

My sister-in-law, will your conscience hurt? "

At this time, Sisi came forward. She had just given birth during the day, and she was indescribably weak at this time.

But in order to get justice, she insisted on following.

"If Lei comes back and knows that you have done this to me, how can you let him face you?"

As soon as she had said these words, the Chen family burst into laughter.

"Stop it, Lei is dead. He will never come back. "

"Stop daydreaming, Lei is dead, wake up."

Hearing the ridicule of the crowd, Sisi's face turned pale and her daughter in her arms began to cry.

"Miss Mu , you step aside, If they don't give me an explanation, I will solve it myself. "

At this time, Qingyuan turned her hand and a sword appeared.

"What do you want to do, Qingyuan?" Jie Liang bit her teeth and subconsciously stepped back two steps.

" Abbess, some things can be discussed!"

Seeing the situation getting worse, Tianzong immediately stood up and said: "My daughter-in-law speaks horribly, don't be angry."

"It's the fault of my Chen family. I'm here to apologize for Yuan Chen."

After hearing Tianzong 's words, Qingyuan looked a little better.

As long as Tianzong can distinguish between right and wrong, it shows that the Chen family has not reached the point of hopeless.

However, after hearing Tianzong 's words, the others in the Chen family expressed disagreement.

"Patriarch, we are right. Why should we apologize?"

"That's right, this is my Chen family's affair, why do they interfere?"

"Don't apologize, we don't agree!"

"Shut up, all of you!" Tianzong snapped: "this is Xiaoyuan's fault. There is no need to argue about it. Somebody, go and get Xiao Yuan. "

"Patriarch..."

"What are you waiting for? Go!"

The disciples of the Chen family were angry. They couldn't understand why the patriarch was so humble and why these men needed to give in to these women.

But due to the identity of Tianzong, he had to go to the chamber of Secrets to bring Yuan Chen.

Soon, Yuan Chen went out with his back hooked, unspeakable panic in his eyes.

"Asshole, knelt down and apologize to the abbess"

"Patriarch, I..."

"Kneel down!" Tianzong kicked directly on his leg.

Bang

Yuan Chen knelt on the ground: "abbess, I'm sorry, I know I'm wrong, please forgive me."

"Qingyuan, as the saying goes, it is better to tear down ten temples than to destroy a marriage. It's because they like each other that they come together."

" Abbess, how about you forgiving them and letting the two children become husband and wife?"

"Well..."

It's hard for Qingyuan to decide

"Don't worry, we will not lack the courtesy we should have. We Chen's family will certainly marry your disciple in a fair and honest way

Tianzong laughed and said, "My Chen family and Emei have always been close to each other. There is really no need to hurt our friendship because of these things."

"I think you think the same as me, abbess."

"Yi Fang..."

Qingyuan couldn't help but look at Yi Fang. Tianzong's move was so powerful that she was in a dilemma.

"Chieftain Chen is right."

Yi Fang stood up and said , "but we have to eat one mouthful at a time and do everything at once. Yuan Chen defiled my Emei disciple first, then apologized. Look at his cowering look. He doesn't mean to marry Feng at all. How can we seniors let her fall into tragedy?"

"Besides, it is an indisputable fact that he took advantage of Feng's infatuation to steal Miss Mu's daughter. Is he qualified to marry my Emei girl? "

In this sentence, everyone in the Chen family was speechless.

On the contrary, Emei's disciples glared at the Chen family with wide-open eyes.

Quan Chen said impatiently, "abbess, are you not going to reconcile?"

This sentence makes the atmosphere that has just relaxed become tense again.

"Give you two choices."

Abbess Qing Yuan said: "First, Chen Yuan died to compensate for Feng's reputation. Second..."

"Abbess, needless to say, I choose the second one!" Yuan Chen was almost scared to urinate. Now he regrets very much. At that time, he only wanted to play with Emei disciples, but he didn't know that it would take his life.

Qingyuan glanced at Yuan Chen, whose feet were shaking, and said with a sneer, "second, castrate him and follow me to Emei."

what?

Castrated... Castrated?

Yuan Chen immediately felt a cold between his legs, if a man without this thing, then what's the point of living?

The Chens were stunned.

Soon, anger was on their faces.

"That's going too far, isn't this driving people to death?"

"Qingyuan, you are cruel."

"We are not satisfied with the pressure of the Emei school."

"Xiao Feng, help me quickly." Chen Yuan looked at Feng and begged, "I don't want to die, but I don't want to be a eunuch either."

Feng bit her lip tightly, her mental activity was violent, and she finally remembered what Chen Yuan had done to her in the past, she couldn't help but said: "Master, Yuan and I are in love with each other, please help me!"

Hearing these words, Emei's disciples were all confused.

Ha ha ha...

The Chen family's disciples all burst into laughter.

"Did you hear what your disciple said?"

"She doesn't need what you've done. She just wants to be with our Yuan Chen."

"This is really embarrassing."

Yi Fang's face also changed, and Qingyuan's face turned black.

"Asshole, do you know what you're talking about?"

"Master, I know you are good for me, but you are too harsh." Feng said boldly: "No matter if Yuan is good or not, I just like him, I just want to be with him."

"You do things that violate the teacher's rules and ancestral training, what am I leaving you for?"

Qingyuan raised her hand and was about to hit Feng's head.

"No."

Yi Fang's face changed and she quickly stopped her, whispering in her ear: "I know you are angry, but we are here to get justice today. You have nothing to gain by killing Feng but to make the Chen family laugh."

"Feng is young and inexperienced. Yuan Chen is by no means a good man. You see, sooner or later she will see his true purpose."

Yi Fang said very reasonable. Qing Yuan retracted her hand, and she looked at Feng coldly, with indescribable heartache.

She is a disciple who has great hopes, but she is so rebellious.

"Since you don't regard me as a master, that's all right. Qing Yuan said coldly: "From today on, you are no longer my Emei disciple, and I will not allow you to cheat outside in the name of an Emei disciple."

"Thank you, master!"

Feng was ecstatic, as long as she could be with the one she loved, she didn't care if she was a disciple of Emei.

"Yuan, we can finally be together." Feng ran to Yuan Chen 's side, her face full of fear.

Life went up and down too fast, it was only two hours from their discovery to her expulsion from the school.

"Ha ha, yes, we can finally be together."

Yuan Chen said with a reluctantly smile.

Fuck, it was so scary, he slumped on the ground, knees hurting.

"We went back to pack up and left Chen's house overnight." Qingyuan swung her sleeve, looked at Sisi and said, "Miss Mu , if you don't mind, come with us."

"I'll go with you."

Sisi nodded.

"Stop!"

Just when the Emei disciples were about to leave, Jie Liang stood up and said: "They can leave, but you Sisi cannot."

"You can leave, but leave the child behind."

"Yes, leave the child."

"Leave the child behind."

Chen's disciples came up and surrounded them.

"What do you want to do?"

"Abbess, if you want to leave, no one will stop you, but Sisi is my Chen family's child, Although you are an expert of Emei, we are not afraid of you. "

"We are not afraid of you."

"We are not afraid!"

Jie Liang 's words were recognized by all the Chen family, which instantly aroused their anger.

They all looked at Qingyuan angrily.

"Ha ha, legs grow on her body, where she wants to go is her freedom."
Qingyuan waved her sword.

Bang!

The blue light of a sword suddenly appeared, and the floor of the hall was cut a long, deep mark.

"I want to see who dares to stop her today."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 329

Leave the Chen Family

"Sister, stop pushing me too hard!" said Sisi Mu with lips bitten tightly. "Anyway, I won't stay," added she as her face was tortured with distress.

"What have we done to you?" asked Jie Liang in a snort of disgust. "Why are you in such a hurry to leave? Can it be that you want to take the baby to its natural father

Oops!

All people present were casting their eyes onto Sisi.

"You are a shameless bitch."

"What a whore!"

Even Tianzong Chen looked at Sisi in doubt, "You are going to Kris Chen, aren't you?"

"No."

She denied while she was shaking her head painfully, "You've all gotten me wrong. How could I turn to him?"

Qingyuan rushed to stand up and said, "I've promised to old Mr. Chen that I will kill Kris by myself. So, you can be confident in me that I will surely fulfill my promise."

"As for Sisi, it would be better for her to find and allure him out because after all, I'm still afraid that he won't appear in the public."

"I will never give my child to all of you; for her, I don't even fear for death. If you force me to leave her here, then we will die together," said Sisi firmly.

She had already thought everything over. Anyway, she wouldn't live alone without her daughter.

What she had said was an apparent threat to Chen Family.

"Sisi, are you serious about what you said?"

"Please let me go, or I don't know what I dare to do next."

...

Hearing this, all people present began to feel nervous.

"Let them go."

Tianzong said in discontent.

Then, people volunteered to stand apart to make way for her. Sisi went directly to the back yard to pack up all her belongings and then left Chen Family under the escort of her followers.

"Miss Mu, you must know something that threatens them, otherwise, what is that makes them so fear you?"

Since the day when Quan Chen had come to rob her baby, she has realized the abnormal.

However, she was too weak to make everything clear after giving birth to a baby.

Chen Family was about to take actions tonight, but they finally release her due to what she had said.

If Chen Family feared the Emei School, they can take actions, because seen from the moral principle, Emei School had no advantage over this issue.

It was only because of the pity for Sisi and her baby that Emei School rushed to help her out.

When hearing this, Sisi paused even though she wanted to explain.

The words finally turned into a sigh.

No matter how Chen Family treated her, she still couldn't betray them.

Because it was a matter of life and death for all the Chens, she wasn't cruel enough to watch them be killed by the six major schools.

Considering Sisi's secret sorrow, Yi Fang didn't ask too much and said, "Miss Mu, you can tell me whenever you think it clearly."

"Thank you so much, master Yi Fang!" said Sisi.

Yi Fang smiled without a word.

At the same time in the room of God Father of Five Poisons Sect.

The battle of passion has just stopped.

With sweat sweeping along her graceful body, Yinyin laid against Kris Chen's body, even unable to lift her fingers.

They didn't know how many times they had experienced the passion from the daytime till now. She even wished she could eat him up.

Kris was fierce and powerful in this aspect after he had succeeded in reaching the Tianmo Body.

She tamed the little wild cat into a gentle pussycat.

"Don't you dare to blow up with me?"

"No. I won't," said Yinyin delicately.

She didn't know how many times she had been sent into heaven by Kris, but now she did have no strength left.

"I have a gift for you."

"My love, what is it?"

"You will see soon."

Kris picked her up, and a golden bug flew over to them as he waved.

It was the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings.

But the King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings has successfully grown the fifth wing after its shelling. And even the small sprouts of the sixth wing began to grow and would probably grow out soon.

By that time, the little insect would have been an authentic Supreme Deadliest Insect.

Yinyin recognized the insect at once, and asked joyfully, "Is it my dad's King of Deadliest Insect with Four Wings? Why is it in your hands?"

"I got it from your dad as a gift."

Kris Chen also told her what Shengyuan Yao had told him before his death, of course including the reason why he had tried to culturing Deadliest Insects on living people.

Yinyin burst into tears on hearing what Kris had said.

"Why did he be so stupid..."

Kris consoled her on the silky-smooth back and said, "Your dad was not stupid. He just became too extreme after your mother's death."

"Kris, I decide to defeat Black Miao to revenge for my mom and fulfill my dad's wish."

"It's not so urgent."

"Your dad was not a competitor to Black Miao. You should improve yourself first after all you're now too weak."

"Ok."

Yinyin answered determinedly as she nodded her head. "Kris, please keep this insect. I won't take it now."

"You must take it now."

"I've negotiated with it before. It will protect you when I'm not with you."

"Really?"

"Of course."

"Kris, you're so nice to me."

While speaking, she kissed him in the lips, and pushed him onto the bed and then jumped into his arms. "Kris..."

It was not until the sky was gray that they fell asleep.

Yinyin was too tired from last.

By the time she woke up, it had been already in the afternoon.

"Kris... Kris ..."

As she stretched lazily, silky quilt slipped from her silky-smooth body, revealing delicate skin on the air.

At this moment, a maid opened the door and came in. As she fell on her knees, she said reverently, "God Father, the Great Wizard King has left."

What?

Sisi was completely sober on hearing this. "What did you say?"

"The Great Wizard King has left in the morning."

...

At three o'clock in the afternoon, Kris arrived at the South airport.

He was in the departure lounge waiting for the plane after he had gotten himself a new suit and charged his phone.

His phone was filled with all kinds of WeChat messages and missed calls.

After he had switched on his phone, it kept vibrated for ten minutes.

Kris snorted in the heart. He has left Westriver City for ten days, so there must be a lot of things for him to deal with.

Clicking on the WeChat, a bunch of messages popped up.

"Kris, you stood me up again," said Yanru Sima in a message.

"Master, why didn't you answer my phone call. It's urgent now. Please reply to me as soon as possible," said Lin Li in a message.

"Kris, why haven't you come to school for class these days?" said Rou Wen in a message.

"Kris, are you there?"

"Kris, can I have a minute?"

Xiaorou Xu has sent him almost three hundred messages, among which the latest one was sent in the morning, which read, "Are you so sick of me? Why didn't you message me back?"

"Boss, please come back to the company. There's something that needs you to decide," said Xue Mi in a message.

"Kris, have you come back? The Martial Arts Meeting is going to begin. Don't forget!" said Tianba Li in a message with a photo in it. It was an entry list for the meeting.

"Check those messages later," thought Kris to himself. But he clicked the message from Mary Su. It read, "Kris, where are you now? Please answer my call or send me a message."

"Kris, I'm so afraid without you by my side."

"Kris, I miss you. I will be well even if you are not with me."

After reading all the messages from Mary, Kris felt heartbroken.

Sometimes, he really thought himself a bastard.

After turning off WeChat, Kris looked at the missed calls and found that most of the calls were made by acquaintances.

However, one of them was made from a stranger. He didn't recognize the phone number.

The stranger kept calling him almost every day, including this morning.

After seconds of deliberation, he called back.

Soon the call was connected, from the other side of the phone came a voice of a woman..." Mr. Chen, you finally called back."

"You're... Xinying Bao?" Kris recognized her voice. "Why did you change your phone number?" asked he.

Xinying was somehow embarrassed to speak, "You said you would come here for lunch, and I called because I wouldn't wait for you. But your phone is off, so..."

Honestly speaking, she was desperate in waiting for Kris to call. She thought Kris had blocked her, after all, no one would keep the phone off for that long.

"I'm so sorry, but I've been on a business trip these days. My phone had been left home and I just switched it on just now," explained Kris as he scratched his head in shyness.

When hearing what Kris had said, Xinying somehow felt joyful again. "Mr. Chen, when can you come for... dinner? I've learned a few new dishes recently and I'd like you to try them for me," said she.

"Maybe several days later. I'm busy right now."

"Well, ok," answered she. Even if she was a little disappointed, she said nothing more. She knew men are always tired of persistent bothering. "You can call me anytime if you've finished your work," added she.

After that, she ran up to the cupboard, from which she took out a black coat and just looked at it while smiling obsessively...

It was at eight o'clock at night when Kris landed on the National Airport of Westriver City.

After getting out of the airport, he hailed a taxi and couldn't wait to get back to the Hejing Garden.

The time he came out of the taxi, he ran over to the place that he'd been dreaming of.

As soon as he pushed open the door, a scene came into his view, which made him choked up.

Mary was sitting beside the table, with both hands supporting the chin. She nearly fell asleep.

But she still kept putting her hand on the plate to test the temperature of those dishes.

"My darling, I'm back," said Kris with tears in his eyes.

“Bang!”

Mary was so startled by the sound coming from behind her that she banged her head on the dining table.

“Honey, are you okay?”

While speaking, Kris rushed nervously to pull Mary into his embrace to blow her in the forehead and asked worriedly, “Is it hurt?”

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 330

I want to run a company

Looking at Kris Chen’s nervous face, Mary Su was happy, excited and a little wronged.

There were tears in her eyes, and all she wanted to say fell into one sentence, “You’re back. I’ll fill a bowl of rice for you.”

Kris’s heart ached unspeakably as he looked at Mary, who was visibly thinner.

At that moment, Jane Tang heard the voice and came out of her bedroom.

“You are such a jerk. Why don’t come back for such a long time?” Jane said.

As soon as Jane saw Kris, she approached him in a huff, scolding, “Why don’t you stay outside until you are dead? Do you know how Mary is doing these days?”

Jane was very angry. In these days when Kris disappeared, Mary cried every day.

Mary cooked meals every day and waited for Kris to come back. She didn't eat comfortably at all.

In just 10 days, Mary was much thinner.

"Mother, I'm sorry. I was wrong." Kris said.

This time Kris was scolded without complaint. It's his fault and it's a natural thing that his mother-in-law was angry.

"Mother, stop talking and let's have dinner." Mary said.

Mary wiped her tears and smiled, saying, "The food will get cold otherwise."

"Come on, sit down you both. I will fill a bowl of rice for you each." Kris said.

Kris hurried to the kitchen and filled two bowls of rice.

"Honey, let me feed you." Kris said.

"OK." Mary said.

Mary nodded in a well-behaved way.

During Kris's absence, Mary has lost her backbone.

Mary realized how much she loved Kris and wanted to be with Kris all the time.

Jane's anger subsided a bit. "Kris, I tell you, it's your good fortune to have Mary as your wife. If you do that again, I will ask Mary to divorce you no matter what Mary says." Jane said.

Kris nodded and said, "Mom, don't worry. It won't happen again."

Kris' mother-in-law's attitude to him had improved markedly and her words were not as harsh as before.

Kris could sense that his mother-in-law was trying to accept him.

After dinner, Kris lay in bed with Mary in his arms. Neither of them spoke. They just felt each other's heartbeat quietly.

After a long time, Kris broke the silence, saying, "Honey, I will tell you in advance before I go out for a long trip."

"OK." Mary said.

Without saying much, Mary hugged Kris tightly to show her trust.

Kris was deeply touched. He stroked Mary's temples, forehead, eyebrows, nose and the outline of her face.

Mary enjoyed Kris's fondle very much. Perhaps it was too comfortable, and soon she was asleep on top of Kris.

It's been a hard time for Mary.

Kris hardly closed his eyes that night. He just gazed at Mary's serene features quietly.

Mary woke up the next morning.

Last night supposed to be the most comfortable night she had slept recently and all her exhaustion was swept away.

Mary stretched lazily and reached out her hand unconsciously. But there was no one beside her.

"Husband..."

Mary immediately sat up in bed and walked out of the bedroom with bare feet.

"Husband, where are you?" Mary said.

When Mary saw Kris was in an apron and cooking breakfast in the kitchen, she stopped.

Hearing Mary's voice, Kris looked back, saying, "How can you come out with so little clothes on? Why don't you even wear shoes?"

Kris quickly turned down the fire and ran over to pick Mary up. "It's cold. What if you catch a cold. Go back and get dressed." Kris said.

Kris went back to the bedroom with Mary in his arms. And then he hurried to the kitchen to check the poached eggs in the pan.

Ha, ha.

Mary couldn't help laughing as she saw Kris was flurried.

It's really reassuring to have Kris around.

Kris didn't go anywhere that day. He stayed quietly at home with Mary.

They went to the supermarket to do some grocery shopping and then made a big lunch.

In the afternoon, they stayed in bed.

They just lied in the bed.

Mary told Kris everything that had happened over the past ten days.

Kris listened carefully.

Mary's life is simple and pure. When she was in Su family, she was preoccupied with work.

After being chased out by Su family, she began to broadcast.

It didn't take long for her platform to be shut down.

She didn't pay much attention to The Academy of Six Major Schools. She spent most of the time at home with Jane recently.

In Kris's absence, she thought a lot and finally came to a conclusion, that is, one can't be too idle.

"Husband, I want to run a company." Mary said.

Mary thought for a while and decided to tell it to Kris. Women still need to have their own careers. What if Kris goes bankrupt one day?

Although 1 billion is a large amount of money, it will be used up one day.

"Yeah. I'm behind you in whatever you want to do." Kris said.

Kris knew Mary is the kind of person with a strong career ambition. It was a torture to Mary that she had nothing to do recently.

Kris wanted to let Mary to operate Huanyu Group, but he still had misgivings before the affairs of Chen family were resolved.

"Thank you, honey." Mary said. Then she kissed Kris.

"What company are you going to start?" Kris asked.

Mary thought for a moment and said, "I think new media is good. How about starting a media company?"

A media company?

It's good.

Kris nodded. In the next few years new media will certainly have great development.

"I think it's good. Do you need me to help you build a team?" Kris asked.

Kris can do that just by a phone call. Huanyu Group has a strong human resources and a team can be built within a few minutes.

"I will do it by myself." Mary said.

"There's a big difference between you do that for me and I do that for myself." Mary said with a smile.

"Yeah. Let's open a big company. The registered capital should be a hundred million dollars." Kris nodded and said.

Kris's philosophy is that he should operate the best company once he starts a company.

"Isn't it too much?" Mary said.

You know what, the registered capital of Su's Group is only 80 million dollars.

"I think it is too little. You just do it and I don't care even if you lose all that a billion dollars." Kris hugged Mary and said.

In fact, there was no difference in Kris's eyes between a few hundred dollars and a few billion dollars.

Mary didn't know Kris's real power and thought that 1 billion dollars was all he had.

"No, if I can't do that, I will stop immediately." Mary said.

Then she got out of the bed and sat down on the dresser to put on make-up.

"Honey, why are you putting on make-up? We are at home." Kris asked curiously.

"Get up. Let's go and see if there are any suitable venues." Mary said.

May is the type that takes action. She will do things immediately as soon as she thinks about them.

It's boring to stay in bed anyway.

At three o'clock in the afternoon, they went to Huanyu Building.

“Honey, why did you bring me to Huanyu Building?” Kris asked.

Kris was stunned.

“Sixty percent of Westriver City’s media companies are here. Both the working atmosphere and environment here are better than other places.” Mary said.

In fact, the most important thing is that Huanyu Group is here. Mary met Xue Mi, the assistant president of Huanyu Group, when she cooperated with Huanyu Group on behalf of Su family.

Just as the saying goes, you can enjoy a good shade by leaning your back against a big tree. Huanyu Group is the no. 1 entertainment group in Westriver City and the top 10 entertainment group in the country. Anyone company that has relationship with Huanyu Group is sure to have a promising future.

“You’re right.” Kris nodded and said.

Developed by Huanyu Group, Huanyu Building is a landmark building of Westriver City. Many media companies moved into Huanyu Building for the reason that Huanyu Group is there.

More than 50 percent of the media companies have partnered with Huanyu Group. In short, they live off Huanyu Group.

Kris and Mary went into the building arm in arm.

Fortunately, it’s office time. If it’s time to go and from work, Kris would surely be recognized by the staff of Huanyu Group.

There are 60 floors in total on Huanyu Building. Huanyu Group occupied three floors of the top five floors and the rest two floors are vacant.

Most of the remaining floors were rented out.

After sending a text message to Xue Mi, Kris went to the Property Management Office of Huanyu Building with Mary.

The things related to rental are all operated by the Property Management Office.

There are so many departments of Huanyu Group. Property Management Office is probably the idlest and the easiest one to reap profits.

If Kris didn't mistook, the one who in charge of Property Management Office is Shiwei Zou.

As soon as Kris went into Property Management Office, he frowned.

The whole office was smoky and cigarette butts were all over the floor. The management staff sat on the sofa with their legs crossed and did nothing.

There were several people gathered together to play cards and smoke. Their shouts grew louder and louder.

A man in a suit leaned back in a chair and put his feet on the desk. Beside him stood a man and a woman.

"Mr. Lu, this is a little token of my affection. I will trouble you about the venue." The man said.

The man handed the bag, which contained several wads of money, to Xianhua Lu.

Xianhua took the bag and weight it by his hand. He knew there is 70000 or 80000 dollars in the bag.

Xianhua nodded with satisfaction and said to the man, "You're lucky this time. If you ask someone else, they'll tell you there's no room to rent. But I tell you, there are still two floors left, which is reserved for our own group. But it's just a piece of cake. As long as I say it to my brother-in-law, there will be no problem."

The man held Xianhua's hand and said, "Thank you very much, Mr. Lu."

"Do you want 56th floor or 57th floor?" Xianhua asked.

"Ho, ho, well, I'd like to rent both the floors. What do you think of that, Mr. Lu?" The man said with a smile.

"You want both? No." Xianhua said.

Xianhua shook his head like a rattle-drum.

"Mr. Lu, please help me." The woman said.

The woman took Xianhua's hand to shake. Her breasts trembled so violently that they were almost to jump out of her low-cut dress.

After seeing that, Xianhua's mouth parched and tongue scorched.

"Mr. Lu, I beg you..."

Then the woman leaned forward. Her deep ravine in her chest made Xianhua lost his mind. Xianhua nodded and said, "OK."

"I knew you'd say yes, Mr. Lu."

"Ho, ho..."

There was a greedy look in Xianhua's eyes when he looked at the woman. The woman looks pretty and is as beautiful as some artists of Huanyu Group. It's cool to have close contact with her.

"But if you want to rent both the floors, the money isn't enough. There is a leader above my brother-in law. If you want to get her agreement, I'm afraid..." Xianhua said.

Xianhua lit a cigarette.

"I know." The man said.

Then he took a bank card out of his pocket and said, "Mr. Lu, there are 100000 dollars. As long as you can help me rent both the floors and sign a three-year contract, I will give you more."

Then he leaned forward and whispered to Xianhua, "I'll let her keep your accompany..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 331

Give him a message

"Well, that's good." Xianhua Lu said.

Xianhua calmly put the bank card into his pocket and said, "OK, I'll call my brother-in-law."

"Thank you, Mr. Lu."

"Don't bother sucking up. Wait here." Xianhua said.

Then he stood up and went to the door.

When Xianhua got to the door, he saw Kris Chen and Mary Su. "What are you doing here?" Xianhua frowned and said.

Oh, what a beautiful woman she is!

Xianhua's eyes lit up. The woman brought by that man just now was nothing compared to her.

"Beauty, are you here to rent an office?" Xianhua looked Mary up and down and asked.

When Xianhua saw Kris standing next to Mary, he looked scornful.

"Yes." Mary nodded and said.

"I'm sorry, but all the offices here have been rented out." Xianhua said with a smile.

All rented out?"

"Honey, forget it. Let's go to other commercial buildings." Mary said to Kris.

Just as Mary entered the door and saw the smoky Property Management Office, she had a bad impression of Huanyu Building. When she heard that all the offices had been rented out, she didn't want to stay there anymore.

The smell of smoke was too much for her nose.

"Hey, beauty, don't rush off." Xianhua said.

Seeing Mary wanted to leave, Xianhua was anxious. "If you want to rent the office, I can unilaterally force them to stop the contract and then you can move in." Xianhua said.

Mary was stunned. How could he unilaterally terminate the contract during the term of the contract?

What a tone! Who gave you the right?

Kris's face clouded. He was surprised to see how the staff work.

The Property Management Office of Huangyu Group is so bully that those who don't know about Huangyu Group will think it is a social gang.

Kris sneered and said, "If I remember correctly, the 56th and 57th floors are vacant."

"Don't you understand what I said?" Xianhua said.

Xianhua took a look at Kris and said with his mouth twitched, "They used to be vacant, but now they're rented."

What?

They're rented?

Kris was stunned. The two floors are reserved for Huangyu Group and it's impossible to rent out.

Did someone take the liberty of renting them out during his absence?

"When did they rent out?" Kris asked.

"Why do you ask so much?" Xianhua said impatiently.

At that moment, the man and woman walked over, saying, "Mr. Lu, what's going on? Have you communicated with you brother-in-law?"

"Why are you rushing me? Don't you see I'm talking to others? If you say one more word, I won't rent them to you." Xianhua glared at the man and said.

The man was very embarrassed. But remembering the order the boss gave him, he said with a smile, "I'm sorry, Mr. Lu, we are too anxious."

Hum!

With a snort, Xianhua pulled out his phone and made a call in front of Kris.

"Hello, brother-in-law, I'm Xianhua. There are a man and a woman here who are going to rent the 56th and 57th floors. What? No? But I've already taken the deposit. What? Return the deposit." Xianhua said with a bad look.

"Hello, brother-in-law...brother-in-law..."

After hanging up the phone, Xianhua's face clouded. "My brother-in-law said no, but I took the money. What's more, the woman was still here. No, I must rent them out." Xianhua thought.

At the thought of that, Xianhua turned to the man and woman, saying, "You two come over here. My brother-in-law said the rent for the two floors would go up by 10 percent. If you agree that, I will draw up the contract for you. If not, forget it."

Go up by 10 percent?

The man and woman looked at each other. After three seconds, the man nodded and said, "OK, let's sign the contract."

Do they agree?

Xianhua was surprised, but more pleased.

Don't you agree to rent them out?

Then I would increase the rent by 10 percent and you would say nothing.

At that thought of that, Xianhua went to a cabinet on the side and took out a lease agreement stamped with the official seal of the Huanyu Group.

"Here, put the official seal of your company." Xianhua said.

According to the regulations of Huanyu Group, offices in Huanyu Building are not leased to individuals, so the lease agreement can only be signed with the official seal.

The man nodded and put the seal on the agreement.

When the man tried to put the seal on the second agreement, Kris walked over and snatched the agreement away.

“What are you doing? Give the agreement back to me.” Xianhua roared to Kris.

The man was also worried. He looked at Kris and said, “What do you want?”

What do I want?

Kris smiled grimly and opened the agreement. There are several small characters- World Entertainment Company in the round seal affixed to the column of Party B.

The man and the woman are the men of Jian Zhen.

“Honey, give the agreement back to them.” Mary was startled and said.

“Do you know they are from World Entertainment Company?” Kris said.

“I don’t care who they are. I can rent them if I want. It’s up to me.” Xianhua said.

Xianhua patted the table and said, “If you don’t put the agreement down, I will give you a lesson.”

As soon as Xianhua said that, the big men stopped playing cards and gathered over, staring covetously at Kris.

Mary was worried and said, “Honey, give the agreement back to them”

Mary didn’t know why Kris robbed other’s agreement.

"Give me a lesson? I'd like to see who dares to give me a lesson in Huangyu Building." Kris said. Then Kris called Xue Mi, saying, "Ask Shiwei Zou to see me. By the way, ask the head of the company's Inspection Department to see me too."

Shiwei Zou?

This guy knows my brother-in-law?

"Who are you scaring? If you are sensible, put the agreement down quickly, or they will give you a good beating." Xianhua said.

As soon as Xianhua said that, the big men rushed to Kris.

You're courting your death.

Kris snorted and a powerful momentum was spread from his body.

Plop!

Several big men lied on the ground immediately and were unable to move.

"Ah..."

The woman in the low-cut dress gave a scream and the bald-headed man next to her looked at Kris in horror.

Xianhua was even more shocked.

Who is this guy?

It's unbelievable.

Xianhua felt his legs begin to go weak.

Kris's face clouded. These men are so arrogant that they dared to fight him.

Mary looked at Kris with a puzzled look. She wondered why her husband was so angry.

"Honey, what's wrong with you?" Mary said.

As soon as Mary said that, there was a sound of rapid footsteps outside the door.

Bang!

The door of Property Management Office opened. Xue Mi walked in with Shiwei Zou and a woman in gold wire-rimmed glasses.

"Sorry to have kept you waiting, president." Xue Mi said.

Xue Mi walked to Kris and bowed respectfully.

Shiwei Zou and Haihong Wang, director of the company's Inspection Department, broke out in a cold sweat.

What?

President?

This guy is the president?

Xianhua was dumbfounded, as if he was struck by lightning.

The men on the ground would like to hide into the cracks.

What did they do?

How could they attack the president? Were they courting their death?

The woman in low-cut dress and the bald-headed man were scared.

They didn't expect the man in plain clothes is the president of Huanyu Group.

"Shiwei Zou, why don't you give me an explanation? What's going on?" Kris slapped the agreement in his hand in front of Shiwei and said.

Shiwei gave a shiver of fright. He opened the agreement and he almost vomited blood when he read the terms of the agreement.

"Brother-in-law, I..." Xianhua said.

"I fuck you. Don't call me brother-in-law." Shiwei said.

Shiwei's face was red of anger and he walked to Xianhua to slap him in the face. "What did I tell you? Didn't I say no? Where does the agreement come?" Shiwei said.

"I just want to make money for the company, brother-in-law." Xianhua said.

Xianhua covered his face and said with reverence and awe, "I increased the rent by 10 percent and they agreed."

"Damn you." Shiwei said.

Shiwei kicked Xianhua over. "Does the company care about the 10 percent rent? I don't even have the right to rent them out. Who gives you right to take the liberty of renting them out?" Shiwei said.

Shiwei was still angry and gave Xianhua another two kicks.

"Are you from Inspection Department?" Kris asked.

Haihong quickly stepped forward and said, "Yes, president. I'm Haihong Wang, director of Inspection Department."

"Ho, ho.."

Kris said with a cold smile, "Look at this smoky office. Do you know what were they doing when I came in?"

"You don't know? They were drinking wine, playing finger guessing game, rolling dices and gambling. This is a company, not a charity. Do I keep you here to play? You pack your things and get out of here. Besides, I don't know how much money Xianhua gave you. But just give it all out, or I will show no mercy." Kris said.

After hearing what Kris said, Haihong's legs went soft with fear.

"President, please forgive me. I did that in a moment of aberration. Please don't call the police. I will tell you everything." Haihong said.

As Haihong confessed, Kris's face clouded. Xue Mi and Shiwei's face was pale of fear.

Xianhua put on a dead look. Everything was finished...

They forced tenants to move out of Huanyu Building and unilaterally terminated the contract if they didn't agree. They increased the rent from

50 dollars per square meter to 80 dollars per square meter. The extra 30 dollars per square meter was in their pockets.

“Ho, ho, very good. It seems that there are other people involved in it. That’s how you tricked me when I wasn’t in the company.” Kris said with a cold smile.

The colder Kris’s face, the angrier he was.

Xue Mi was too frightened to speak. She knew the president’s temper very well.

She was angry at the same time. The president has raised their pay several times. They are ungrateful persons.

Xianhua knelt on the ground and kowtowed, saying, “President, please have mercy on me. I didn’t mean it.”

What Haihong said would bring serious consequences to him. If the case went on, he was sure to be imprisoned for ten years.

Shiwei was regretful. If he’d known this would happen, he shouldn’t let Xianhua work here.

But Shiwei was also responsible for this matter. He roughly knew what Xianhua did, but he didn’t expect that Shiwei was so bold.

The reality was that Xianhua dared to ask his men to fight with the president.

“Xue Mi, handle it according to company policies. Don’t let go of any of them.” Kris said.

"Yes, president." Xue Mi said.

The man and the woman wanted to slip away, but they were spotted by Kris when they had taken only two steps. "You go back and give Jian Zhen a message. If he doesn't come to see me and explain it to me within two days, I will show no mercy." Kris said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 332

A showdown

After the man and the woman left, Kris Chen came to the President's Office with Mary Su, who was shocked.

After closing the door, Kris said with a wry smile, "Well, it's time for a showdown. I am the president of Huanyu Group."

"Are you going to keep it from me forever if I don't come here today?" Mary said.

"No, absolutely not." Kris said.

"I didn't tell you before because I was afraid of shocking you." Kris swore.

Well, Mary was shocked.

Mary sat awkwardly on the sofa. It was surprising enough when she knew Kris has 1 billion dollars, not to mention that Kris told her he is the president of Huanyu Group.

Seeing that Mary was agitated, Kris offered her a glass of water and said, "Honey, calm down."

After drinking the water and taking a few minutes' rest, Mary said, "No wonder Huanyu Group appointed me to work with them. Wasn't it your idea?"

Kris nodded. He walked over to put his arms around Mary's waist and said, "You are my wife. Of course I should help you."

"

"But why you didn't tell me before?" Mary said.

Alas!

Kris sighed and said, "Just think about our relationship at that time. Do you think it's appropriate for me to tell it to you? Would you believe me if I told you I am the president of Huanyu Group?"

A few months ago, Kris was a lowly and easily bullied live-in son-in-law.

If he told others that he is the president of Huanyu Group, people would laugh at him.

Mary was speechless. She knew Kris was telling the truth.

After all, even she thought Kris was a jerk back then. If Kris told her he was the president of Huanyu Group, she would have thought he was delusional.

"Did you give a hand about the matter of Yang Ding?" Mary asked.

"Yes, a few years ago I invested in Lieyang Technology. I am a shareholder of it also. Xiaojie did a good job. I always treat him as my brother." Kris said with a smile.

What?

Kris is also a shareholder of Lieyang Technology?

Mary's heart was shaking violently. Lieyang Technology is the leading enterprise of high-tech companies in the country, with an estimated value of 80 billion dollars.

If Lieyang Technology were to list, its value would have exploded at least tenfold.

It's surprising enough to know Kris is the president of Huanyu Group, not to mention he is also a shareholder of Lieyang Technology. They are both not listed companies, but the value of them two is more than 100 billion dollars.

One is a unicorn company and the other is a super unicorn company. Su family is unworthy of being mentioned in front of Huanyu Group and Lieyang Technology.

So the 10 billion dollars Mary's mother saw at the bank is really Kris's?

Mary was afraid to ask. She was really shocked.

Kris didn't speak, but quietly hugged her.

Kris thought he'd better tell Mary that he also owns Dashun Real Estate Agency later, or it would really freak her out.

In fact, Kris has many other companies.

For example, Apollo Security Company, Golden Scale Society, the trillions of assets of the Holy Dragon Cult and Five Poisons Sect...Well, as Five Poisons Sect is in the Shiwan Mountain, there is no assets of it.

But that is only temporary. Although there are many poisonous insects on Shiwan Mountain, there are also many exotic flowers and herbs. There are also some precious medicinal materials in the mountain, which can only be found by people who live in the mountain all the year round.

If Shiwan Mountain is used properly, it will be a cornucopia.

All sorts of feelings well up in Kris's mind when he thought what he had. It's hard to predict what will happen in life.

In less than half a year, Kris had accumulated the wealth that the average person could never attain in ten or hundred lifetimes.

Kris's status is also precious.

Of course, only he knew how hard it is. He risked his life to get what he wanted.

After half an hour, Mary gradually accepted this fact.

She ought to be happy.

In fact, she was in a very mixed mood. Excitement, disbelief, and untruthfulness were intertwined, and that was how she felt at that moment.

She was surprised to be dumb. She suddenly became the wife of a billionaire.

"Honey, you pinch my face to see if it will hurt." Mary said dully.

Ha, ha, ha...

Kris couldn't help laughing and gently pinched Mary's cheek, saying, "Honey, this is all real, not a dream."

"Ouch!"

Mary pinched her cheek and found it really hurt. It's not a dream.

The next moment she couldn't stand it anymore and began to cry. "Big bastard, why didn't you tell me..." Mary said.

As Mary spoke, she beat Kris with her fists.

"Don't cry, darling. You're the president's wife now. There are a lot of people in the company. What will they think if they hear you are crying?" Kris said.

Kris knew Mary cares much about her impression in the eyes of others. She is meticulous when she is in the company.

Sure enough, after hearing what Kris said, she stopped crying. But there was still a little complaint in her eyes. "You are a badass. Shall we start a media company then?" Mary said.

"No, our company is too busy." Kris said.

Kris gave Mary a kiss on the cheek and Mary grumbled in a flirtish manner.

"We are in the company." Mary said.

"Don't worry. No one's watching." Kris said.

"Honey, I have an immature idea. Do you want to hear it?" Kris said.

"Go ahead." Mary said.

"You saw what happened today. Because I am often away from the company and my control of the company isn't strong enough, there are many staff play a double game and make money from the company. So I want you to be the president of the company."

What?

To be the president of the company?

Mary was stunned and then shook her head. "No, I can't do it with such a big company." Mary said.

The company that Su family let her in charge of is a small one with dozens of people. But there are thousands of people in Huanyu Group. She is not sure she can manage such a big company.

"I believe you can do it." Kris said.

"Anyone who dares to say no will be fired. There are special people in charge of everything on the job. If you don't understand, the assistant president will tell you. You just have to make decisions and manage finances." Kris said.

"Can I really do that?" Mary said. Mary bit her lip. There was a time when she fantasized about her husband being a multimillionaire who runs a company of thousands of people.

But when the dream did come true, she was not confident.

"Of course you can. Besides, I am behind you. I have made the plan of the company for the next two years. As long as you follow the plan, there will be no problem." Kris said.

What Kris said gave Mary confidence. "Then I will give it a try." Mary said.

When Mary agreed, Kris was relieved. In fact, he had already planned to do so.

After all, as his status grew, he didn't have much time to run the company.

If Mary could run the company, he could rest assured. The only worry was that she would put too much pressure on herself.

To relieve Mary's pressure, Kris decided to play a game, such as pressing Mary on the sofa to kiss her.

After some frolic, Mary's clothes were disheveled and her face flushed. "Honey, stop that now." Kris said.

"Don't worry, no one will come in." Kris said.

But as a woman, Mary is not as strong as Kris. She had to let him do whatever he wanted.

"Dong! Dong!"

Just then there was a knock on the office door.

"President, may I come in?"

It's Xue Mi. After hearing Xue Mi's voice, Mary sat up quickly and buttoned up her disheveled clothes. Mary gave Kris a lovely contemptuous look and said, "Look at the things you've done."

Kris chuckled. After helping Mary get dressed, Kris said, "Come in."

As soon as Kris said that, Xue Mi opened the door and went in.

When Xue Mi saw the red-faced Mary, she couldn't help but look at her twice. Xue Mi wondered who Mary is.

She's never seen president bring a woman to the company. Is she the girlfriend of the president?

"Xue Mi, I will introduce you." Kris said.

"This is my wife, Mary Su." Kris said.

What?

Mary Su? Wife?

Xue Mi was shocked? Isn't she a member of Su family? How could she be the wife of the president?

Mary was in charge of packaging Rui Liu before, but Xue Mi had never met Mary.

No wonder the president insisted that Mary should take charge. So that's it.

She was wondering then, but at that moment she understood.

"Hello, Xue Mi, I've heard of you for a long time." Mary said.

Mary smiled and held out her hand.

"Hello, madam. My name is Xue Mi, the assistant to the president." Xue Mi said. Xue Mi hurriedly held Mary's hand and said somewhat flattered, "Thank you, madam. I should have called on you when you were packaging Rui Liu."

As Xue Mi spoke, she began to look Mary up and down. The file photo of Mary is very beautiful, but Mary is much more beautiful than the photo.

Beauty is Xue Mi's first impression of Mary.

There is flattery in Mary's eyes, which is not tacky. She looks like a fairy.

Besides, Mary's voice is very pleasing to the ears. Even a girl like Xue Mi couldn't help but want to look at her twice.

How beautiful is the wife of the president!

"She is a fairy." Xue Mi said to herself.

Only a man like the president can match a woman like his wife.

As Xue Mi looked at Mary, Mary also looked at Xue Mi.

Xue Mi is fair, beautiful and quiet and looks like a pretty girl of humble birth.

But the neat uniform makes her look very attractive. There was an air of competence about her.

Xue Mi helped Mary a lot in the previous collaboration. Although they had never met, Mary had a good impression of Xue Mi.

"By the way, what did you do with the three men?" Kris said.

"President, Haihong Wang, Xinhua Lu and Shiwei Zou have been handed over to the police. There is also a self-examination of the group undergoing." Xue Mi said.

Kris nodded and said, "Fire all those who are not faithful. People with serious problems must not be let go. It's better to kill a thousand than let one go."

"Yes, president." Xue Mi said. Xue Mi wrote down Kris's words in her notebook. There would be an overall renewal of the staff of Huanyu Group.

"By the way, make a notice that there will be a meeting at ten o'clock tomorrow morning. All the executives of the company should be present. I have something important to announce." Kris said.

"I've wrote it down, president." Xue Mi said.

"Well, there is nothing for you to do. You go to busy bar." Kris said.

After Xue Mi left, Kris said, "Honey, let's go home. We'll come here at ten o'clock tomorrow morning."

"Yes." Mary said.

Mary nodded. Since she has promised to be the president of Huanyu Group, she would not be melodramatic.

On the way back to home, Mary suddenly asked, "Honey, should we tell mom about this?"

Kris thought for a moment and said, "Not now. It won't be too late to tell mom when she's completely got over it."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 333

Quan Mu is Here

At that time, Jian Zhen ran amok in the Director Office of World Entertainment Company. He destroyed everything that he could see, and screamed: "Useless, everyone is so freaking useless!!"

His assistant was greatly terrified and she was shivering nonstop.

Jian was mad. He wanted to destroy Kris when he thought of the humiliation he was subjected to on Jiangnan TV.

At first, he wanted to open a branch office near Huanyu Group, and then gobble it up gradually.

But now he realized that strategy would take too much time, so he shouted at his assistant: "Tell our people that we are starting an all-out war against Huanyu Group. I will make Huanyu Group know who is the boss in entertainment business."

"Yes, director." She nodded, and then ran out of the office.

Jian was still angry. He summoned an obscure actress in his company to his office and transformed his anger to sexual desire and then released it on the actress.

It only took two minutes. Jian then lounged on a chair satisfactorily, and asked the actress to clean up the mess.

"Director Zhen, you are getting better. You rocked my world just now."

"Aren't you sweet! I would love to rock your world again, but I have something to deal with later." Jian replied.

What she said boosted Jian's confidence.

The actress smiled. But she thought to herself: "I guess you couldn't even last a minute, loser."

"Fine. You can go now. A few days later we will shoot a new show, and I can give you an important role to play."

"Thank you director Zhen. Thank you so much."

The actress was satisfied. When she opened the door and was about to leave, a tall woman walked in.

"Miss Ji, good to see you." The actress said.

The woman is Qingqing Ji. She is only twenty years old, but she is already the most popular actress in World Entertainment Company. And she also enjoys a very high position in the company due to her popularity.

"Good to see you." Qingqing said casually. She didn't even look at the actress, and walked directly into the office.

"Director Zhen, what's the matter?"

"Take a seat." Jian smiled when he saw Qingqing, and he said: "I have something to discuss with you."

"Director Zhen. Just tell me what is it. I have a show to do later."

Qingqing is a very direct person, and Jian was already used to her directness. Besides, her show was also making money for him, so he didn't blame her.

"Watch this video first."

Jian played a video on his phone.

In the video, a man and three women were quarreling with each other. And the women were Qingqing and her assistants, and the man was Kris, director of Huanyu Group.

Qingqing remembered it was a conflict occurred when they were doing a show for Mid-Autumn Festival on Jiangnan TV. But she didn't know why does Jian have the video.

"Director Zhen, why are you showing me this video?"

"Watch the video first." Jian wore a mysterious smile.

Qingqing had to be patient and watch the video, which was only three minutes long.

It was not long, but it presented Kris as an arrogant and insolent maniac, and if someone only watches this video, he will believe that it was Kris who bumped into Qingqing and started this conflict. And Kris also seemed to touch Qingqing's private parts on purpose in this video.

"Is this video edited? Qingqing asked. She was pretty sure it was not the original video.

"Nonsense. I got this video directly from Jiangnan TV's surveillance camera. How is it edited."

Jian smiled. He took his phone back and said: "I need you to do an act with me."

.....

It was in the hall of the Sun-Moon Holy Cult. Weiwu Zhao, Yong Sheng, Changkong Yin were all kneeling on the ground.

"Long Live Madam Mu."

"Stand up."

Quan Mu smiled, and asked gently: "Where is Saint? Why isn't he here?"

"Madam, I forgot to inform Saint." Weiwu scratched his head. Kris didn't meet him recently. He and Yong had been living in a presidential suite, and they had been leading a very relaxing life, doing nothing but eating, sleeping and playing.

"Call him now. Let's see what is he doing."

"Yes, Madam." Changkong called Kris in front of everyone .

Kris was cooking dinner at that time. He was slightly annoyed when his phone rang. He picked it up, and asked: "What's the matter now?"

"Saint, madam is here." Changkong knew he couldn't call Kris Branch Leader when everyone was around.

"Madam? You mean our leader's wife? You mean Quan Mu?"

Then he lowered his voice. He didn't want to be heard by Mary. He asked in a low voice: "Why is she here?"

Changkong was embarrassed. Because his phone was on speaker, so everyone could hear Kris clearly.

"Saint, madam is right in the hall. Please come now."

"No. I haven't had my dinner yet."

Changkong got nervous. He wanted to tell Kris that madam was right beside him, listening, but Quan opened her mouth at that time. She said: "Kris, I'll give you half an hour to get here, or I'll ask Lean Monk to catch you here."

"What? Madam is right beside?"

Kris cursed Changkong inwardly for not telling him about it earlier.

Kris wasn't afraid of Lean Monk at all. Because he had elevated himself from the innate-power stage to the fulfilled period of the return-to-nature stage within a month.

But Kris didn't want to tell them about his real power, only because it would cause him too much trouble. Besides, there is a guy called Shentong Wang in Sun-Moon Holy Cult, and that guy is already in the back-to-self stage.

"Fine. I'll be there soon." Kris undid his apron, and put off the fire.

He said: "Mary, I need to go out now. Don't wait for me. You can have dinner first. "

"What is it? Why don't you have dinner first?"

"It will take some time. Have dinner with mom."

Then he put on his shoes and went downstairs.

"Kris is now so mysterious. Mary, you must be careful, and learn some lesson from my experiences. Now he is rich, and you must keep an eye on him, or he will surly change."

Jane also noticed Kris's change. At first Kris gave her ten million yuan, and then Bob was so humble when he met Kris at the bar. These things confused her a lot.

"Mary, I'm just curious. Do you know who is Kris with these days? I feel many people are afraid of him."

Mary laughed dryly and said: "Mom, you are thinking too much. It was must his boss calling him."

Mary and Kris had decided not to tell Jane the truth for the time being.

Thirty minutes later, Kris arrived at the Sun-Moon Holy Cult in his Benz, which was covered in dust.

He got off the car, looked at the time, and found he was ten minutes late. He took a deep breath, and walked into the hall.

"Long Live my Saint!" All the followers of the cult knelt on the ground when they saw Kris.

"Get up."

Kris walked into the hall, and saw Quan Mu was seated in her seat, and Lean Monk, Weiwu, Yong, and Changkong were all satnding beside her.

"It's an honor to meet you my madam. May you live forever, and may you stay forever young." Kris went down on one knee.

"Stand up."

"Thank you madam."

Kris stood up smilingly. Quan glared at Kris for still being so flippant.

"All of you can go now. Branch Leader Yin, take me and Saint to the chamber. I have something important to talk with Saint.

Changkong nodded and said: "Madam, Saint, please follow me."

A few minutes later, they arrived at the chamber.

Quan asked the guards of the chamber to walk away, and said: "Don't get near to this room, until I ask you to."

"Yes, madam."

"Come in." Quan looked at Kris and walked into the room. Kris followed close behind.

The stone door of the chamber closed behind them. Changkong said to himself: "Kris is indeed valued by both the leader and madam."

The chamber was well lit. And this is the place where the Sun-Moon Holy Scripture was hidden. There were bookcases in the room, and also some herbs. In the middle of the chamber there was a pot used for making medicines, and beside it there was a bed made from stone, and a tiger's skin was placed upon it.

"Madam, why are you in Westriver City all of a sudden?"

Quan glanced at him and said: "What? Am I not welcome here?"

"How is that possible?" Kris smiled, grabbed her hand and rubbed gently and said: "I want you to stay here for a few days more."

"Knock it off! Be serious. I have something important to tell you." Quan poked Kris's head gently. She then slapped Kris's hand away and said: "Have you heard about the Star Lord Competition held by our cult?"

"Yes. Isn't it three days later?" Kris said.

"It's good that you know." Quan nodded, and her face got serious. She said: "Our leader is in training, and he doesn't have any time to deal with the competition. That's why I am going to supervise this competition. You are the saint, and you must supervise it together with me."

Kris was taken aback. He was unwilling to do so because he didn't want to be recognized and he didn't want his real identity to be revealed.

"Why do you look so sad?"

"Madam, I don't want to go." Kris's face crumpled.

"Didn't I tell you? Don't call me Madam when no one is around." Quan pinched Kris.

Kris's face contorted and he said: "I know, I know, my dear Quan."

Last time they spend a few days alone on the Ice-Fire Island, and at that time Quan told Kris not to call her Madam when they are alone.

Quan was happy when Kris changed the way he addresses her. She said: "You really want me to supervise this all by my self? What if I am in danger?"

"How is that possible? Aren't Lean Monk and Weiwu gonna be there as well?"

"You jerk! What if I got caught by someone from six major schools? You really think our leader is in training? He is too afraid to come."

"What? He doesn't dare to come?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 334 News

"Bishop hasn't recovered. There are Star Lord Competition, The tournament of six major schools and auction of Holy Dragon Cult. Then there will be many people. If dispute arises, The Sun-Moon Holy Cult is the first to be affected." Quan Mu said.

"The Holy Dragon Cult defeated six major schools and secured its place as the first cult in the world. Neither the Holy Dragon Cult nor six major schools can be matched by us. So to make the Star Lord Competition run smoothly, it is to be held in Beihai city, not Westriver." Quan Mu added.

Kris Chen knew what's going on. Shentong Wang was clearly scared.

"If you don't want to go there, forget it. What will you do if I'll be taken?" Quan Mu said.

Quan Mu was clearly teasing Kris. She is a practitioner in the middle period of the return-to-nature stage. As long as those who hit her are not practitioners in the back-to-self stage, she will be fine.

Besides, Lean Monk, Weiwu Zhao and Yong Sheng would be there, so the Star Lord Competition would be in a success.

"Sister Quan, don't worry. I won't let you alone." Kris said.

The tournament of six major schools, the auction of Holy Dragon Cult and Star Lord Competition of The Sun-Moon Holy Cult all last three days.

If Kris couldn't find time to join the three all, he would abstain from the tournament. Anyway, Tianba Li signed up The innate-power stage group for Kris. It's not fair for Kris, a practitioner in Fulfilled period, to fight with those who are in The innate-power stage.

Xiaolong Tan would make arrangements for the auction of Holy Dragon Cult and Kris didn't have to worry about that.

"You still have a conscience." Quan Mu said.

Quan Mu put her arms around Kris's neck and breathed out, saying, "Dear brother, do you miss me?"

Fuck, what a demon!

Quan Mu hinted it so clearly and Kris couldn't bear it anymore.

"I'll let you beg for mercy and call me brother." Kris said.

"Come on..." Quan Mu said.

Kris could bear it no longer and enjoyed having sex with her.

They finished an hour later.

Quan Mu lied on the body of Kris in sweat. She was soft as water.

Quan Mu looked up into Kris's firm face, saying, "Brat, you have no compassion for womanhood. I'm dying. How do I feel you're stronger than you've ever been before and I'm about to fall apart."

"Really?" Kris said.

Kris smiled and thought it might be due to Tianmo Body.

They rested until the flushing had faded.

Then Quan Mu began to dress. From where Kris was, Quan Mu was really beautiful.

"Sister, you're so beautiful." Kris praised.

"So what? I've been scourged by you." Quan Mu said.

Every time with Quan Mu, Kris can fully stimulate his own inner desire. There's nothing like that sense of conquest.

What Quan Mu said stirred Kris.

"Bad brother, you still want more? Don't forget they are still waiting outside." Quan Mu said.

What Quan Mu said cooled him down like a pot of cold water was poured directly over the head.

How could I forget that!

Kris quickly dressed himself and used his Inner Energy to calm his breath, but he couldn't dispel the fragrance of his body.

Kris followed Quan Mu to walk out of the adytum. Others suspected nothing and thought Quan Mu and Kris discussed something confidential.

But all were under the illusion that Quan Mu had become more beautiful. She was radiant from the inside out.

"Madam, if it's all right, shall I leave now?" Kris said.

"Yes. Remember to get Taiji Secret as soon as possible." Quan Mu said.

"Yes, madam." Kris said.

Then Kris left. As soon as Kris got into the car and started it, a dark figure darted into the assistant driver seat.

Kris was startled.

Kris looked intently and found it was Lean Monk.

"It's you. What can I do for you?" Kris said.

"Saint, how's it going with the people I asked you to investigate? Is there a sign of a positive outcome?" Lean Monk asked directly.

"Well, it will take some time." Kris said.

Kris's heart did a flip. If it hadn't been for a hint from Lean Monk, he would have forgotten all about it.

"And you gave me too little information. There are thousands of students in The Academy of Six Major Schools. It needs a lot of time if I investigate them one by one." Kris said.

Lean Monk nodded and said, "Don't be nervous, I just casually ask. By the way, I have a picture there that may help you."

As he spoke, he took a faded photo from his breast pocket.

There is a little girl with a flower on her head and a doll in her hand on the photo.

The little girl is about four or five years old.

Kris took the photo and looked at it closely.

The girl looks a little blurry because the photo had been stored next to the skin for a long time and been soaked with sweat.

But Kris could see vaguely that she is a lovely girl.

"It's too vague. Today's technology should be able to recover it." Kris frowned and said.

What?

Lean Monk was very happy and said, "Can it really be recovered?"

"Yes." Kris said.

"I'll take the photo and have someone recover it." Kris nodded and said.

"Thank you, Saint..."Lean Monk said.

Lean Monk had spent too much time on Ice to know nothing about photo recovery. But since Kris said yes, it's should be true.

"You're welcome. That's what I promised you." Kris waved his hand and said.

"As long as you can help me find her, you can ask me to do anything." Lean Monk said.

"All right, I get it. You'd better go back to madam." Kris smiled and said.

Lean Monk nodded and said, "I'm waiting for the good news."

Then Lean Monk opened the door and was about to get out the car. But before getting off, he said something that made Kris sweat, "But you'd better get rid of the scent before you go home."

Then he smiled mysteriously and got out of the car.

Fuck!

Kris quickly sniffed on his clothes and found that there was indeed a fragrance.

Did Lean Monk know something?

No, even if Lean Monk knew what happened between I and Quan Mu, he would saying nothing.

After all, he still wanted something from me.

Most of all, he probably knew something long ago.

Kris knew Lean Monk was reminding him.

Fuck, it looks like I'm going to have to be careful and not to be so blatant.

After reminding himself, Kris drove to Huanyu Building. He took a shower in the president's office to wash off all the scent. Then he changed his clothes and went home.

By the time he got home, it was twelve o'clock at night.

At that time, Jane Tang and Mary Su were already asleep. Kris gently pushed open the door of the bedroom and then undressed to get into bed.

Kris hugged Mary's soft body and fell asleep quickly.

The next day, Kris was fast asleep when Mary woke him up.

"Honey, wake up. It's almost nine o'clock and we have to get to the company before ten." Mary said.

Mary took a large pile of clothes out of the closet and put them on the bed. "Come on, help me pick out some clothes." Mary said to Kris.

Kris rubbed his sleepy eyes. He was amused at Mary's tangled look. "Silly wife, you look good in every clothes." Kris said.

Mary picked up a skirt and shook her head, "No, it's too flirty."

"This dress is so old-fashioned. Will they think I'm old-fashioned when they see me wear it?"

"This dress is too revealing. It's too informal."

Kris got out of the bed and picked out a beige suit and a shirt trimmed with lace embroidery.

Then he picked out a pair of red heels for Mary. He stepped aside and took out the "Hold Your Hand" bracelet from the jewelry box. Then he wore Venus' Blessing on her ring finger.

After looking Mary up and down, Kris still felt something was missing. Then he took a pair of diamond earrings out of the jewelry box.

"Honey, you go put on this dress and the earrings." Kris said.

After Mary putting on the clothes and light makeup, Kris's eyes lit up.

She looks like a adroit, cool, neat and beautiful elite.

This outfit is stylish and formal, noble and approachable.

But Mary thought the sapphire diamond ring and bracelet are too dazzling and ostentatious.

"Honey, is this ring and bracelet too much?" Mary said.

"No, if you aren't wearing a shirt that is inappropriate for a necklace, I'd already given you Heavenly City." Kris said.

After hearing that, Mary nearly fainted.

How generous is my husband! The bracelet and diamond ring add up to hundreds of millions of dollars. She could open a jewelry fair with Heavenly City.

At 9:50 a.m., they arrived at Huanyu Building.

They took the elevator for the president to the top floor.

As soon as they entered the president's office, Xue Mi came in in a hurry, saying, "President, something bad had happened."

Kris frowned and said, "What's that? Why are you in such a hurry?"

"President, look at today's entertainment headline." Xue Mi said.

"What's wrong with that?" Mary said. Mary opened the news software on the phone and clicked the entertainment headline: The president of Huanyu Group stretched out the hand of sin to a domestic female star.

Below the headline is a three-minute video.

At the beginning of the video, Kris bumped into Qingqing Ji and Qingqing's assistant demanded an apology. But Kris refused to admit his mistake and said something very nasty.

"What? I'm the president of Huanyu Group. Who are you?"

"If it weren't for your beauty, I wouldn't touch you" or whatever.

Soon the video was over. "There is also a reporter's interview with Qingqing." Xue Mi said anxiously.

Mary slid down and found there is a video of a reporter from World Entertainment Company interviewing Qingqing. After clicking "Play", Qingqing said to the reporter in tears, "I beg everybody to give me a justice. At the same time, I also hope the president of Huanyu Group, Kris Chen, can apologize to me in public."

The comment section has been bombarded by Qingqing 's fans, who all asked Huanyu Group to make an apology.

The incident that the president of Huanyu Group assaulted the rising female star of World Entertainment Company quickly exploded in the entertainment industry.

At the same time, there was an invisible force in the control of the media. Huanyu Group was the target of all the blame.

Countless people came to the Huanyu Group's official website to leave messages, demanding an apology from Kris, or they would boycott all the programs and artists of Huanyu Group.

At the beginning they were able to delete the comments, but there were so many comments that they were forced to shut the website down and claimed it's under maintenance.

Xue Mi's phone was ringing off the hook by the outside media.

"Honey, what's going on here?" Mary asked.

What else could it be?

The video is edited. Qingqing blamed on others while herself was to be blamed.

Good, very good.

With a cold smile, Kris stepped aside and made a few calls.

After the calls, it was exactly ten o'clock.

"Xue Mi, you go and tell everyone to meet in the conference room." Krid said.

What?

Xue Mi was stunned. A meeting at this hour?

Shouldn't we go to the PR and media to keep this down?

"What are you waiting for? Go." Kris said.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 335

Bitter outcome

At 10:10 in the morning, Kris Chen took Mary Su to the conference room.

At this time, all the middle management and senior management of the Huanyu Group had come for the meeting.

"I have taken over Huanyu Group for more than half a year. During this period of time, Huanyu Group has made a big profit out of bankruptsy and the group's business has grown significantly."

As he said, everyone replied with thunderous applause.

When the applause stopped, Kris said: "Although the company has made money, there have been many management problems. You probably know what happened yesterday?"

Kris glanced at everyone, and all of them lowered their heads.

"Haihong Wang, Shiwei Zou, Xianhua Lu, Wei Chen, Xiaofang Mao..." these names Kris had read, all of whom were blood-suckers of the company, who were going to be punished.

"These people will be punished by law, don't blame me for being cruel, they committed big mistakes even crimes. Any one who breaks the law and do something against the company shall be punished accordingly, that means to work against the 1,300 members of Huanyu Group."

Kris's sound was not loud, but they heard it clearly.

Seeing that they didn't speak, some of them were scared. Kris knew that his warning had worked.

Immediately, he moved on to the next topic and said: "Next, I will introduce someone to you."

He pointed to Mary next to him and said, "This is my wife. From now on, the company will be managed by her."

What?

Hearing this, everyone present was dumbfounded.

Mrs. President?

President was married?

The company's deputy director Fang Xu was also stunned. I never heard of Kris getting married.

"Why? Don't you welcome me?" Mary stepped forward and said with a smile.

After the meeting room fell into a brief silence, there was a warm applause immediately.

Everyone's eyes focused on Mary.

Many male managers showed different looks.

She was too beautiful, right?

Compared with the artists under Huanyu Group, she is even more pretty than Rui Liu and Lei Du.

But their identities are too far apart, this is the boss's wife.

"Welcome, welcome!"

The applause of the crowd almost lifted the roof.

Just kidding, how could they not welcome such a beautiful leader?

Mary looked at Kris and smiled knowingly.

At the same time, in the office of the president of the Huanyu Group.

Jian Zhen leaned comfortably on the chair, holding a cigar in one hand, and there was a female artist working under him.

He then softly exhaled a puff of smoke, he couldn't help but yelled:
"Cool!"

After a whole night of fermentation, the video of "Huanyu Boss Molesting Qingqing" had been completely circulated.

Moreover, Qingqing Ji's bold actions taken on Kris attracted countless fans.

A woman of the new era who is not afraid of power has appeared in the sight of everyone.

Qingqing called on the artists of the Huanyu Group Company to stand up and resist the Group.

As a result, there were really a few artists who have been fired by the Huanyu Group had come forward to expose something negative of the company.

This suddenly put the Huanyu Group and public criticism.

But Jian Zhen didn't believe that they(the ex-employees) could still make waves.

"Hurry up, yes, right there..."

Jian Zhen narrowed his eyes comfortably, and at a critical moment, there was a knock on the door.

Who was it?

He told the female artist to hide under the desk and continue to give him special service.

"Come in."

As soon as the voice fell, the little assistant walked in in a panic.

"President, something big happened!"

"Something happened, so what!"

"Just now, Rice Television, Qianda Television, and Heima Television called me and said that they would cut off their cooperation with us. In addition, and there are 30 commercial shows been cancelled, Guangming Dairy, Sky Industry... said that our artists are unscrupulous and will cancel endorsements."

What?

Jian Zhen was stunned when he heard this.

The female artist hiding under the desk was dumbfounded when she heard this, and suddenly stopped.

"These are not big serious matter. Just now our major shareholder Penguin Group also called me and said that it would withdraw shares."

Hearing this, Jian Zhen's head went blank for a moment.

What the hell was going on?

Wasn't it a good cooperation with Huanyu?

Why did it stop cooperating suddenly?

"Tell me, what the hell is going on?"

Bang!

The furious Jian Zhen directly smashed the ashtray on the ground.

"Mr President, I don't know either." The little assistant was trembling with fright. These are nothing. World Entertainment Company has collaborated with many other companies and dozens of TV shows and two movies this year, and they noticed us that they wanted to withdraw the investment."

At this point she dare not say anything more.

Even the major shareholder Penguin said that it had withdrawn its shares, and World Entertainment Company was afraid it would be over.

"Oh..."

At this moment, Jian Zhen suddenly howled.

"Pah!"

"You slut, you dare to bite me." Jian Zhen covered his lower part of the body with a pained face, and slapped the female artist: "Go..."

The female artist covered her face and left the office desperately. The moment she left the office, her mind suddenly popped out: World Entertainment Company was about to end.

The little assistant was shocked by the sudden appearance of the female artist, and then she saw a scene with spicy eyes.

It's disgusting, what a small dick, and getting females do blowjob every day.

"Get out." Jian Zhen roared with gritted teeth.

After lifting the pants, Jian Zhen panicked.

One by one, he called the person who is in charge of the partner company.

But what made him desperate was that he made more than a dozen calls in a row, and either he couldn't get through.

In the end, he really couldn't help it, so he had to call Mr. Ma of the major shareholder Penguin Group.

Soon, the call was connected.

He didn't even come to remember to speak, and the opposite was uttering violent criticism of the same violent storm: "Jian Zhen, are you shameless? Do you think that you are so awesome that anyone would dare offend you? I'm going to fuck your grandma!"

On weekdays, President Ma, who has always been known for a gentleman, actually yelled at him.

Jian Zhen was stunned by the scolding, and he couldn't figure out what was going on.

"Mr. Ma, what happened, why did all the partners terminate their cooperation?" He asked with a sad face, "I didn't do anything."

"You did not do anything?"

Teng Ma said angrily: "See the headline of the media, isn't something you did? I'm a mess, you told me that you didn't do anything? Let me tell you, you not only harmed yourself, but also made me very cornered. Needless to say, I want to withdraw the capital, that's it..."

"Hey, hey, Mr Ma, you tell me clearly, who have I offended..."

I haven't seen nobody recently...Maybe somebody set me up?

The development momentum of Huanyu Group is sharp, but it is still worse than World Entertainment Company.

They are listed companies, the company's valuation has reached 50 billion, absolutely leading companies.

Just when he was frowning, his phone rang. It was a call from the distributor below.

"Jian Zhen, you bastard, you let us resist the Huanyu Group, now I am about to be killed by you, fuck you!"

Pata, the other party hung up after speaking.

Then another company called in, and this time the scolding was even more ugly: "Fuck, you dare to offend the boss of Huanyu Entertainment, you don't pee and look in the mirror, you are nobody."

"Jian Zhen, I am going to kill you..."

"Jian Zhen, I..."

"What..."

Jian Zhen felt that he was going crazy, and angrily, he smashed the phone to pieces: "Be my guest, all of you bastards..."

"Bang."

At this time, the office door was knocked again, and in a rage, he walked over and opened the door.

Then countless reporters showed up outside the door.

"Hello, Mr. Zhen, I'm a reporter from Navel Orange Entertainment. Why do you sexually harass female artists?"

"President Zhen, I'm a reporter from Cat Entertainment. I heard that Dami Film and Television, Qianda Film and Television... have terminated their contract with your company. Is this true?"

"President Zhen,..."

Countless reporters stretched the microphone to him, and Jian Zhen was completely dull at this. The next moment, he shouted at the door:

"Guard, get them out of me."

However, it was no use, and the entire corridor was blocked by reporters.

At this moment, a woman yelled to them: "Come on to interview me, I was ruled by Jian Zhen, I just helped him in the office..."

As soon as the voice fell, all the reporters looked at the woman standing in the corridor.

Then they rushed over one by one, "Hello, I know you. You should be Lisa, an artist from World Entertainment Company. Can you tell me how Jian Zhen harrassed you??"

"Of course I can..."

"No, all she said is not true.

It's all deceptive words. "Jian Zhen rushed from behind frantically, walked in front of Lisa, and shouted: "You nonsense, do not set me up..."

Before she finished speaking, Lisa smiled coldly and took out a stack of photos from her pocket: "Then what is this?"

This...this was actually a sex photo!

God!

The reporter was like a shark smelling blood, and the photographer quickly took photos of the subject.

Lisa sneered and distributed the photos of the bed in her hand to every reporter: "You see, these are all evidence I took."

"You bitch, you actually was willing to be fucked by me..."

On the other side, in a villa, Qingqing was drinking afternoon tea leisurely.

She clicked on Weibo(a social media app), viewing the skyrocketing number of fans, and smiled triumphantly.

So what about the boss of Huanyu, who offended her Qingqing, it was not her business at all.

Just now, the agent called her and said that she was hot again, and now the headlines on the Internet are all news related to her.

She is now a female fighter who is not afraid of power, a role model of a new-era actress, and a pioneer of feminism.

She seemed to be a queen at this moment, not a little actress any more.

Thinking about this and she got more excited!

No, there were some details missing, so she had to tell them through the phonen.

Just when Qingqing wanted to call the two artists of Huanyu, her agent called.

"Hey, Sister, what's the matter?"

"What? Viewing the Weibo headlines?" She frowned: "Isn't Weibo headline about me? Or is there anything more interesting?"

"What's the matter? Why did you hang up before finishing the conversation? Is the signal bad?"

Then Qingqing called back, but she failed to get it through.

"Sister Chun deliberately called me to read Weibo headlines. Is it to tell me that Weibo headlines have become more popular?" she thought.

It must be so.

Qingqing smiled and opened Weibo pages...

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 336

Apologize to a person

'Jiangnan TV's video for clarification.'

'Photos of the CEO of the World Entertainment Company's hidden rule for female entertainer exposed.'

'The intimate pictures of Lisa and the CEO of World Entertainment Company exposed by Lisa.'

'Qingqing Ji: Are you righteous or just harbouring evil designs?'

'What's wrong with the entertainment World?'

'The Penguin Group is hugely selling off the shares of the World Entertainment Company.'

'Jiangnan TV: Huanyu Group is a good company with social responsibility!'

'Huanyu Group set up a poverty relief foundation, which will help one thousand poor students until they graduate from university.'

'Huanyu Group have reached strategic cooperation with Dami Movies&TV, Qianda Movies&TV and Penguin Group...'

Qingqing was dumbfounded. what the hell was going on?

She quickly clicked on the top news and found that there was a clarification message on the official website of Jiangnan TV, which said, "the video about the CEO of Huanyu company and Qingqing Ji is false. Please don't spread this video."

And a video of ten minutes was attached to the message.

It was the video of that day Qingqing and her assistant bumped against Kris Chen and came back to bite Kris.

'Oh my God! I screw up this time!' She felt she was in big trouble.

She clicked on several other headlines, all of which were the dirty photos of Lisa and Jian Zhen, and the complaints of Lisa to World Entertainment Company.

Lisa even mentioned Qingqing, saying that she was so arrogant, pushed colleagues aside, forcibly occupied resources, and had an affair with Jian Zhen.

She quickly dialed the two actors of Huanyu company, only to find that she couldn't get through.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep.

Her phone kept vibrating.

They were all messages sent by netizens after they knew that they were cheated.

'Qingqing Ji, you are a liar. How could you be so bad?'

'I'll unfollow you immediately!'

'You are so disgusting. Damn my eyes that I take you as my idol!'

The messages came one after another, and she had a nervous breakdown.

Her Weibo followers dropped by two million in just ten minutes from twenty million at the beginning!

Qingqing called her agent, Sister Chun.

At this time, she was completely panicked.

"Sister Chun, what should we do now?"

"Don't ask me. It's none of my business. Don't get me involved..." Sister Chun hung up the phone directly.

'Oh my God! I'm so screwed!'

While Mary Su succeeded in taking over Huanyu Group from Kris, and Kris was also behind the scene.

Today, Huanyu Group had experienced the biggest crisis in its history.

But the crisis disappeared with the clarification of Jiangnan TV.

In the CEO's Office, Kris was massaging Mary's feet gently.

"Why do you work so hard? Just let subordinates do it!"

"I've just taken office. Of course I have to do it myself." Mary was indeed exhausted.

In the past, she didn't even dare to think about it. She was so excited and felt unreal.

"Honey, thank you." Mary couldn't help but kiss Kris.

Kris helped her put on her shoes, stretched himself and said with a smile, "finally I could rely on you without worrying about gossip."

He leaned against the sofa with his legs crossed, looking relaxed.

This was a crisis and also an opportunity for Huanyu Group

Under the malicious slander of World Entertainment Company, the foundation of Huanyu Group was put on the agenda. More people knew Huanyu Group. At the same time, the image of the company was established, and the impact of the company would be greatly improved.

As for the two entertainers who created rumors of Huanyu Group, they would definitely be brought to justice.

.....

After Huanyu turned the tables, the whole entertainment business was in an uproar.

The scandal that the CEO of World Entertainment Company had a hidden rule for female entertainer had caused an extremely bad impact.

At the instigation of Lisa, some unknown female stars and even some Internet Celebrities began to criticize Jian Zhen and Qingqing Ji.

Qingqing received numerous calls. She was too scared to touch her phone.

Knock! Knock! Knock!

At this time, there was a knock at the door of the villa, and it was particularly loud.

Qingqing looked at the door in horror. Did the paparazzi come to her?

She took off her shoes and walked over quietly. Leaning against the cat's eye, she looked out and saw a man wearing a peaked cap and a mask.

She covered her mouth to prevent herself from screaming. When she was about to call the police, the man said, "Qingqing, open the door. I'm Jian Zhen."

Hearing the familiar voice, she was stunned. Then she opened the door and asked, "boss, why do you dress like this?"

Jian Zhen smiled wryly. He even couldn't get out of the company without disguise.

"Let's go to a place."

Then he held Qingqing's hand and walked out.

"Boss, let go of me. Where are you taking me?"

"Apologize to a person."

"Who?"

"Don't ask so many questions." Jian Zhen was impatient and forced her into a car.

"I don't want to sit in VW. Let me down!"

what a stupid woman! Did she still think she was a big shot?

His Rolls-Royce is too eye-catching. It's impossible for him to drive out of the company. This car was from a subordinate of the company.

Twenty minutes later, Jian Zhen stopped his car in front of a building.

"Mr. Zhen, why do you take me to Huanyu Group?"

Jian Zhen got off the car and said coldly, "apologize to the boss of Huanyu!"

"What? Why should we apologize to him?"

Clap!

Jian Zhen directly slapped her in the face and said fiercely, "if you don't want to die, then stop talking nonsense. Do you know that all the partners of World Entertainment Company have betrayed in a day. Do you know why? Let me tell you, it's because we offended the boss of Huan Group."

"If you still want to be an entertainer in entertainment circle, you must apologize to him sincerely."

what? How could the boss of Huanyu Group be so powerful? Qingqing was completely stunned.

They kept silent all the way. When the two of them arrived at the entertainment group, they were stopped by the security guard at the door.

"I'm Jian Zhen from World Entertainment Company. I want to see your CEO."

"Who do you think you are? Our CEO is very busy. He has no time to see you!" The security guard at the door curled his lips in contempt. He didn't even care about the two of them at all.

"What's your attitude? Do you know who I am? I'm Qingqing Ji, the most popular star recently."

The security guard sneered and said, "of course I know. You are so popular now. The whole Internet is cursing you. Stay away from me. Damned unlucky!"

The security guard patted his clothes in disgust.

"You..."

"Qingqing, how can you talk to the security guard like this?" Jian Zhen glared at her and said, "apologize to the security guard. It's his duty."

"Dude, don't lower yourself to the same level with her. She is just brainless."

"It's useless for you to say something nice. You are not a good person either." The security guard looked at Jian Zhen in disgust and said, "now the pictures of you and the female star are spreading on the Internet. How dare you come out? Bah, it's impossible to see our CEO! "

Jian Zhen didn't expect that a security guard also dared to embarrass him, but he didn't dare to say any tough talk.

"What are you shouting for?" At this time, a strong security came over.

"Brother Xiong, these two people want to see our CEO."

Brother Xiong looked at the two of them and said coldly, "Get out of here right now. Chairman has told us that if you come to apologize, we could beat the living daylights out of you."

In fact, they were from the Sun God Security group. Since what happened to Xianhua Lu yesterday, Kris replaced the company's security with his own people overnight.

"Brother, please let us in. We have done something wrong. Please let us apologize to Chairman Chen face to face."

"Don't you understand what I said?" Brother Xiong's face turned cold and said, "teach them a lesson."

"Yes, sir!"

Two security guards rolled up their sleeves and walked over. They were in Middle period of The acquired stage. so it was so easy for them to deal with the two ordinary people.

"What are you doing? It's illegal to hit people!" Qingqing was so scared that her face turned pale.

"Illegal? You two are intending to intrude company!"

as the two security guards were about to hit them, there was a voice stopping them, "Stop!"

Looking at the direction of the voice, Brother Xiong bowed and shouted, "Chairman, Mrs. Chen!"

When Jian Zhen heard the voice, he was overjoyed. He quickly walked to Kris and knelt down, "Chairman Chen, I finally meet you."

"Oh, Chairman Zhen, what are you doing? Get up quickly."

As he spoke, Kris pulled Mary aside.

"Chairman Chen, I'm sorry. Please forgive me!" Then, he made three kowtows to Kris.

Qingqing was stunned.

She thought Jian Zhen just made an apology to him, but she didn't expect him to kneel down and kowtow to Kris.

"Fuck you! Why are you still standing there? Kowtow and apologize to Chairman Chen!" He pulled her over and pressed her on the ground.

Qingqing came to her senses. Jian Zhen was one of the most powerful men in the entertainment world. But he knelt down and kowtowed to Kris.

What did it mean?

It meant that he couldn't offend this young man in front of him.

Was he a successor of a certain top clan? Or he was from an official family?

Thinking of this, she couldn't help shivering.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - chapter 337

Rescue Xinying Bao

"Chairman Chen, I'm sorry. Please forgive me."

Qingqing Ji was indeed a good actor. Tears streamed down her cheeks as she spoke.

Unfortunately, Kris was not interested in her performance at all.

"The wages of sin is death." Then Kris left with Mary Su without looking back.

"Chairman Chen, please let me go..." Jian Zhen wanted to catch up with them, but was stopped by Brother Xiong and his men. "Shit! Behave yourself!"

Then a phone call came in. It was from his assistant. His company's tax evasion had been leaked, and now the police had sealed the company.

Jian Zhen spit out a mouthful of blood. "I'm rightly and truly screwed!"

In Jinxiu Garden Restaurant, Xinying Bao made a fried fish. Last time, she found that Kris seemed to like eating fish very much.

Then she specially learned this dish from a chef who cooked fish. It tasted sweet and special. The fish was scorched outside and tender inside. It was very delicious.

At this moment, someone knocked on the door.

She looked at the door and walked over quietly. It was dark outside.

The emergency light in the corridor seemed to be broken.

Did she hear it wrong?

She kept her ear pressed flat against the door and could hear someone puffed and panted outside.

"Who is outside?" She plucked up her courage and shouted.

It was impossible for her parents to come here at night.

It couldn't be a neighbor. There was no one living in front of her, and the people upstairs had moved to the new city.

Was it a property management company? Or security staff?

No, it was impossible!

Splendid Garden was an old residential area with twenty years of history. There were no security guards at all.

Rub-a-dub!

There was another knock on the door, but the person outside remained silent. A few seconds later, she heard the sound of door opening.

He seemed to be trying to open the door!

Xinying was frightened and locked the door in a hurry.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The people outside were anxious and began to break down the door.

She panicked and picked up her phone in a hurry, trying to call the police.

But somehow, she called Kris.

Kris was cleaning up the table. Hearing the vibration of the phone, he wiped his

hands and answered the phone, "Hello, Miss Bao. What's up?"

"K... Kris, can you come to my home?"

"What's wrong with you?" Kris sensed that something was wrong with her.

"Someone is knocking at my door. I... I'm so scared!"

Kris hurriedly asked, "have you called the police?"

"No..."

"Listen to me. Don't be afraid. Now you are crying for help from the window. People in the neighborhood will definitely come to help you."

"Do as I said. I'll be right up!"

After hanging up the phone, Xinying summoned up a little courage and shouted at the door, "if you don't leave now, I will call for help. At that time, you can't leave!"

After saying that, the sound of knocking the door suddenly stopped, and there was no sound outside.

It worked!

Xinying was overjoyed, but just a few second, the knock on the door became more violent.

Fortunately, Xinying Bao had a strong sense of security and specially installed an anti-theft door.

It was not that easy to kick it open.

She hurried to the window and shouted, "Help! Help! Help!"

The scream echoed in the community. Soon, the person opposite opened the window and asked,

"Miss, what's wrong?"

"Come on, help me. Someone is bumping against my door..."

Bang!

Before she could finish her words, the security door was kicked open from the outside, and then a fat figure ran in and grabbed her neck.

It was Pingchuan Jia!

He shouted at the window, "I'm sorry, neighbors. We are couples, we just have conflict. Nothing really."

What? It turned out that they had a quarrel.

This kind of thing was very common in Splendid Garden.

Then they closed their windows laughingly.

Pingchuan closed the window, drew the curtain and pushed Xinying to the ground.

She fell hard, and a piercing pain came from her buttocks.

"Run? Scream?" With a ferocious smile, Pingchuan said, "it's no use crying out today."

He walked aside and closed the deformed door. Then he moved the sofa over and leaned against the door.

Seeing that Xinying took out her phone, he snatched it from her and threw it on the ground.

"You want to call the police? No way! "

He pinched Xinying's face and said fiercely, "Bitch, do you know that you disabled me with that kick?"

Xinying kicked him in the crotch. The doctor said that he would never have kids.

"You destroyed me, it's time I return the favor!"

"What do you want?" Xinying was frightened.

"Ha ha..."

With a sinister smile, Pingchuan took out a bottle of liquid medicine from his pocket and said, "this is the Magic Liquid. Do you know what it is?"

"No... no..."

After pouring the Magic Liquid into her mouth, he took out his phone and began to take photos.

"Aren't you lofty? Aren't you pure? I'll take a photo of you and post it online, so that everyone can see you in your true colours. "

"No, no..."

She struggled desperately, but Pingchuan was too fat for her to push.

Now, she was almost desperate.

"Don't worry. You will beg me to jump you soon."

Pingchuan touched Xinying's smooth face and began to take off his clothes.

She was so frightened that she retreated to the corner. Slowly, a strange feeling happened to her.

Her skin began to turn red and she felt dizzy.

"The drug is working."

Pingchuan threw his coat on the sofa and dragged Xinying to it.

"Baby, I'm here..."

Then he started to pulled at Xinying's clothes.

"No, please!"

She grabbed her clothes tightly, tears streaming down from his her eyes and her feet kicking.

Unfortunately, she was too weak to fight against Pingchuan.

With a crack, her coat was torn, revealing her smooth skin.

Pingchuan was short of breath as he saw the scene in front of him.

Xinying was desperate. Was she going to be violated by this disgusting man?

"Kris... Why haven't you arrived yet?" She shouted desperately.

"Kris should be your little boyfriend. Don't worry. After that, I will send the video of us to him."

"Bang!"

With a loud noise, the door that was leaned against the sofa was kicked open by a strong force, and the sofa flew out and hit the wall heavily.

The sudden noise almost scared Pingchuan to death.

Xinying looked at the door. When she saw the figure she had the man daily and nightly in her thoughts, she couldn't help crying, "Kris..."

When Kris saw Pingchuan, who was pressing on Xinying's body on the sofa, his face instantly darkened and the surrounding temperature instantly dropped.

"Go to hell!"

Without saying anything else, Kris rushed over and kicked Pingchuan away.

"Bang!"

He hit the wall heavily.

Crack! Crack! Crack! Crack.

The wall cracked and Pingchuan fainted.

After dealing with Pingchuan, he looked at Xinying and found that she was complete except for her coat was torn.

Kris breathed a sigh of relief. Fortunately, he didn't come late.

"Kris..."

Xinying blushed and looked at him in a daze. Then she was like a beautiful snake coiling around him.

Kris understood that she was drugged.

It seemed that the medicine had taken effect. He had to use Inner Energy to force the medicine out of her body.

He sealed the acupoints on Xinying's body to slow down the blood circulation. Then he put his hand on her back and continuously infused the Inner Energy into her body.

"Hmm..."

She let out a muffled groan and her expression became painful. Her face turned purple.

"Kris, I feel terrible. I feel like I'm going to explode..."

What? Kris quickly withdrew his hand. What was going on.

"What drug did he drug you?"

"Magic Liquid.."

At this moment, she was trying her best to endure the pain in her body.

Kris knew that this medicine had a strong effect. It was a liquid and could be easily absorbed, and the efficacy would be infused into the blood, so the effect of forcing it with Inner Energy was not very good.

Kris was at his wits' end."

Kris, I feel bad. Help me..."

The next second, she put her arms around Kris's neck and kissed him.

"Come on, take me to the bedroom... Please..."

She hadn't completely lost her mind by lust, but she still remained a little sober. The reason why she said so was that she knew that if she did not take the initiative, Kris would not touch her.

And her disposition did not allow her to go further with Kris.

Now was a good opportunity. If she missed it, she would never meet it again.

"But..."

She kissed him, very unskillful.

She fumbled on Kris's body.

Kris really didn't want to take advantage of her. Moreover, he had too much debt of love now. He really didn't want to hurt her.

"Just help me detoxify... I won't pester you..."

Hearing this, Kris's head was buzzing.

He picked her up and strode to the bedroom.

With a cry of pain, they began a great sex.

After a long time, they finished their pleasure.

At this moment, Kris felt a pure Inner Energy passing from Xinying's body to his body.

The Inner Energy was so pure, and he felt it carefully.

After the Inner Energy was sucked into his body, it merged with the Inner Energy in his belly, and then it began to expand.

Through his technique of inner vision, he clearly saw that the Inner Energy had more than doubled.

What the fuck? What was going on?

Kris was stunned. He was now in Fulfilled period of Return-to-nature stage, a Fulfilled period. The Inner Energy in his body had reached the limit, but after he absorbed that Inner Energy, the Energy in his body had expanded again.

If he wanted to break through the Back-to-self stage, he had to constantly compress the Inner Energy in his body, and condense it into liquid and form Genuine Energy.

But it was not an easy thing.

It can be said that only one Practitioner who reached Fulfilled Period of Return-to-nature stage could break through and Back-to-self stage in one thousand.

The vast majority of people hadn't completely transformed the Inner Energy until they died. It could be seen how difficult it was to turn Inner Energy into liquid form.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 338

Lei Chen's Back

Xinying Bao was so shy that she groaned and hid in Kris Chen's arms, not daring to look at him.

The atmosphere of the room was a little awkward.

"Thank..thank you..."

Xinying got up the courage to say to Kris: "Don't worry, I won't hold you responsible."

Looking at the bright red mark on the sheet, he knew that she was a self-respecting and self-loving girl. He sighed and said, "Now that it happened, I won't pass the buck no matter how. But you are also aware that I'm married, so I can't marry you anymore. And the only thing I can do is protect you for the rest of my life."

He knew clearly that he could not stand seeing her stay with other men. This kind of strong acquisitiveness probably was just the inborn weakness of the men.

"Really?"

Xinying was ravished with joy and she stared at him with her eyes full of love, saying: "I don't need you to marry me as long as you are good to me."

"Let's go, we can't live here anymore." After saying that, Kris took her in his arms and they took a shower in his bedroom. After getting dressed, he asked, "Well, can you walk?"

"Yes...I can." She answered, blushing.

"What about Pingchuan Jia?"

Kris smiled and said: "Don't worry, I will call someone to deal with him."

Then after Kris called Kuizi and gave him his address, he took Xinying with him and left.

"Kris, what if Pingchuan is dead? Should we call an ambulance?"

"Don't worry, he only broke a few ribs, he won't die."

Kris was quite confident in his strength of control: "Forget it, he won't be around here anymore."

"Fine..."

Kris's words had a force of conviction and an air of invincibility that few people could possess.

"Where shall we go now?"

"You'll know when we get there!"

After fifteen minutes, Kris drove to Tianmeng Garden. In addition to the villa that he reserved for his parents, he also kept several villas for himself.

As for Xinying, she dared not to even think about living in such a good villa.

Even the cheapest villa in Tianmeng Garden costed over 10 million dollars.

She just looked at the number at the door. Number eighty-eight!

With such a lucky house number, this villa at least costed 20 to 30 million dollars.

"You can stay here from now on. In a couple of days I'll have the house transferred to you." Kris was never stingy with his own women.

"It's...it's too expensive. I can not take it." She shook her head and said, "This house is so big that I don't feel safe living alone. I'm still used to living in my own house."

This gift was too expensive, neither dare she nor could she receive it.

Besides, if she really lived in this house, she was also afraid that Kris would think she was mammonish and the reason she slept with him was that he was rich.

"Why not?" Kris looked at her with surprise.

"Nothing, I simply think it was too expensive and it's not good for me to accept such a gift without paying anything." Xinying said, "Although my house in Jinxiu Garden Restaurant is smaller and less luxurious, I am used to living there and I still like to live there. "

"In a few days, when the house over there is settled, I will go back."

Then Kris nodded instead of continuing to convince her, and he said: "You should take a good rest. I'm going back now."

"Okay, you drive slowly."

Although she really wanted Kris to stay with her, she also understood that Kris's acceptance of her was tied to his responsibility.

Besides, she had seen Mary Su, a woman who was so beautiful that even she herself was attracted by her.

Therefore, now that was the best she could hope for, what more could she expect?

"Okay!"

Kris nodded and turned around to say to her after just taking two steps: "I haven't tasted your food for days. Can you cook me a meal tomorrow at noon?"

"Of course."

The two smiled at each other.

On the way home, Kris got a call from Lin Li, and she said that she was going to hold a teacher worship ceremony for him and invite all the big names in Westriver City.

Kris refused her proposal without a second thought.

He thought it was ostentatious and he didn't like being too high-key.

"I appreciate the good intention of you and Xiaohu, but you'd better concentrate on improving your skills of refining the pills."

After hanging up, Kris drove home.

Before entering the bedroom, he sniffed his clothes to make sure that there was no smell of perfume.

On the other side, in the manor of the Su family.

The old lady of the Su family gathered all the people in the family together.

"Grandma, why are you calling us here so late?" Hai Su asked.

Yes, it's too late, we are all too listless to have this family meeting.

Grandma, what about having the meeting tomorrow? We are too sleepy.

Since all the people of the Su family were listless and continued to yawn, they were out of spirits to hear her words.

"Hum! How can you sleep at this time!" The old lady said, regretting that her children did not live up to her expectations: "Of course I have something important to tell you."

"Don't be angry, grandma." Hai Su managed to pull himself together and said, "We are all sleepy. Please don't be angry."

After hearing the words of him, the old lady became calmer and said: "I just got a message, Huanyu Group has changed its President again."

What?!

Huanyu Group changed the President again?

The new one had only taken the office for less than half a year, and now it should change the President again?

Everyone in the Su family all became sober after hearing the words. Wasn't this a joke?

Frequent change of top leadership had adverse impact on the company. Even if the Huanyu Group was very rich, it still could not be so capricious.

"Tomorrow night, Huanyu group will hold a welcome party at Dynasty Hotel, and the celebrities from all circles in Westriver City will be there. This is a good opportunity, so our Su family can't miss it."

"And I have been told that the new President of the Group is a beautiful woman. Since women are easier to deal with than men and we also had a short cooperation with the Group, now we can take this opportunity to deepen the cooperation between the two companies."

"I'm afraid that you don't know that Huanyu Group has bought the World Entertainment Company group."

What?

Now everyone was shocked after hearing the news.

World Entertainment Company, one of the top three domestic entertainment companies, should be bought by Huanyu Group.

The news was really shocking.

"Doesn't that mean the strength of the Huanyu Group is stronger than the World Entertainment Company?"

"Of course, even if the stock of the World Entertainment Company fell sharply, it is still at least worth ten or twenty billion dollars."

"Oh my God, the Huanyu Group is so rich!"

Everyone was so shocked that they could not help taking a deep breath.

Once it integrated the resources of the World Entertainment Company, it would become the leading company in the domestic entertainment industry.

And if they could reach a cooperation with Huanyu Group again, then... they would make a fortune!

Hai Su came forward to say: "Grandma, I've dealt with Huanyu Group. Let me do the work."

"Grandma, I want to do that as well."

"Let me do the work. I'm handsome, and if the new President takes a fancy to me, we'll be rich!"

The old lady knocked on the ground with her crutch and said, "Don't argue. This time each family is limited to three quotas. So let me decide who can go."

"Hai Su, Yu Su, you two can go."

"Grandma, there is still a quota left, let me go." Ming Su stood up and said.

"Grandma, I want to go."

At this time, Ling'er Su walked to the old lady and said to her like a spoiled child: "Please, grandma, let me go so that I can broaden my vision."

"Fine, the third quota will be given to you." The old lady looked at Ling'er kindly. She spoiled this granddaughter who had lived in the overseas for more than ten years very much.

"Thank you, Grandma!"

Then Ling'er happily kissed the old lady on the cheek, and then she went back to her mother.

"Ling'er, remember to follow your brother Hai Su and don't run around tomorrow." Yanjing Cui said with a smile.

"I know, mother."

Changhe Su was also very pleased. He had thought that the old lady would reject Ling'er, but the fact was quite the opposite.

In fact, except Hai Su, the one that the old lady loved the most was just Ling'er in the whole family.

Therefore, after seeing Yanjing and Ling'er be accepted by the people of the Su family, he also felt quite relieved.

Ah.

He wondered how were Jane Tang and Mary doing now.

.....

At the same time, outside the villa of the Chen family.

Two men in black robes stood outside the door.

The security guard of the Chen family looked at the two men and said, "You two, what are you doing? Do you want to steal something now that you're sneaking around at night?"

At this time, the man took off his hat. After seeing him, the security guard was so shocked that he shouted "Ah", then he asked: "Are... Are you the third young master?"

"Uncle Fu, open the door, I'm back."

"Aren't you already dead?"

"Who told you I was dead?" Lei Chen smiled and held out his hand: "Touch my hand, it's warm."

Uncle Fu hesitated for a moment, then he reached out his hand and touched it. It was indeed warm.

"You are really the third young master!"

Uncle Fu hurriedly opened the small door to let Chen Lei and the other one come in, then he excitedly shouted at the mansion of the Chen family: "Wake up, everyone! The third young master is back! The third young master is back..."

Then the lights went on in the rooms, and countless heads looked out of the Windows.

Someone asked: "Uncle Fu, have you seen a ghost at night? My third brother is dead, don't talk nonsense."

"It's true, the third young master is really back..."

At this time, Lei Chen stepped forward from behind, looked at those familiar faces and said, "My brothers and sisters, I, Lei Chen came back alive."

Listening to that familiar voice, the people of the Chen family were stunned at first, then they immediately shouted loudly: "It really is the voice of the third brother! It's true!"

"Lei Chen is not dead, not dead...Go tell the patriarch now!"

After ten minutes, Tianzong Chen took all the people of the family to the hall.

Looking at the skinny Lei Chen, Tianzong could not help crying and said: "My son, you finally come back, we all thought you had..."

"Dad, fortunately, I have successfully contacted the Holy Dragon Scripture. Soon an envoy will be sent to our Chen family."

What!

You really got in touch with the Holy Dragon Scripture?

The people of the family all revealed the color of joy after hearing this news.

"Lei, are you serious?"

"Yes." He said, pointing to the man in black robes beside him: "Dad, this is The Monk Zhen Yuan from The Blue Dragon Guardian!"

"Mr. Chen, long time no see."

At this time, Zhen Yuan took off his hat and revealed his appearance.

Looking at the familiar long eyebrow, Tianzong exclaimed: "Master Zhen Yuan."

"Well, what Mr. Chen said is not quite true. There is only The Monk Zhen Yuan, not Master Zhen Yuan." He smiled and said: "I'm quite ashamed of not being able to attend Old Mr. Chen's funeral."

"Therefore, this time I brought three Obstacle-Breaking Pills for your Chen family to make up for my guilt."

What?

Three...three Obstacle-Breaking Pills?

Everyone in the Chen family was quite shocked. Since an expired Obstacle-Breaking Pill had been auctioned for 5.5 billion dollars at the Dingding auction, then the three Obstacle-Breaking Pills would be worth 16.5 billion dollars!

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 339

Xiaofeng Ran Away

The most important thing was that the three Obstacle-Breaking Pills could add three Practitioners of The innate-power stage for the Chen family.

At that time, they could beat the people of the Li family to death easily.

"Thank you, monk Zhen Yuan." Tianzong Chen gratefully accepted the three magical pills.

All the people of the Chen family were delighted.

"Yuan Chen, The Monk Zhen Yuan must be tired after a long journey. Please take him to have a rest." Tianzong ordered.

"There's no need, I have other things to do, so I won't stay." Then he turned away and left.

Tianzong hurriedly took Zhen Yuan to the door with the people of the family.

"Stop, everyone."

As he saying, Zhen Yuan jumped and disappeared in the dark.

After sending away Zhen Yuan, Lei Chen couldn't wait to ask: "Dad, where's Sisi Mu? Why didn't she come out?"

As soon as he finished asking, the original lively atmosphere instantly became awkward.

Tianzong was stunned at once and said hesitantly: "Lei...it's a long story. Sisi has been..."

"Dad, let me tell him."

Then Jie Liang stepped out from the crowd and said, "Lei Chen, Sisi gave birth to the child the day before yesterday."

What?

Lei hurriedly asked: "A boy or a girl?"

"A girl!" Quan Chen answered.

"That's good." Lei Chen laughed and said: "I become a father now!"

"Sisi must be looking after the baby now. I'll go to see her."

"Stop!"

Jie Liang shouted at him seriously: "Is the child she gave birth to related with you by blood? You really think of yourself as her father?"

"What do you mean, my sister-in-law?" Lei also became quite angry.

"Don't forget whose child she is!"

"Lei Chen, what she said is right. I don't think we should keep that baby." Quan Chen said.

"Yes, brother, you don't know what that woman did in those days. She should threaten the patriarch."

"Now she has taken the child to leave the family, and even the people of Emei School were bewitched by her."

The people of the family said bad words of Sisi one by one, making Lei quite confused and annoyed.

"That's enough, shut up now!"

Then a powerful aura emanated from him.

Shoo shoo shoo.

Even the people of the Chen family who stood next to him were forced to take three steps back by the powerful aura.

Within three meters of Lei Chen, a circle of vacuum was formed.

Si...

Everyone took a deep breath.

Then Quan Chen shuddered and said, daring not to believe: "The...The Innate power Stage!"

What?

Lei Chen promoted his power to The innate-power stage?

Everyone of the family looked at him with inconceivable look in their eyes.

Jie Liang was also shocked, she hurried to hold Tianzong and shouted: "Lei Chen, how dare you! Do you think you are so strong that you can even do whatever you want with us?"

"Dad, are you alright?" Lei hurried to hold Tianzong.

"Lei Chen, do you want to learn from Kris Chen to piss me off as well?"

"Dad, it is impossible. I'll never be like him." Lei said firmly.

Tianzong nodded happily: "I know you are a good boy."

"I am also responsible for Sisi's departure, but I don't think I did anything wrong. Anyway, you can blame me for all those things."

Lei Chen asked: "Dad, What happened on earth? I want to know the truth."

"Your wife took the baby to find her real father."

What?

"Is that true, my sister-in-law?"

"You can ask other people to see if I'm telling the truth." Jie Liang angrily told him what happened that day, exaggerating embellishment at the same time.

Of course, she deliberately didn't tell him that Yuan Chen had intended to steal the child.

And the people of the family also felt nothing was wrong.

After hearing what she said, Lei was quite angry. He never expected that his wife would threaten the family with the fact that the Chen family had joined the Holy Dragon Scripture .

"Is there any misunderstanding?" He took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down.

"Lei, I don't mean to scold you, but you shouldn't keep that child from the beginning."

"Indeed, now you have to raise another man's kid for nothing."

"You are just too kind, as a result, you become such a sucker."

"I think maybe she deliberately seduced Kris on the wedding day."

Before Jie Liang said anything, the rest people of the Chen family couldn't wait to talking about that thing.

The words of the people broke Lei Chen's heart, just like a poisoned arrow which shot through his heart.

No...that's not true. Sisi was definitely not that kind of woman.

Lei Chen shook his head painfully and asked, "Dad, can you tell me where she is now?"

"Alright, it's not a big deal to tell you!" Tianzong sighed and said:"She's staying at the Westriver Hotel with the people of Emei School. But it's too late now, you can go there tomorrow..."

But before Tianzong finished his words, Lei Chen ran outside.

"Lei Chen, go back, come back..."

"Dad, let him go." Jie Liang and Quan Chen stopped Tianzong.

"Ah, just go, everyone."

Tianzong waved his hand and his joy of Lei Chen's resurrection from the dead disappeared instantly.

"Honey, what to do, Lei Chen should come back alive."

After returning to the room, Quan Chen anxiously walked up and down.

"Can you stop walking around?"

Jie Liang impatiently said: "So what? As long as everyone is on our side, he can't do anything. Don't forget how was Kris Chen's family reduced to this point."

"Indeed, there's no need for me to be anxious." Quan scratched his head and hugged Jie cheerily: "Honey, you are so clever."

"Honey, now that we've been married so long, let's have a baby."

"Just do it by yourself."

Then Jie Liang lied on bed and did not move anymore.

Quan Chen laughed and hurried to lie on top of her.

However, at the most critical moment, someone knocked at the door.

"Tok tok tok!"

"Quan, have you slept yet?"

Fuck!

The voice almost scared Quan Chen to death. But he had to continue since he had already been at the most critical moment. What the hell, just pretended that he didn't hear him.

"Honey, let's continue!"

"Stop! Go and open the door now." Since Jie Liang did not want to do it originally, she had no interest in doing it at all now that they were interrupted by Yuan Chen now. So she directly kicked him out of bed.

Fuck.

Quan Chen put on his pants and opened the door angrily: "Why don't you sleep at night? What's wrong with you?"

But Yuan Chen said: "Something happened, brother, Xiaofeng...she ran away."

"Fuck, why did you come to me now that she ran away?"

"You fucking idiot, she is the disciple of the Emei School, and there was only one place she could go at night!"

"You mean she would tell the news to Emei School?"

"Then go and chase her now!"

.....

On the other side, after arriving at the Westriver Hotel, Lei Chen went straight to the front desk to get the number of the room where Sisi Mu was staying.

When he came to the door, he was in the great agony.

"Tok tok tok!"

He knocked on the door, but no one answered.

"Bang bang bang!"

Then he started to clap the door and soon there was the sound of a baby crying inside.

"Are you the Abbess? The door is not locked. You can just come in directly." Sisi thought it was Qingyuan or Yi Fang, because they often came to see her.

"Oh, be a good baby. Are you scared?" She picked up the baby, uncovered her clothes and began to nurse.

Soon the baby stopped crying.

"Click"

Lei Chen opened the door and he felt distraught and angry after seeing the unkempt Sisi who was lying on the bed.

"Abbess, why are you still up so..."

Before she said the word 'late', she was stunned. Why was it a man?

Where was the Abbess?

She looked up suddenly, and when she got a clear look at the man's face, her mind went blank as if she was struck by lightning .

Her tears flowed down silently.

"I know you will be fine..."

Lei Chen never expected that he would meet Sisi on this occasion.

This scene could have been so wonderful that it should happen in his dream, but now it was disgusting before his eyes.

"Do you think I am dead in Kunlun Mountains? Sorry to disappoint you, I'm not dead!"

"Why haven't you gone to see the bastard's father? Doesn't he want you?" He said those malevolent words, but he suffered great pain in his heart.

They had been together for four years in college, but now his wife should bring other man's child to find him, and the most ridiculous thing was that the man was his most respected elder brother.

"What are you saying?" She looked at him in disbelief: "What nonsense are you talking about?"

Lei felt quite sick after seeing Sisi's expression.

He walked up to her without saying anything and slapped her in the face: "Bitch, I am such a fool to let you give birth to this child!"

She straightly fell on the bed after he slapped her with great strength.

The baby burst into tears again since she had no breast milk to drink.

"Cry, cry, cry, you bastard, I'll kill you."

Then Lei raised his hand and was about to slap on her.

"No..."

Sisi's eyes were wide open and she almost fainted.

"Shoo!"

Just at that moment, a sword flew from his left side.

And it pierced the palm of Lei's hand directly.

Then Qingyuan and Yi Fang rushed in and Qingyuan froze after she got a clear look at the man.

Then there was a miserable expression on her beautiful face: "You motherfucker, how can you do this to such a little child. Though she is not your own child, she is still your wife's."

"Qingyuan, this is our Chen family's affair, I advise you to mind your own business." As Lei Chen pulled out his sword, blood dripped from his palm, but he was so calm as if he could not feel the pain at all.

"Come here!"

Yi Fang hurried to pull Sisi and the baby from the bed.

"Do you know what the Chens did to her?" Yi Fang, who had always been good-tempered, was also angry at this moment: "Do you know why Ms. Mu is with us? Do you know what the Chens did to her on earth?"

"Do I need to know?" Lei sneered.

"Ten days ago, the people of the Chen family forced Ms. Mu to have an abortion. You should know how risky it is to have an abortion when the child is so big. If my nephew hadn't happened to come to see me that day, you might not have seen Ms. Mu today."

Lei had a complicated expression and he looked very distraught, obviously being in the tangle.

Jie Liang didn't tell him those things at all.

Or, were those two people making the whole thing up?

"Nonsense. How could they do such a thing?"

"Haha, you are so ridiculous. As her husband, where are you when Ms. Mu was about to give birth?" Qingyuan was so angry that her face became red and if Yi Fang hadn't stopped her, she would have already hit Lei.

"Lei, do you know this child was delivered by me and Qing Yuan? Not long after the baby was born, Quan Chen took the Chen family to snatch the child. Ms. Mu would have been separated with her daughter without our presence."

"The worse thing is that Yuan Chen and Xiaofeng, my abandoned disciple of the Emei School should set a trap to snatch the child at the same night! Had it not been for the Qing Yuan's discovery, it would have been another tragedy."

"Nonsense! How could they do such a thing? I went through fire and water for my family, how could they do that to my wife and child?" Lei completely lost his mind. And he felt that there were two voices in his ear trying desperately to talk to him.

One voice said, they were all false, all those words were the lies that they made up.

While another voice said that these things were true. The people of the Chen family lied to you.

"Lei Chen, do you have any idea how I survived in all those days after you left?" Sisi said tearfully: "If it hadn't been for the two abbesses, I would have been dead. Do you think I, a pregnant woman who was about to give birth would risk my life and my child's life to play a joke on you?"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 340

The So-called Justice

"You have no idea how I got through it."

Giving birth to a child had made her suffer tremendous loss in strength and there was also no one to take care of her, so Sisi Mu lost more than ten pounds in two days.

She was in a mess.

And now her husband questioned her indiscriminately and even wanted to kill her child as soon as he came back.

Right now, Lei Chen felt extremely frustrated.

He risked his life to go to Kunlun Mountains for the sake of the Chen family. But now that Sisi became like this, what were all his efforts for?

"Sisi, I..." Lei was very regretful and he reached out his hand to touch her cheek.

"Don't you come over."

Sisi drew back two paces, holding the child tightly in her arms.

Seeing her face full of fear, Lei Chen hurriedly said: "Don't be afraid, I... I won't hurt you anymore."

Just then, there were frantic shouts outside the corridor of the hotel:

"Master, where are you, Master..."

"It was Xiaofeng's voice."

Then the two people hurriedly walked out of the room. Looking at the panic Xiaofeng, Qingyuan asked: "My abandoned disciple, why do you come here?"

"Master, I have discovered a secret of the Chen family..."

Xiaofeng was delighted at once after she saw Qingyuan, then Yi Fang went over to pat her on the back and said: "No hurry. Take a breath first."

Then Xiaofeng took two deep breaths and said: "Yi Fang, I escaped from the Chen family. It turns out that the Chen family has secretly joined the Holy Dragon Scripture."

What?

The Chen family joined the Holy Dragon Scripture?

After hearing the words, the two people became immediately panic.

"Not good." Yi Fang exclaimed: "Ms. Mu..."

"Ping-pong"

The sound of broken glass came from the room.

They hurried to run into the room and found that Lei Chen had run away from the window with Sisi and the child.

It was the third floor, and as soon as they looked down from the window, they saw the Chen family with hundreds of people rush forward with great vigour.

Qingyuan wanted to rush to them immediately, but Yi Fang quickly stopped her and said: "Don't be impulsive. There are too many people on the other side. If we rush to them, we will definitely lose."

"How could I not discover all those heterodox doctrines. I am such a fool." Qingyuan almost bit her teeth into pieces. How could they know nothing about this thing after living in the Chens' house for so many days.

"Stop talking, now gather the disciples together and let's run away." Yi Fang said with a complicated expression: "This is not the time to argue about this. Let's go to The Academy of Six Major Schools and get some help."

Although Qingyuan really wanted to fight with them, she knew that it was not the time for her to show off her personal prowess.

On the other side, after seeing Lei Chen, Quan Chen took the people of the Chen family to greet him.

"Lei, are you alright?"

Lei Chen held Sisi in one of his arm and the baby in the other, shaking his head and said: "I'm fine, brother."

"Where's Xiaofeng ? Is she up there?" Yuan Chen gasped as he pushed his way through the crowd.

"Yes."

Lei Chen nodded and said: "The disciples of Emei School have known that our family has joined the Holy Dragon Scripture."

"Damn it! This bitch!" Yuan Chen was extremely angry.

Then Lei said: "We can talk later about other things."

"Now that there are few disciples of Emei School and we have many people, let's rush forward to them and kill them all..."

"Brother, it's too late." Lei sighed. If they came earlier, perhaps there was still hope for them to catch all the disciples of Emei School.

"Well, let's go back." Quan Chen said to other people with regret.

.....

Qingyuan and Yi Fang took more than twenty disciples to The Academy of Six Major Schools, which surprised Santong Yu, the rotating elder of The Huashan School.

After they told him their intention, Qingyuan said anxiously: "Santong, please take someone with me to destroy the Chen family."

"No hurry, Qingyuan." He said, "It's getting late now. Let's talk about it tomorrow."

What?

After hearing his words, Qingyuan became extremely furious and said: "Santong, what do you mean? The Chen family has joined the Holy Dragon Scripture, which is the heterodox doctrine. Now that the duty of our six major schools is just eradicating the evil, why wait till tomorrow?"

"Qing Yuan..."

Yi Fang tugged at her sleeve, then he came forward to ask him:
"Santong, are you hiding anything from us?"

Alas!

Santong sighed and said: "Let me be clear, two abbesses. At present, everything is mainly about the Martial Arts Conference, so it is not suitable to have any conflict with the Holy Dragon Scripture."

What?

"Now that the power of the Holy Dragon Scripture even has expanded into our sphere of influence, aren't we going to do anything?" Qingyuan was quite angry.

"Well, you can go if you want to. But I warn you, if anything happens, you can't take the responsibility." Then he turned around and walked away.

"Those cowards. I will tell the deputy Leader." Then Qingyuan went to the residence of Jinglian angrily.

"It's no use even if you go to find Ying Guo." Santong sneered, then strode away.

Qingyuan and Yi Fang came to the villa where Jinglian lived and said in a voice of gratitude: "Qingyuan (Yi Fang) calls to pay respects to Leader Jinglian."

As soon as they finished speaking, the door opened itself.

They hurried to walk inside and found that Jinglian, who was dressed in plain clothes was sitting on a futon with his legs crossed in the hall.

"Pay my respects to Leader Jinglian!"

Jinglian said: "What do you want now that you two came late at night?"

"Leader Jinglian."

They knelt down in front of Jinglian and told him their intentions. They had thought that he would angrily take them into Chen's house after hearing the story. But to their surprise, he was quite indifferent about the thing.

"It's not right. The Martial Arts Conference is coming and you can't make any trouble. You'd better go back now."

"Leader, what's the matter with you? Didn't we agree on sticking to justice and the eradication of evil? Is the conference more important than justice?" Qingyuan shook her head in disbelief and said, "You are not afraid of being beaten by the Holy Dragon Scripture, are you?"

"How dare you!"

"Qingyuan, apologize to the Leader now." Yi Fang was in a hurry. How could she say such words?

Jinglian, who was revealed his weakness by Qingyuan looked sullen at once, and the temperature of the hall immediately dropped a lot.

"Why should I apologize?" Qingyuan insisted: "How funny it is now that we are still indifferent when the Holy Dragon Scripture is committing evils right under my nose."

"You this renegade! How dare you say such impertinent things!"

A strong momentum was released from Jinglian.

Qingyuan felt as if something that weighed several thousand kilograms was on top of her body and she had shortness of breath.

But she gnashed her teeth and refused to kneel down.

“Get on your knees!”

“No!”

Boom!

The strong momentum formed a great gust of wind in the hall, making the curtains rustle.

“Spare her, Leader Jianglian! She could hardly hold on!”

Jianglian grunted and tossed his sleeve after seeing Yi Fang plead, then an irresistible force blew Yi Fang and Qingyuan up.

“Go back, don’t come out before the Conference begins.”

Pang!

Then the door was closed heavily.

“Get up, let’s go back.” Yi Fang lifted Qingyuan up and wiped the blood on her mouth.

At this moment, both of them had doubts about the justice that they had been insisting on.

.....

The other day, Mary Su went to the Huanyu Group early. Because she had a lot of things to deal with after she took over the World Entertainment Company not long ago.

Although she was very tired, she still enjoy her work very much.

As long as the resource channels of World Entertainment Company were integrated, Huanyu Group could rank from the top ten entertainment company in China to the well-deserved NO.1.

As for the welcoming meeting of the President at night, it would be her first meeting with the celebrities of the Westriver City as the head of Huanyu Group.

On that day, Kris rarely woke up naturally.

But he was scolded by his mother-in-law right after he got up.

The reason was that he didn't make breakfast.

Kris smiled and said: "Mother, I'm sorry I got up late because I have been busy with my business in my company lately. I'll do it for you right now."

Jane Tang didn't say much because of Kris's good apologetic attitude.

After all, now that she divorced Changhe Su and also broke off the relation with the Tang family, the only people she could rely on were just Mary Su and Kris Chen.

"Kris, I want to ask you something."

Jane asked him: "Do you know what Mary has been doing in these two days? She goes to work early and comes home late every day and also dresses so formally. Has she found a job?"

"Yes, she has found a job."

"Well, what's she doing?"

Kris laughed and said: "She works as the President in a company, with an annual salary of tens of millions of dollars."

"Really?" Jane was very excited: "My daughter is so good. She should be the President."

But soon she began to doubt it again.

Why didn't Mary tell her about this thing?

And she almost knew all the companies in Westriver City, but she never heard of any company that recruited the President.

And an annual salary of tens of millions of dollars was indeed very high.

"Mother, Mary just took office in these two days, and she needs to deal with so many things, maybe she doesn't want you to worry."

"Indeed."

Jane knew very clearly that her daughter's biggest advantage was being filial.

"Now that Mary has got a job, I don't ask you to be rich. You just need to take care of Mary with all your heart." Then she carried a cup of milk and

left, but she turned around and said to Kris only after taking two steps: "Right, I made an appointment with my best friend to do spa today, so you don't need to cook at noon."

Kris nodded and smiled. It seemed that his mother-in-law had recovered from the shadows of divorce.

After having breakfast, Jane walked out with her LV bag and high heels.

On the other side, Xinying Bao got up early to buy the ingredients for the meal.

She kept in her mind to cook a delicious meal for Kris.

She cooked yellow-fin tuna with pine nuts, braised dongpo pork, stir-fried lobster, steamed egg and spicy soup.

After she finished cooking, she waited quietly for Kris to come.

Soon, it was 11:30, and Kris walked in with a bouquet of flowers in her hand.

But this time, it wasn't a bouquet of lily, but a bouquet of red rose.

"Sorry to have waited for me so long."

Xinying was very delighted after taking the flowers, then she hurriedly took him to the table.

"You sit down first and I'll get you some rice."

As she saying, she put down the flowers and trotted into the kitchen to fill a bowl with rice for Kris.

"Come on, taste the fish and tell me if it's delicious."

Kris clamped the fish and started to eat while Xinying was looking at him with full expectation.

The fish was spicy and sour, crisp outside and tender inside, and it melted in his mouth as soon as he bit it.

In an instant, Kris liked its taste.

"Amazing, it's very delicious." Kris praised her and smiled.

"Really?"

Xinying was quite happy after hearing his words. As long as Kris liked the meal, she felt her hard work had not been in vain.

"It's true."

Kris nodded and said: "Come and eat. I can't finish all this by myself."

Xinying smiled and said: "Wait a minute, let me help you to peel the shrimp shell first."

Seeing her careful look, Kris was touched somewhere in his heart.

Then he could not help holding her hand and said: "You don't have to be so careful with me."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 341

I love you

Xinying Bao nodded shyly.

She was intimate with Kris Chen, but in fact, she had never had a boyfriend before Kris.

She didn't know how to please him.

Therefore, she was particularly careful, fearing that Kris would be unhappy.

It was undeniable that Kris was indeed very rich. At the beginning, she was a little tempted.

But she also understood that she and Kris came from two different worlds and would never be together.

If it was not a coincidence that night, she might have been raped by Pingchuan Jia.

They had a good lunch and Kris was stuck on her.

At the same time, he had some understanding of Xinying's family.

Her parents were high school teachers, and the house in Splendid Garden was left to her by them.

But her parents had retired a long time ago. Now she lived with her brother and helped him take care of the child.

After dinner, Kris leaned against the sofa and closed his eyes for rest. Xinying came over from behind and helped him rub his temples.

Smelling the good scent of her body, Kris had a lust for Xinying.

As the saying goes, material comforts lead to sexual desire.

Kris was an veteran. He took off her clothes and had sex with her.

Kris took the exhausted Xinying to the bathroom to take a shower, and then held her tightly to the bedroom.

"Have a good rest. I have something else to do. I'll come to see you later."

"Okay." She was so tired and fell asleep.

Kris left the No. eighty-eight villa. When he was about to go to the entertainment club, he received a call from Tianba Li.

"Kris, you finally answered the phone." As soon as the phone was got through, Tianba complained about Kris, "Where have you been in the past half a month? You neither answer my phone nor text me back."

Kris smiled wryly, "I'm sorry. I just came back two days ago. I have lots of things to deal with. I forgot to reply you."

"Well, I know you are busy."

Tianba said, "Don't forget the competition tomorrow. Have you seen the picture I sent you?"

Kris nodded and said, "got it. But I may have no time to attend the competition."

"Damn it, come on. It's a rare opportunity." Hearing this, Tianba said, "Anyway, you have to take part in the competition. If I don't see you on the competition field, I'll rush to your house and kidnap you to there."

"But the competition will last three days. I really don't have time for that three days..."

Tianba interrupted, "Three days? Just one day! The acquired stage, The innate-power stage and The return-to-nature stage are not held at the same time. They are held in different days."

"Besides, the top three members of each team not only have the chance to enter the Scripture Pavilion, but also would be received by the Principal personally for dinner."

What?

Thinking of the Tai Chi Scripture held by Yuanqiao Zhang, Kris agreed without hesitation, "don't worry. I will definitely be there during the competition."

After hanging up the phone, Kris called Changkong Yin.

"Hello, Branch Leader!"

"Have Lady gone?"

"Leader (Branch Leader), Mrs. Carla went to Beihai city yesterday. She asked me to tell you and ask you to find her as soon as possible."

"Where are Weiwu Zhao and Yong Cheng?"

"The two of them went with Lady."

Kris nodded and said, "send more people over to protect my Lady."

After that, Kris hung up the phone.

At seven o'clock in the evening, in the banquet hall on the third floor of Dynasty Hotel, the welcome party for Chairman of Huanyu Group started.

Celebrities from various fields came here with invitation cards in their hands.

The empty hall became lively. They chatted with each other, and the waiter walked through the crowd with wine and drinks in his hands.

"Give me a glass of cocktail."Kris snapped his fingers and stopped the waiter.

The table was full of food. Kris consumed a lot of physical strength in the afternoon. Now he was hungry.

Everyone was talking except him.

The waitress passing by couldn't help but cover her mouth and laugh.

The people who came to the banquet couldn't help but look at Kris. As they saw Kris just drink and eat, they all laughed.

"Isn't he the son-in-law of Su family?"

"No, Mary Su has been expelled from Su family. He is no longer the son-in-law of Su family."

"Oh, then how did he get in?"

The Westriver City was large, but the upper class was small.

The fact that Mary and [唐静] Jane Tang had been expelled from Su family had been widely spread.

In the face of the ridicule and sarcasm of those people, he didn't care at all and continued to eat and drink.

At this time, many more people came in.

Many people screamed when they saw those people who just came in.

"The Lady and Master of Xu family are here."

As soon as they came in, they instantly became the focus of the crowd.

Xiaorou Xu was dressed up very well today. She wore a black dress, which showed her figure perfectly.

She looked around after entering the door. When she saw the figure who was eating happily, she was joyful and quickly pulled her long dress and trotted over.

"Kris, are you also here for the party held by Huanyu Group?"

Kris looked up and quickly put down the glass in his hand. He wiped his mouth with a handkerchief and said, "Miss Xu, long time no see."

Xiaorou bit her lips and asked, "have you read the messages I sent you?"

"Yes!"Kris nodded.

"Then why didn't you reply me?"

Kris was rendered speechless.

How could he not feel the love of Xiaorou?

But he was really afraid that he would hurt her.

He smiled wryly and said, "Xiaorou, I know what you mean, but you know me. We don't..."

Before he finished his words, a figure rushed over and held his arm.
"Brother in law, why are you here?"

Ling Su's face was full of excitement. She didn't expect to meet Kris here.

"Let go of me!" Kris was speechless. Why did this little girl come here?

Brother in law?

Xiaorou was stunned and said, "Kris, she is..."

"Hello, sister. My name is Ling Su. I'm his sister-in-law." As she spoke, she stretched out her hand generously.

"Hello, I'm Xiaorou Xu."

After the two shook hands, Ling Su asked happily, "Brother in law, is sister also here?"

"Let go of my hand first." Kris was a little embarrassed. "Tell me, where is my sister? I want to find her."

"Ling, what are you doing?"

At this moment, sea came over with a gloomy face, followed by Yu Su.

"Let go of him! Behave yourself."

"Brother Hai, this is my brother-in-law..."

"Brother-in-law? Don't you remember that Mary has been kicked out of Su family? They have nothing to do with Su family, so he is not your brother-in-law."

"Come here, Ling!" Yu Su walked over and pulled Ling Su away.

"Kris, you can even sneak into this kind of place." Hai Su sneered, "Everyone here needs the invitation card. Will Huanyu Group send you an invitation card?"

Kris smiled and said, "I don't need that."

Hahaha! All people burst into laughter.

It was so funny that he said he didn't need the invitation card.

"Are you here to be a waiter?" Taking a look at the suit on Kris, Hai smiled, "no wonder you wear it so formal. It turns out that you are really a waiter."

The crowd burst into laughter again.

"It's so funny. You loser will never change."

Hearing the ridicule of the crowd, Xiaorou couldn't stand it anymore. Kris was rich and capable. Why was he mocked by these playboys?

She held Kris's hand and said, "I brought him here, he is not a waiter."

Everyone was stunned when they heard what Xiaorou said.

"Miss Xu, you must be kidding. He was here before you came."

"Yes, we know you are kind-hearted, but you'd better stay away from such a person."

Hai was also a little embarrassed and said, "Miss Xu, why do you defend such a loser?"

"Just because I like him, is that enough?"

All were struck dumb with shock. Everyone looked at Xiaorou in disbelief. Was... Was the Lady of Xu family crazy? Why did she like a good-for-nothing.

Even Kris was stunned.

"What are you talking about?"

Kris panicked and hurriedly explained, "Miss Xu just wanted to defend me. Please don't believe her."

Hearing what Kris said, everyone gathered their wits.

Miss Xu was the only daughter of Xu family. She was the top no matter in appearance, figure, family background or knowledge.

If someone wanted to marry her, he had to be from a big and rich family.

"Kris, even if you don't explain, we know it's fake."

"That's right. If you are sensible, get out of here quickly."

"I'm not kidding. I just like him!" Xiaorou held Kris's hand tightly.

At this moment, she had never been so sober. This was what had been hidden in her heart.

After waiting for half a month, she had completely figured it out.

She couldn't be passive anymore.

"Kris, listen to me. I know I'm crazy to say that, but what I said is true." Xiaorou looked at Kris affectionately and said, "I don't want to lie to myself anymore. I love you."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 342

Suffering

What?

Everyone looked at Xiaorou Xu in disbelief.

As a Lady of a rich family, she actually liked a loser. Most importantly, this loser was a live-in son-in-law.

Kris Chen also had a headache. The party was about to start. If Mary Su saw it, what would she think?

This party was specially held for her. Didn't it embarrass her?

"Don't say anything. Come with me!"

As he spoke, Kris pulled Xiaorou out of the banquet hall.

Although the two of them left, the scene was in a mess.

After a while, Xue Mi, the assistant to the Chairman of Huanyu Group came up and said, "welcome to this banquet. Next, let's welcome the new Chairman of Huanyu Group, Chairman Su."

Chairman Su? Hai Su and his partners looked at each other in shock.

A round of warm applause broke out.

Their purpose of coming here this time was to make friends with the new Chairman of Huanyu Group.

After buying all the shares of the World Entertainment Company, the World Entertainment Company had been privatized and delisted successfully.

However, it only took a few hours for Huanyu Group to complete this event, which showed its real strength.

The fact that the Huanyu Group could buy shares with twenty billion meant that it had at least fifty billion dollars in assets.

After swallowing up World Entertainment Company, their market value was estimated to be over 100 billion.

It was absolutely ranked in the top one hundred enterprises all over the country.

This was the valuation of Huanyu that had not been listed. After it was listed, it would be easy to double it.

Of course, what they didn't know was that the real assets of Huanyu Group was no more than two billion, which was from Kris.

In the applause of the crowd, Mary dressed up and walked to the stage.

When the spotlight shone on her, she became the absolute protagonist of the banquet.

"Hello, everyone. I'm Mary Su, the new Chairman of Huanyu Group!"

As soon as she finished speaking, the crowd burst into an uproar.

Everyone looked at Mary on the stage in disbelief.

How... How could it be possible?

When Mary was in charge of Su family's business, she had dealt with many people present, and even cooperated with some of them. So they recognized Mary at once.

Hai Su and Yu Su got the shock of their life.

Even Ling Su was stunned and said in disbelief, "It turns out that the new Chairman of magic is my Elder sister..."

"No... how could it be possible? It's impossible!" Hai Su couldn't believe what he saw. How could it be possible? Mary, how could she be the new Chairman of Huanyu Group.

Su jade was also shocked. In the past, she and Mary were called the two golden flowers of Su family.

But since Mary married Kris, no one had said that.

Although the two were sisters, their relationship was not very good. She always had a sense of superiority in front of Mary.

When her grandmother kicked Mary out of the family, she didn't stop her grandmother. Instead, she felt that her grandmother was right.

But the scene in front of her made her silent.

It turned out that she could live a better life without Su family.

The Su family couldn't offend the Chairman of Huanyu Group.

She began to worry about the fate of Su family. Would she take revenge on Su family?

In fact, Su family seemed to be powerful now, but her grandmother and Hai Su had secretly sold off the family's assets. So Su family was in a predicament.

In order to please Huanyu Group, those people would fiercely suppress them without hesitation if Mary hinted them.

"Don't you all know me?" Mary smiled and said, "then let me introduce myself again. I'm Mary Su There are many old friends here. I have cooperate with many people here long time ago. Now I'm working in Huanyu Group. I hope you can support me as always."

There was another round of warm applause.

"Chairman Su, I'm Xiaoyu from Aimi company. Do you remember me?"

"Chairman Su, I'm Dashan Zhao from Dashan group. We're old friends. Can we continue our cooperation?"

"Chairman Su, I'm..."

Hearing this, all the people off the stage left their female companions and squeezed to the front of the stage to introduce themselves.

Mary smiled without saying a word. Xue Mi walked up to them and said, "Dear friends, don't be so excited. After this party, we will hold a press conference. At that time, welcome to negotiate and cooperate."

Hearing this, everyone was excited.

Mary expressed her thoughts again. At last, Xue Mi announced that the banquet started.

Undoubtedly, Mary became the focus again.

"Nice to meet you again, Chairman Su."

"Chairman Su, I hope we can cooperate again."

Xue Mi followed Mary and introduced some of the company's suppliers and partners to her.

Looking at Mary, who was surrounded by so many people, Yu Su said, "Hai, shall we go to propose a toast?"

After thinking for a while, he said, "we not only have to propose a toast, but also have a sincere attitude."

Then he squeezed in with a glass of wine in his hand.

"Mary, look at me. I'm Su sea, your younger brother!"

Mary was stunned. She looked at the direction of the voice and saw Hai Su who was blocked behind by the crowd. Her face turned cold and she turned her head directly.

Seeing that Mary ignored him, Su was anxious and said to the people next to him, "excuse me, everyone. My name is Hai Su, and I'm the younger brother of Mary."

"Who do you think you are?"

"Why should we let you in?"

"Come on. How dare you say you are Chairman Su's younger brother?"

These people were the suppliers and partners of Huanyu Group. They didn't know Hai Su at all.

They thought he was just a boss of a small company and wanted to make friends with Mary shamelessly.

Hearing what they said, Spark's face turned pale and embarrassed.

Yu Su gritted her teeth and said, "Hai, let me try."

As she spoke, she walked over with champagne in her hand. "Sir, my name is Yu Su, and I'm elder sister of Mary. Could you get out of the way please?"

The man was stunned. He looked at her up and down and found that she did look like Mary.

Was she really Chairman Su's sister?

The man thought for a while. If this woman was really Chairman Su's sister, he could not offend her.

"Of course. Please."

"Thank you."

Jade smiled and squeezed out of the crowd.

"Mary, Congratulations!"

Mary looked at Yu Su with a little start and said subconsciously, "Sister Yu."

But soon, Mary's face turned cold. "What's up?"

"I didn't expect you to be the president of Huanyu Group. You are so awesome!" Yu Su said, "in fact, I don't support grandma to drive you away, but you know, my words are of little effect..."

"Well, that's enough." Mary interrupted, "Forget it. Make yourself comfortable."

Then she left.

At this time, a person who didn't know the situation asked, "why did Chairman Su treat her sister like this?"

"There are stories." A man who knew Mary told him what had happened to Su family. The man's face changed instantly. "Bah, it's amazing!"

Hearing the mockery of the people around her, Yu's face turned red.

She didn't expect that she would be mocked one day. It was really uncomfortable.

"Let's go back first. I'm going to tell Grandma about it."

Yu sighed. Now the old lady really couldn't handle her.

"Brother Hai, I want to have a talk with my sister." Said Ling Su.

"What did you say? Go back." Hai took Ling Su's hand and walked out of the banquet hall.

Their departure did not attract anyone's attention.

On Mercedes Benz 4S Store. Kris and Xiaorou didn't talk to each other.

Looking at the silent Kris, Xiaorou was a little nervous.

She couldn't stand this kind of atmosphere and said first, "Kris, are you angry?"

Kris nodded and said, "A little."

Hearing this, Xiaorou became anxious.

She hurriedly explained, "I know I was reckless just now, but what I said is true. That is my truth."

Kris smiled wryly and said, "I'm not good enough for you. As you know, I'm married and you're from a big and rich family. There is no way you and I can ever be together."

"I know what your meaning."

Xiaorou said painfully, "I have tried many times to forget you, but I can't. Every day when I close my eyes, you'll go into my mind. I even dreamt about you. When you didn't reply to my message, I felt I was going crazy." She said with an infinite deep love.

Kris was shocked and couldn't help but look at her.

She was still so beautiful, but the tiredness on her face could not be hidden, and there was no light in her eyes.

Kris was torn. This girl loved him dearly.

Did he like Xiaorou?

If he said he didn't like her, it must be a lie. She was so beautiful and considerate that any man would like her.

She deserved a better match.

Kris endured the pain and said, "Xiaorou, enough, we don't hurt each other anymore."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 343

Sending Presents 1

"I don't believe you don't like me?"

"I..." Kris Chen smiled wryly and said, "It's not about whether I like you or not. Yes, I admit that I do like you, but..."

Before he could finish his words, Xiaorou Xu approached him and said, "Your marriage with Mary Su is only in name now. Why don't you divorce her as soon as possible and we can be together?"

"Who told you that?" Kris said, "we have solved the previous misunderstandings, and we are going to have a child."

In order to make Xiaorou give up, he had to say something extremely.

"We can also have a baby." Xiaorou said seriously.

"I still have many lovers!"

"That means I have a good eye. No one likes a man who is not excellent.

"Kris, I have never done such a crazy thing in my life. If you dare to refuse me, I will find someone to marry and make you regret for the rest of your life!"

Hearing this, Kris took a deep breath.

Looking at her serious face, Kris was stunned.

Damn! He was threatened by a girl.

Thinking of this, he made up his mind. He suddenly put his hands on her shoulder and kept his eyes locked on Xiaorou.

Xiaorou's heart was pounding. Her hands were tightly clenched, and she was inexplicably nervous.

"You don't regret it. You miss your last chance."

Then he leaned forward and kissed her.

At that moment, Xiaorou froze and dared not move.

Her mind went blank.

But soon, her body became soft and her hands subconsciously wrapped around Kris neck.

She didn't know how long it had passed, and she can hardly breathe.

Kris finally let go of her.

Xiaorou gasped for air, blushing.

It was the first time she was kissing. This feeling was really strange.

"Let's go. I'll drive you home." Kris started the car and drove it out of the underground parking lot.

Sitting in the passenger seat, Xiaorou stared at Kris in rapture.

Half an hour later, Kris car stopped in front of Xu family's mansion.

"Do you want to come in? My father is not at home today." Xiaorou said shyly.

Kris shook his head and said, "No, I have to pick her up."

"All right." Xiaorou said with disappointment.

"Will you attend the martial arts contest tomorrow?"

Kris said, "I have something to do tomorrow, but I will be there the day after tomorrow. Besides, I have a competition that day. Remember to come to see me."

Xiaorou nodded and said, "Drive slowly."

After saying that, Kris smiled and drove away.

It was not until Kris car disappeared from the corner that Xiaorou reluctantly looked away from him.

He finally accepted her, but how could she persuade her father to accept him?

Xiaorou was worried again.

At the same time, on the third floor of the Dynasty Hotel, when the party was going on, Xue Mi's assistant ran to her and whispered in her ear.

"What? The CEO of Lieyang Technology is here? "

Xue Mi was shocked and asked, "Did we send an invitation card to Lieyang Technology?"

The assistant shook her head and said, "No."

"Please invite him in."

After saying that, Xue Mi hurriedly said to Mary, "Chairman Su, Mr. king of Lieyang Technology is here."

"Jie Ding?"

Xue Mi nodded.

"Where is he?" Mary asked.

At this moment, a man in a blue suit quickly walked over. As soon as he saw her, he reached out his hand and said, "Sister in law, we meet again."

"Hi! President Ding!"

"Sister in law, you can just call me Jie Ding." Jie Ding said respectfully.

At this time, someone recognized Jie Ding and exclaimed, "Oh my God! The CEO of Lieyang Technology, Jie Ding is also here. " Everyone's eyes were focused on Jie Ding.

Liyang Technology hadn't been listed yet, but its valuation had exceeded 100 billion. Countless investors were expecting Lieyang Technology could be going public as soon as possible.

Some venture capital companies even predicted that the market value of Lieyang Technology would exceed trillions after it was listed.

"Hello, I'm Jie Ding from Lieyang Technology. Thank you for attending my sister-in-law's party. I hope everyone can gain a lot from this party."

What?

What did he just say?

He said this was his sister-in-law's party?

Everyone was stunned. How did Mary become the sister-in-law of the CEO of Lieyang Technology?

Mary smiled without saying anything.

Because Kris said that Lieyang Technology was also their own company.

"Xue Mi, get Jie Ding a glass of wine."

"Okay." Xue Mi recovered from the shock and poured a glass of champagne for Jie Ding.

"President Ding, here is your wine."

"Thank you." Jie Ding said with a smile.

'Wow, he's so handsome and polite.' Xue Mi felt that she was struck on Jie Ding.

"Sister Xue, the President of Muse House, Heqiu Zhao."

At this moment, a middle-aged man in a tunic suit came over.

"Mrs. Chen, I'm late."

Who was this man?

Everyone looked at Heqiu. When they saw Bob Sun behind Heqiu, someone shouted, "Oh my God, isn't that Bob from Muse bar? The man standing next to him must be his godfather, Heqiu! "

This was the King of night clubs in the Westriver City. Muse bar was one of the top ten bars at home, and Heqiu was worth over ten billion.

"President Zhao, do we know each other?" Mary was also confused.

Phoebe laughed and said, "Lady, I didn't go to your wedding with Mr. Chen before. I heard that you took over Huanyu Group this time, so I specially prepared a big gift for you."

As he spoke, Bob, who was standing behind him, walked up to her with a pamphlet in his hand. "Lady, this is the ownership of a Muse bar in the East District of Westriver City. My godfather has transferred the ownership to you."

What?

The ownership of the Muse bar in the East District?

Mary was shocked. It was said that the only decoration of the bar alone cost eighty million. It was too expensive.

"President Zhao, this gift is too expensive. I can't accept it.."

"Lady, you can just call my name. Please accept this gift as a small token of my appreciation."

Seeing this, everyone present was shocked. And they could see that Heqiu begged Mary to accept it.

"No, it's too expensive..."

Seeing that Mary was determined not to accept it, Heqiu became anxious. "Mrs. Chen, , I couldn't have such achievement without Mr. Chen's help, please accept it!"

"Chairman, please take it." Xue Mi gently tugged Mary's sleeve and said.

Mary thought for a while and nodded, "OK. Thank you very much."

At this time, Heqiu smiled again.

After sending the gift, Heqiu said to Mary, "Mrs. Su, if someone asks you what I have sent later, please keep it a secret for me temporarily."

Mary was about to say something when Heqiu looked at the door and smiled, "Oh look, here he comes."

"My lady, sorry I'm late!"

Everyone looked at the direction where the voice came from, and was shocked.

It was Guobang, the CEO of a Real Estate Company.

"Hi, President Liu! "Mary hurried to greet him.

He was the property tycoon of Westriver City. His was worth about twenty billion.

"Oh, my lady, you're flattering me." Guobang immediately bowed to Mary.

Looking at the respectful look of Guobang, people who didn't know him might think that he was an employee of Mary.

"President Liu, what are you doing?"

"Lady, you my name directly."

"Guobang, do you also know my husband?"

Guobang nodded and said, "of course I know him. I'm deeply indebted to him for his help."

"Guobang, you are getting better at flattering!"

Guobang was stunned. He turned around and found it was Heqiu. He laughed and said, "Haha, Heqiu, you're fast than me!"

"Today is Mrs. Chen's welcome party. What gift are you taking?" Heqiu asked.

Guobang looked at Heqiu and asked curiously, "what did you send to Lady?"

"I can't tell you!" Heqiu chuckled and said, "Well, go on. Tell me what's your gift?"

Curling his lips, Guobang walked up to Mary and said, "Lady, I've recently developed a new landed property called the Yutian Mansion, and I've transferred one of the buildings to your name."

What?

Mary was really startled by what he said.

"Madam, the safety of the house is guaranteed. But it's not a high-end community. It has twenty floors and two apartments on one floor. At the current price, this building is about eighty million."

Heqiu curled his lips and said, "Guobang, as a real estate developer, it cost you a little! You are so mean."

Hearing Heqiu's words, Guobang grinned and punched him in Heqiu's chest. "Come on, shut up!"

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 344

Sending Presents 2

"They should be here soon." Heqiu Zhao looked at his watch.

"Liren is here!" Guobang Liu pointed at the door.

They all looked at that direction, and saw a woman dressed in a formal suit walking towards them. She exuded an air of power and self-confidence.

That woman was none other than the director of Liren Group, Liren Zhang! She is one of the most successful women in the whole country. She managed to make Liren cosmetic products an international brand all by herself. And she earned great fame and respect.

Also, she is probably the richest woman in the whole country. Her personal assets are worth twenty billion. And that's only because Liren Group hasn't gone public yet, and when it does, she is probably the first woman whose personal assets reach a hundred billion.

"Madam, my name is Liren Zhang. It's really nice to see you." Liren walked to Mary and bowed slightly to her.

Everyone was shocked when they saw Liren bowing to Mary. They found it impossible. How could Mary, a woman from a small family, get to know someone so important?

"Director Zhang, it's so very kind of you." Mary grabbed Liren's hand gently, and she felt a little bit shy, because Liren is her idol. There were too many surprises for her that night.

"Madam, please just call me Liren."

"Liren, what's your gift for madam?" Heqiu asked directly.

Guobang also asked with great curiosity: "You are not giving her your cosmetic products, are you?"

Liren smiled. She said: "The things appeal to us women are nothing other than some famous handbags, cosmetics products or jewelry. But Mr Chen is rich enough to buy her anything she wants. So, I decided to start an independent department in Liren Group to produce all the things she wants. She can ask it to make handbags, jewelry, or clothes, anything. This department works only for her."

Heqiu and Guobang gasped. They knew their gifts are incomparable to hers and they admitted their defeat willingly. After all, they can never know a woman better than another woman.

"Oh no. This is too much. I can't take it." Mary waved her hand.

"Madam, I also have a selfish desire." Liren said shyly. "Huanyu Group is now the most successful entertainment company in the country, and so many artists work for Huanyu Group. I want all the artists in Huanyu Group to dress our clothes, use our jewelry and handbags."

Liren proved her sophisticated business skills once again, and everyone present was amazed.

If the director of Huanyu Group uses all the products produced by Liren Group, the employees of Huanyu Group will surly follow their director's lead and use Liren's products. And then, all the artists in Huanyu Group will become the voice of Liren Group. It would be much more effective than spending lots of money on advertising.

"Okay. I'll take it." Mary said. She knew she couldn't refuse Liren after what she said.

She got a little bit nervous and she looked around for Kris but she didn't find him.

"Why didn't he tell me that he knew so many important people, so that I can be prepared for this." She thought to herself.

"Heiqiu, Guobang, and Liren! You guys are so early!" At that moment, a middle-aged man walked over. He was dressed in a suit, and his hair was rather tidy. He is the director of Jiangnan Energy Company, Lei Shi.

Everyone was shocked. "Is Lei Shi also here to visit Mary?" They thought to themselves.

"Madam, please forgive me for being late." Lei bowed to Mary respectfully.

"Lei, just tell us what's your present for madam?" Heqiu asked. And then everyone looked at Lei.

Lei smiled and said: "Apart from some new energies, the only thing my company is proud of is some mines. Madam, recently my company bought a mine that is located in the south-west area. It's worth is 180 million. Please take it."

They were all shocked to the core. None of them had ever seen a mine been used as a gift before.

Xue Mi, who was standing right beside Mary, trembled with excitement. She never imagined Mary could know so many important people. And she believes Huanyu Group will absolutely be much stronger in the future since they have such a great leader.

“Madam, please don’t say no. Actually Kris is the real boss of Jiangnan Energy Company, and I’m only a shareholder. Without Kris, I would be growing vegetables at home at this time. Frankly speaking, this mine is yours in the first place.”

What he meant was that what is Kris’s is also Mary’s.

Lei still remembered a few years ago, Jiangnan Energy Company was on the verge of bankruptcy. And it was Kris who invested twenty million into the company, and used some other resources to make the company get back on its feet.

Mary couldn’t believe Kris is also the boss of Jiangnan Energy Company. At first, she learned Kris owns Huanyu Group, and then, it was Lieyang Technology, and now, there is an energy company the value of which is estimated to be seventy million. Mary wondered what else was Kris hiding from her.

“Lei, you are indeed a cunning business man.” Heqiu said jokingly. Guobang and Liren also looked at Lei smilingly, and Lei blushed.

Heqiu gave her a bar. Guobang gave her a building. Lei gave her a mine, and Liren gave her all the clothes, cosmetic products and handbags she may need in the future. Who could have thought that a billionaire could be made through a welcome party. Everyone else was so jealous.

People thought that was it, and no one else would come. But they were wrong. Youming Tang, dressed in an exceptionally formal way, appeared, which was out of everyone's expectation.

"Heqiu, Guobang, Liren and Lei! Why are you guys here so early? Didn't we agree to come together? How can you leave me behind! I'm the host!" Youming said.

The four of them all wore a meaningful smile. Obviously they left Youming behind on purpose.

Youming walked towards Mary, bowed to her respectfully and said: "Madam, please forgive me for being late."

The whole place lapsed into silence. Everyone was shocked. Because Youming is the owner of Dynasty Hotel, where this party was held. And people couldn't believe that he also knows Mary. And not only does he know Mary, he respects Mary so much as if Mary is his elder.

At that moment, everyone made up his mind not to mess with Huanyu Group, and not to mess with Mary, because of their powerful connections.

Mart got mixed feelings when she saw Youming. Because she never knew that Youming and Kris knew each other all along.

"Director Zhou, you are so good at keeping secrets." Mary said.

After hearing what she said, Youming broke out in a cold sweat. He explained in a hurry: "Madam, Kris didn't allow us to say it. Please don't be mad!"

The others also tried to help Youming when they noticed Mary misunderstood him. They said: "Madam, Youming didn't hide it from you on purpose. Kris specially warned us not to reveal his real identity without his permission."

"Please don't be angry, madam." Jie Ding said at that moment. "Do you still remember the last time I went to Su Family to give you the equity transfer contract? Kris's identity was made pretty clear at that time."

Mary suddenly remembered it. She also remembered she didn't connect that incident with Kris at all. She thought she was so silly.

She knew she was wrong about Youming, so she said to him: "I'm sorry Director Zhou. I misunderstood you."

"Please don't worry about it madam! Who am I to make you apologize!" Youming was sweating nervously.

"Alright. Now there is no misunderstanding between you guys. Tell us what do you plan to give madam as a gift?" Liren said.

Youming wiped his sweat, looked at Mary flatteringly and said: "Madam, I bought you an elegant yacht. It is now moored at Westriver port."

"A yacht? How big is it? How expensive is it?" Someone asked.

Youming said: "It's not very expensive. Only 120 million."

Everyone was surprised by the number. But they knew this money is nothing for rich people like Youming Zhou. They were so jealous. Who could resist the temptation of a personal yacht.

Half an hour later, the party was basically over, and Kris arrived at Dynasty Hotel at this time.

His face darkened when he saw these people standing beside Mary. Because he asked them not to come at all.

"It's Kris's car." Liren recognized Kris's car in an instant. Then they all gathered around Kris.

"Kris, you are here." They said in unison.

Kris nodded and said: "Why are you guys here."

"Kris, today is madam's welcome party, and of course we can't miss this!"

"Yeah. We need to be here to make sure everyone treats our madam with due respect."

"Don't be angry Kris. We didn't show up when you get married. And today, we can finally make it up to you." Liren said. And everyone nodded.

Kris looked at them, and then looked at Mary who seemed to be very calm, and he got off the car and said to Youming: "Youming, prepare a room for us. We need to have a few drinks together."

"Yes. No problem!"

"Wait a second, we should go to my place to drink. This place is not suitable for drinking."

"Nonsense. Our madam is here, and your place is not safe enough for her."

"You are talking nonsense! My place is safe!" Heqiu countered.

"Quit it. We will just drink here." Kris waved his hand.

Heqiu didn't say anything, since this is Kris's idea. And Youming tipped his chin proudly. He looked so happy.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 345

Shame on you

At the same time, in the Su Manor in Westriver City, Hai Su walked up to the old lady of the Su family with a face full of grievance, and told the old lady what he had just seen in the Dynasty Hotel.

When the old lady learned that Mary Su became the new president of Huayu Group, she was completely confused.

But in the next second, anger appeared on her face.

Pang!

She patted the table angrily and said, "This bad girl, I wonder how the director of Huayu Group thinks to elect her as the president!"

"Grandma, you may not know how hateful Mary is, she just drove me and Yu Su out." Hai said angrily, "Grandma, you have to call the shots for us."

Yu Su's expressions looked complicated.

"This... isn't it right? As she has been evicted from the family, we have no reason to blame her."

As she and her mother were driven out of the family and their genealogy was removed, how could you question her?

Mary is already nostalgic because she doesn't try for revenge.

"As the saying goes, the broken bones are still connected to the tendons. Don't forget that she still has the blood of our family!" Mrs. Su paused with the crutches and said.

"In my opinion, Mary's presidency must be gained by her seducing the director of Huayu Group, Grandma. Don't you remember our previous cooperation with Huanyu? Why did the CEO of Huanyu name Su Mary Su to be in charge of the company? I think they already had adultery at that time." Hai Su said,

"Hai makes sense." The old lady nodded and said, "Tomorrow, let's go to Huayu Group to see that will she still recognizes me as grandma or not. If not, she will be offensive to all established values. Then none of the business in Westriver City dare to cooperate with her!"

" But, Grandma,..."

"Okay, let's all. Go back and rest soon." The old lady said with a gloomy expression.

Looking at the old lady and Hai, Yu suddenly developed a sense of humiliation.

When you found Mary was useless, you kicked her out, and even delisting her genealogy. However she has become the president of Huayu Group now, there is no reason to say such word like the broken tendons being still connected to the bones!

Did you think about this when you did those things before?

Yu Su admits that she didn't think much of Mary Su before, but now thing is different. Will Mary Su, who masters Huayu Group, still admit her membership of the family?

Obviously it was impossible. If the family Su didn't recognize reality, they would surely suffer.

On the other side, Ling'er Su told Changhe Su and Yanjing Cui what she had seen at the Dynasty Hotel.

"what?"

Changhe Su said dumbfounded, "Ling'er, you mean Mary becomes the new president of Huayu Group?"

"Ling'er, are you sure about you have got the right person?" Frowned, Yanjing Cui added.

Ling'er shook her head and said, "I think yes, as both Hai and Yu have recognized her."

Changhe and Yanjing looked at each other in stunning expression.

Although Yanjing had only returned home for a short time, she had heard the big name of the Huayu Group. It took only one day for the group to annex a listed company.

Now it is a veritable domestic first entertainment group company.

That bitch's daughter actually has such a great ability?

"Honey, she won't retaliate against us, right?" Yanjing said worriedly, "Or in other choice, shall we go back to America as soon as possible?"

"How dare her!"

Changhe Su stood up and said, "I am her father."

"But didn't you hear of Ling'er that she doesn't even recognize Hai and Yu?"

Changhe's face became stiff, and he couldn't speak.

Yanjing's worries are not unreasonable. After all, the family Su treats Mary and her mother unfairly. In case of her revenge, no one will expect the consequences.

Just when Changhe was full of anxiety, he received a call from the Su family's old lady.

"Hey mom..."

"Is Yanjing by your side?"

"yes."

"Then go outside, I have something to tell you."

Changhe obeyed the old lady's words, came to the door, and said, "Mom, I have already come out, you can say anything."

"Ling'er has already told you everything about Mary, right? I won't waste my time any more. Just go to find Jane Tang back to remarry."

What?

Changhe couldn't help but exclaimed, "Mom, what did you say?"

"Go find Jane Tang back to remarry, and select a day to welcome her and her daughter back the family."

What the old lady said was too hard for him to digest for a while.

After a while, he asked, "Mom, but I have already dated with Yanjing that we will get the marriage certificate in these days."

"Just forget it and let the two of them go back to the United States. There is no give and take about this." The old lady said in an unquestionable tone: "Tomorrow you must go to Jane Tang, and I will go to Huanyu to talk to Mary."

With that, the call was hanged.

...

Jesus!

Changhe sighed, how could he deal with this?

"What's the matter?" Yanjing came over and asked.

"No, everything's okay!" Changhe gave a dry smile and said, "It's getting late, just go to bed early."

...

At this moment, Jane Tang is playing mahjong with some of her best female friends.

But with the lessons of the first two times, Jane Tang dare not play that big anymore.

That night, she was so unlucky that she had lost several thousand yuan and her face was terribly bad.

"Hurry up, I've been waiting for you for a long time, you are too slow."

"That's, fast play, you are not allowed count cards."

Her friends urged.

"San Wan!"

"A good chance for me, I win!" a lady sitting across from Jane Tang said with a smile at this time.

"Do you really know how to play cards?"

"Obviously she is waiting for a San Wan, why did you actually give it out?"

Jane Tang's face turned worse, and she was out of luck indeed. She lost the game all night.

At this moment, her cell phone rang.

Who was it at this time?

When she Picked up the phone and take a look.

Shen Qin? !

What did she call me for?

"Wait, let me answer the call!"

"Hurry up."

" forget the phone call, come on, you can call back after the game."

Amid their urging, Jane Tang came to the door.

When the call was connected, Qin pretended to showing her great concern for Jane, causing Jane to be stunned.

What's the situation?

Although the two are classmates, they looks down on each other secretly. Every time when they met, they would give each other a dig. When did Qin start to be so caring?

" Qin, if you have anything you want to say, don't make a roundabout. And my friends are still waiting for me to play mahjong. "Jane began to lost patience.

"Okay, then I'll just ask." Qin said: "Does your daughter Mary become the president of Huayu Group?"

What?

"When did Mary become the president of Huayu Group? And Who did you hear from?"

"Don't you know?"

Qin was stunned and said, "To celebrate it, Huanyu had specially packed the entire floor on the third floor of Dynasty Hotel tonight. Many celebrities in Westriver City will come for a visit."

Impossible!

This time it was Jane Tang's turn to be dumbfounded. She quickly asked, "How did you know? I don't even get a word from Mary!"

"That was from my son-in-law Feng Xie who work in Juding Group. This time he will come with his boss to Dynasty Hotel. " Qin said.

And she continued, "I really didn't see it that Mary have such a great ability to be elected as the president of Huayu Group. Now that you are in good luck, please don't forget your classmates. By the way, my son-in-law said that he wanted to..."

Patter.

Before she finished speaking, Jane Tang hung up.

At this moment, her heartbeat speeded up and her whole body was dizzy.

She ran into the room, grabbed the handbag, and said to her three friends: "Let's end the game now please. I have something to do, see you."

Having said that, she hurriedly left.

"Hey, why did you go so early? Is it just because you have lost a few thousand Yuan?"

"If you can't afford it, we won't call you next time."

They are both rich and young mothers. They may lose tens of thousands of cards in a hand as usual. But now when the game just began, why did Jane quit it suddenly.

"end it, just end it!"

Saying that the three are about to leave, at this moment, one of the women's mobile phones rang.

"Honey, what's up."

"Jane Tang? Yes, I was playing mahjong with her, but she left after losing money. I won't play with her again next time."

"What? Her daughter becomes the president of Huayu Group!"

"Good, good, I'll catch up with Jane right away..."

In Dynasty Hotel , Youming Zhou opened a private box exclusively for Kris Chen. This is Kris Chen's first visit here.

Every utensil in it is all top international brands.

Served with a table of good food, they began to chat while eating.

Mary Su looked at Kris Chen (Kris Chen) with a grimace, as if he had done something wrong.

"Honey, I'm sorry, I shouldn't hide you, it is my apology!" Kris Chen poured a glass of wine and drank it in one gulp.

"What are you doing in such a hurry? Get some food!" Mary Su felt distressed and picked up some dishes for Kris and said, "Don't you know you have to have something else before drinking?"

Kris smiled and said, "It is because I'm afraid of your being angry."

"Shouldn't I be angry for you have kept it from me for so long.?"

"sorry, it is my fault." No matter what Mary said, Kris took it as right and just nodded.

Seeing this scene, several visitors nearby couldn't help laughing.

"Ha, I thought Kris was afraid of nothing, but now I finally met someone who can master him."

"Kris loves Mary very much." Liren Zhang said enviously.

"Bachelor like me figure that when can I find a girlfriend." Jie Ding sighed.

"Come on, stop playing jokes on me." Kris said, "I have a few things to tell you."

As soon as the voice fell, several of them were sitting square and turn a serious face.

"Okay, don't be so serious. Let's talk while enjoying the meal." Kris Chen waved his hand and said,

"Mr. Zhou, Mr. Zhao and Mr. Liu, now your businesses have fallen into a bottleneck. You need a larger Market, and higher popularity. Take Mr. Zhou's Dynasty Hotel as an example, Dynasty Hotel has become the premier hotel in Westriver City, and Mr. Zhou has earned a lot of money in terms of reputation and status. During several times of my visit here in the past six months, I found some problems."

Kris Chen took a sip of wine and continued, "That is, the flow of consumers is not as much as before. Another example is Mr. Zhou's the Family Group in Westriver. Although it is a people-friendly route, your steps are still too small. You're still playing on the small land of Westriver."

"As for Mr. Zhao's bars. Except for Westriver, Beihai, where else can you open your business? You can't even take a stand in the provincial capital. In addition, it is your advantage because you own bars , but why not create a wine brand for yourself? Instead of creating benefits for others, why don't you try to increase your own profits by it?"

"Mr. Liu's problem is the same as Zhou's, because he never jump out of Westriver and Beihai. I know that it is difficult to open up the market, especially when some local governments reject you in order to protect local enterprises. However, it's not your reason or excuse for stopping."

Then Kris Chen glanced at Guobang casually and said, "You are wealthy enough now, but looking at real estate developers across the country, you can't even be listed in the top 50s. What in you can be proud of?"

The word made Guobang frightened and sweaty.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 346 He is the CEO

The three people looked at each other, and said together, "Please give me some instruction, Mr.Chen."

Kris Chen nodded, "Mr. Zhou, I suggest that you develop the low-end market and High-end market respectively, because Dynasty Hotel has formed its own brand now, and Westriver Family was also good, but the pace of its development is too slow. In this day and age, if you go one step late, you won't catch up. I'll give you two months to open the branches of Westriver Family all over Westriver City. Two months later, you can open the Dynasty Hotel in Southeast City, and you don't have to think about obstacles of renting land. You just need to pay for it."

"Mr. Zhao, you first go back to study wine products, starting from beer, and you can go to those famous bars to recruit workers. Also, the form of the bar is a bit monotonous, you can consider to open a special bar. Each bar should have its main theme. Besides, the market here in Westriver is already saturated, so you can go to Southeast City with Mr. Zhou. Don't worry about anything else."

"The last is Mr. Liu. There is a bigger problem in your business. As far as I know, you seem to have recently developed a new building called Yutianhua fu. The first thing you should do is to upgrade the basic supporting facilities of the community. Improve the satisfaction of residents and build an ecological community. There has to be Kindergarten, community supermarket, community hospital. After you finish this dish, we will go to Southeast City with Lao Zhou. Next we will build a commercial building, which we can learn from Wanda and Country Garden."

After saying too much, the only purpose of Kris was that they didn't need to think about anything but to pay for it.

Hearing Kris suggestions, they felt very delighted and knew well about Kris.

Now that he said so, he would keep his promise.

At this moment, they were very excited.

No one doesn't want to expand their business.

To be honest, in the last half year, their businesses have gradually gone through a bottleneck, but without a strong backing to escort, they would also be powerless.

"Mr. Chen, what about me ?" Liren Zhang couldn't wait to say.

"I heard Liren Group is planning to enter the clothing and jewelry industry recently, right?"

"Yes, because cosmetics are good enough for us now." Liren said confidently.

"Good enough?"

Kris smiled faintly, "You are ignorant. In my eyes, Liren Group's achievements are not worth mentioning now!"

"Liren Group at home is quite famous, and in Southeast Asia is also a little famous, but how about in Europe and the United States? You haven't explore enough potential of cosmetics and now wanted to get involved in other industries. Do you know that step too fast may sprain your ankles?"

"But Mr. Chen, you just said that Mr. Zhou's expansion speed is too slow, but as for me, why is it completely different?"

Liren was so eager to show off to Kris that she thought she had done an excellent job to get Kris's praise.

But as a result, Kris just said don't mention it, which made it difficult for her to accept.

"What I said made you unhappy?"

Kris said, "Liren Group at home can be listed at the top three, but look at the international, it is not worth mentioning. Of course, it's not unexpected that you have built your own clothing, and jewelry brand, but you can wait until the whole world knows about the Liren Group and Liren's cosmetics, after that, I won't say anything about any industry you want to be in."

"But Mr. Chen, the competition in the cosmetics industry is so fierce, and now we can't compete with any other cosmetics series except the brand Tianzi."

"You didn't have that before, but now you have!"

Kris smiled, and said, "I have several herbal formulas for Liren. They can remove freckles, wrinkles and maintain the beauty. And I also have a prescription for oral liquid, a long-term prescription to nourish Yin and kidney. As for the effect, I will only say one word—they are the best."

Nothing can compare to them?

How confident he is!

Liren was stunned. And Mr. Zhao said at once, "What are you doing? Just say thanks to Mr. Chen!"

At this moment, Liren just recovered her sense, and said with wild joy, "Thank you so much Mr. Chen."

"Don't get too excited yet. This recipe will use some precious herbs that you can't buy the drugstore. I will try my best to help you with the material!"

Kris thought that within 100,000 mountains, there would be plenty of products and herbs, and then Five Poisons Sect would have a lot more money to make.

"I believe in you, Mr. Chen!"

Liren had no doubt about What Kris Chen said. As long as Kris said it's the best, it would be true.

"Mr. Chen, what about me?" Lei Shi looked at Kris with an expectant face.

"Lei, where do our new energy batteries rank on the list now?"

Lei replied, "Top ten!"

"Not enough, I want it to be number one, and when it's on the first top, we'll start manufacture cars. The future of new energy vehicles is the trend. As for the research and development in this field, you can cooperate with Jie Ding to establish a subsidiary!"

Then he looked at Jie and said, "Jie, I must fully cooperate with you in the future. After all, we are good brothers. If the battery performance comes

up in the future, Lieyang Technology, a new energy vehicle, will also take up shares."

"Ok, Kris!" Jie nodded. All were up to Kris, after all he was the CEO of all their companies.

The main reason was that Kris Chen was very prescient about the market, and the development direction of Lieyang Technology's planned by Kris played a decisive role in making it to where it is today.

Mary Su stared quietly at Kris, the man who waved effortlessly in front of these big men with a confidence, which she had never seen before.

The man, her husband has easily made such a big cause.

Even she could not help admiring it.

"It's getting late," Kris Chen said after checking the clock. "It's time for me to go back."

"Mr. Chen, let me send you back."

"I'll take it."

"You'd better let me do it."

"Don't argue with me..."

Looking at them, Kris waved his hand and said, "No, I don't need you to send me."

With Mary in tow, Kris left without a word.

As for drinking, Kris has made use of a little genuine energy to evaporate the alcohol.

Half an hour later, they went back home.

When turned on the light, they found Jane Tang was sitting on the sofa."

Mary was surprised to say, "Mum, why haven't you gone to sleep?"

"Where did you go?"

"Just take part in a friend's party."

"A friend's party?"

Jane sneered to say, "Have the party in Dynasty Hotel?"

Hearing this, Kris and Mary was stunned.

Why did his mother in law know this?

Did that mean she has known it?

"Mum, what are you talking about?"

"You still choose to lie to me." Jane stood up and said, "Just tell me whether you have been the CEO of Huanyu Group?"

Kris was sure enough that Jane has known the truth."

"Kris, you lie to me, too?"

"Mum, I didn't lie to you." Kris just smiled and said, "I have told that Mary has been the CEO. But you didn't ask me which company she worked for, so I didn't tell you."

"You..."

"All right, mum. Don't blame Kris. I told him not to tell you." Mary sat down beside Jane and explained, "I'm not going to tell you, but I'm afraid you'll get irritated."

Jane was still feeling a little uncomfortable. Her daughter became the CEO of Huanyu Group, and she, as her mother, was the last to know.

"Mum, don't be angry now."

"Mom, we just wanted to surprise you. Isn't that a happy thing?" said Kris.

This time Jane agreed. Her daughter has been the CEO of Huanyu Group now.

This is a happy thing.

Now think it twice that when she went back from her best friend, she has received a dozen phone calls.

Everyone praised her for her good fortune and goddaughter.

It made her have great honor.

"Well, you're the CEO now, and I can't blame you for nothing as a mother." Then Jane finally showed smile and asked, "Mary, tell mom how

you got to be the CEO of Huanyu Group, or were you forced out because you didn't have the ability?"

"Mum!"

Hearing this, Mary blushed at once.

"Why are you shy? My daughter is good enough." Jane couldn't help sending the news to moments on WeChat. As a result, there were many comments that were to praise Mary."

This made Jane be wild with joy.

"Kris, now that Mary has been the CEO, you should also pay attention to your image in public so that you won't let down. Also, Mary will take much more pressure, so when you cook breakfast and dinner, remember to keep a balanced diet."

"Ok, I will do it, mum." Kris smiled and nodded.

"Mum, in fact..."

"That's ok, my darling."

Mary disagreed to stop saying, because every truth would come to light sooner or later. She didn't want to lie this time.

"Mum, in fact, Kris is the former CEO of Huanyu Group."

What?

What are you talking about?

Kris was the former CEO?

Hearing this Jane was shocked.

Is it possible?

She looked up and down to the Kris, and said, "My honey, don't lie to me. Look at him. He doesn't look like a CEO at all."

Kris looked at Mary as if he was saying, "look at this. I have guessed so."

Mary said, "Mum, to be honest, Kris is the boss of Huanyu Group."

"You don't have to deny it. Do you remember grandmother called us to Huanyu Group to discuss cooperation? Hai Su and Yu Su were drawn out of the office, but Huanyu Group just assigned me to take charge of the project. Don't you feel strange?"

"Don't they say the boss of the Huanyu like you?"

Hearing this, Kris couldn't help laughing.

Mary looked helpless, saying, "Well, do you still remember Mingdong Wei gave me the Heavenly City necklace? That necklace was bought by Kris as a gift for me."

"And, last time, you went to the party of one of your classmates. Kris also gave you a diamond necklace that worth more than 20 million yuan. Do you still remember that?"

"If you still can't recall that, you should remember the boss of Lieyang Technology transferred their share to me, right?"

Jane nodded, saying, "You mean that Kris bought the share for you."

Mary said, "That's right, or you think they are volunteered to give the shares that worth almost one billion yuan to me? How beautiful I am can worth so much money?"

In fact, she was guilty for that. Kris has done a lot for her, but she often misunderstood him and didn't trust him. She shouldn't do that.

"What about the issue that he stole the women's underwear?" Jane sneered to say, "If he is so rich, why did he steal that underwear?"

Kris said helplessly, "That's just a misunderstanding. I am the friend of the captain of criminal and investigation Lan Yu. She requested me to investigate a case, so I was put into prison. If you don't believe, you can make a call to her."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 347

The raging storm 1

Seeing the serious look on Kris's Chen face, Jane Tang hesitated.

Was he really the boss of Huanyu Group?

Thinking of the changes that had happened to Kris in the past six months, she was shocked.

Then she looked at him in disbelief.

"You... Are you really the boss of Huanyu Group?"

"Yes." Kris nodded with a wry smile.

"Oh my God!" Jane exclaimed in shock, "Did you really deposit 10 billion with banks last time?"

Kris was stunned. He didn't expect the first question thought was that 10 billion after she knew the truth. He shook his head with a wry smile and said, "No, there is only ten million in it."

"Mom, you should believe me now, right?"

Jane raised her head with a complicated expression. Looking at Kris and Mary Su, she had a mixed feeling.

"Mary, I feel a little dizzy. Help me to my room."

Mary and Kris hurried to hold her. Unexpectedly, Jane took back her hand and said to Kris, "Don't touch me. I just only need Mary."

Mary smiled wryly and said, "Honey, I'll sleep with mom tonight."

Kris nodded and watched the two enter the bedroom.

After taking a shower, Kris lay comfortably on the bed and fell asleep soon.

On the second day, Kris was woken up by the ringtone.

"Branch Leader, I'm coming to pick you up now. Lady said that you should arrive at Beihai city before eight o'clock!"

Changkong Yin's words instantly dispelled the Kris's sleepiness.

After sending his location to Changkong, Kris got dressed and washed as fast as he could, and went out.

Fifteen minutes later, a lengthened Rolls-Royce came over, followed by dozens of white Bentley behind the Rolls-Royce.

Two hours later, the Rolls-Royce stopped in front of the Beihai hotel.

"Branch Leader, Lady is upstairs. She asked you to pick her up."

"Okay, I see!"

Kris got out of the car and went straight to the room of Quan Mu.

Kris knocked on the door and said, "It's me, Kris!"

Then the door opened, Alice appeared in front of Kris with a red dress.

She was wearing a black veil, which covered her extremely beautiful face.

Every time Kris saw her, his eyes lit up.

The red dress made her look particularly enchanting, and the black veil made her a little mysterious.

Noticing Kris's expression, Alice chuckled. "You little fool, haven't you seen my body?"

Kris closed the door and couldn't help but pull open her veil, "Sister Quan, you are so beautiful! But why do you wear a veil?"

"Do you want me to be seen by those dreadful men?"

Kris shook his head and said, "No, no. You are all mine."

"Don't be glib."

Although she said so, she was very happy in her heart, which meant that Kris cared about her very much.

"Let's go. The meeting is about to begin."

Half an hour later, they arrived at Pavilion of Prince Teng, Beihai city.

The previous pharmacists contest was held here. This time, Kris would visit here again.

At nine o'clock in the morning, the Pavilion of Prince Teng square was crowded with people. A huge battle ring was in the centre of the field.

Lord of Baihu and Xuanwu Stars would be born from this battle ring.

At this time, Kris and Quan Mu sat on the top, and the Lean Monks were sat on their both sides with Lords of Canglong and Zhuque Stars behind.

With a veil on Quan' face and a pair of sunglasses on Kris, the people below couldn't see the two people's faces clearly.

This time, there were more than a thousand contestants participating in the Star-Lord Competition. The people from Westriver City and Beihai city occupied half of the participants, and the others came over from nearby cities.

Among them, Kris even saw some acquaintances, but they were all from small families. It seemed that they also wanted to fight for their future.

At half past nine, the competition officially began. The first pair of contestants began to fight.

Just as the Star Lord competition was going on vigorously, the tournament in the Westriver City was also in full swing!

The venue of the tournament was in The Academy of the six Major Schools.

At this time, the school was full of people. There were three thousand contestants from all directions.

However, ninety-nine percent of them were at the acquired stage and the innate-power stage, and there were only less than ten of them at the innate-power stage, which showed how rare The return-to-nature stage Practitioner was.

There were too many contestants, so there were ten battle rings on the playground.

Yanru Sima also signed up for this contest, but she was a competitor of The innate-power stage.

She looked around in the crowd and didn't find Kris. She couldn't help but doubt if Kris had been absent from school for too long and had been expelled from school.

Kris had been absent from school for more than half a month. He didn't reply to any news or phone calls.

She found Tianba Li and asked, "Tianba, where is Kris?"

Tianba looked at her with a faint smile and said, "what's wrong? Did you get stood up again?"

"Forget it." Yanru turned around and left.

"Hey, what's the rush?" Tianba said, "He can't come today, but he will definitely come to participate in the contest tomorrow."

"Tomorrow?" Yanru nodded and left.

In the headmaster's office of The Academy of Six Major Schools of six sects, Yuanqiao Zhang and the others looked down at the grand scene, "This time, even if all people of Holy Dragon Scripture come here, we don't have to be scared."

The other five Vice Principals also nodded in praise.

"Let's see what tricks the Dragon sect will show." Jinglian said coldly.

Master Mingshi said, "even so, we'd better be careful."

Daxiao Ma said, "Master Mingshi is right. We can't give any chance to them."

East Sword King said in a deep voice, "if my sword wasn't stolen, I would have killed all the evil disciples of the Holy Dragon Scripture."

While saying this, he murmured, "Except Sun-Moon Holy Cult."

Butong Hao said, "how about we take everyone to their lair now?"

"No no. The strength of the Dragon sect is unpredictable. We'd better be careful." Yuanqiao Zhang said seriously.

In the outside of Tianshan Club, there were more than 100 disciples surrounding there.

Looking carefully at these disciples, the weakest of them were at the Middle period of the innate-power stage, and some were at the early stage of the return-to-nature stage.

There were actually more than thirty people who were at the return-to-nature stage, which scared the hell out of the scouts of Six major schools.

The real strength of the Holy Dragon Scripture should be terrifying!

On the third floor of the club, Xiaolong Tan, Zi Kui, Wudi Geng and Zhen Yuan sat together.

"Kui, how many people have come this time?" Xiaolong asked.

"Military counsellor, there are four hundred and twenty-seven people in total this time, 2/3 of whom are small clans attaching to our Holy Dragon Scripture."

Xiaolong nodded, shook his fan and said, "I've expected it, but it won't be that tomorrow."

"You are right. They will cry and beg us tomorrow." He had never been so glad that he had joined the Holy Dragon Scripture.

"Military counsellor, do you think that Six major schools will come here?" Wudi said disdainfully.

Xiaolong snorted, "If they come, we'll heat the hell out of them!" He said with great confidence.

All these were brought by Kris. They had more than 100 people reaching the return-to-nature stage!

All people at the return-to-nature stage of six major schools were still less than the number of the Holy Dragon Scripture.

If the people of six major schools dared to come, they would kill all of them.

Hearing what Xiaolong said, everyone laughed.

Soon, the auction began. In addition to ten Obstacle-Breaking Pill, there were also some rare medicinal materials.

Sitting on the seat, Quan Chen, Jie Liang and Yuan Chen were all so nervous.

"Lei Chen, the disciples of the Holy Dragon Scripture are too powerful. They are looking terrifying!" Yuan Chen couldn't help whispering.

"Yes, the man in the stage is very strong. He is not like an auctioneer at all." Pointing at the man on the stage, Jie Liang stammered.

Quan Chen said, "You have a good relationship with the monk Zhen Yuan. How about you ask him for two Obstacle-Breaking Pills?"

Lei shook his head and said, "You should know how precious the Obstacle-Breaking Pill is. If it weren't for my grandfather's sake, we wouldn't have gotten even one!"

Hearing Lei Chen's words, Quan Chen smiled wryly and stopped talking.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 348

The raging storm 2

At the same time, Jane Tang was putting on make up in front of the dresser happily.

Last night, Mary Su chatted with her for a long time and she accepted the fact that Kris Chen was the boss of Huanyu Group.

The sense of unevenness was huge but it felt great.

With the boss of Huanyu Group being her son in-law, of course she felt great.

Mary also said something else. There's more than one company under Kris's name. He was just wanting to keep a low profile so few people knew about it.

So Mary told Jane to keep it to herself, instead of bragging around.

Jane was better than that. Knowing that her son in-law was a rich man, she would definitely keep it to herself so that other women wouldn't come around him.

However decent Kris might be, the temptations outside were still distracting.

Then she started to feel uneasy.

She had been treating him so badly these years; would he hold grudge?

Probably he would not!

After all, Kris had a broad mind!

She kept telling herself these but still felt insecure.

She finished her make up carelessly and walked out of her bedroom. Then she knocked Kris's door, "Kris, are you awake?"

She sounded so gentle.

She waited for a few seconds then pushed the door. No one's inside.

"Not here?"

She frowned then smiled, "He might be busy with business."

She would have called and cursed if she hadn't learned the truth.

But at the moment, Kris was a different person to her. He's a decent Sir.

"Oh I have to go shopping. I'll cook and thank them."

She then got changed and grabbed her newly bought Louis Vuitton handbag.

Just as she opened the door, she saw someone standing there.

She got startled and screamed.

"Jane, it's me!" Changhe Su stood there in embarrassment.

Jane covered her mouth and looked at him. After making sure who he was, she said with a sullen face, "What are you doing here?"

"Jane, I need to talk to you."

Jane laughed coldly, "There's nothing to talk about. Please get out of my way."

Changhe hurriedly blocked her way with one arm and begged, "Jane, I am sorry. Please give me another chance!"

"I have given you many chances, and you are asking for another one?"

There's a deep sarcasm in her smile, "Bitch and beast, what a perfect match!"

Changhe said with a red face, "Jane, I know you are angry, but please trust me again! You hate Yanjing Cui right? I'll stop seeing her and drive her back to the U.S immediately! I am sorry; let's get back together!"

Changhe looked at Jane with a deep emotion. She would have forgiven him, but at the moment she only felt a deep disgust.

"Stop talking please; I am about to vomit!" Jane pretended she's was going to vomit. Then she closed the door and said, "I can't take this any more."

Then she pushed Changhe's arm and walked out. Right at the corner, she saw a woman in tears.

It was no one else. It was Jingyan.

"Ha-ha!"

Jane laughed. It was this woman who took her husband away from her and gave birth to a bastard.

She had been hating this woman for twenty years, but at the moment, all her hatreds were gone.

She felt so relieved after she finally decided to let it go.

She had thought about cursing Jingyan and even fighting with her.

But when Jingyan actually stood in front of her, she quit the idea.

She just nodded to Jingyan smilingly, passed her and pressed the button of the elevator.

“What do you mean? Are you laughing at me?” Yanjing looked at Jane angrily.

Jane shook her head with a smile and there was pity in her eyes. She’s a poor thing after all, who was failed by the wrong guy.

Ding!

Here came the elevator. Jane didn’t say anything. She just took the elevator and went down without even looking back.

To her, it wouldn’t matter whether she would win or lose.

Then Changhe came in a hurry and called, “Jane, wait!”

Then he saw Yanjing beside the elevator.

He was surprised. “Yanjing, why are you here?”

Bang!

Changhe’s face got slapped heavily.

Yanjing cried, “Changhe, you have failed my heart!”

She felt Changhe was quite different after he took the phone call the night before, so she followed him here today.

Then she heard the heart-breaking conversation.

"Yanjing, I didn't mean to do this. It's my mom; she's making me do it..."

"Enough!"

Yanjing interrupted him coldly, "We are done! From now on, you shall live your life and I live mine! We shall not see each other again in life!"

As she finished, she walked into the elevator and left, without even looking back.

"Well, everything's gone now! I have lost it all!" Changhe sat on the floor and began to cry.

Meanwhile, the Old Lady of Su Family arrived at Huanyu Building with the help of Hai Su and Ming Su.

The Old Lady was too old to walk by herself, besides, it had been years since she stepped out of the Su Estate last time.

She looked up at Huanyu Building and sighed, "What a nice and grand building! If only it could be the headquarter of us Su Group!"

Hai smiled and said, "Grandma, don't worry; it'll be ours sooner or later."

Ming also nodded smilingly, "Mary Su shall listen to you when you talk to her."

"Mary has none of her to be proud of her, except for one thing-she's quite filial."

In other words, Mary's obedient.

They reached the entrance of Huanyu Group by elevator. Looking at the generously furnished Huanyu Group, the Old Lady sighed again.

Compared to Huanyu Group, the Su Group was nothing.

Her dead heart started to burn again.

"Hey, you three, who are you?" Several guards stopped them.

Westriver City had been mixed with all kinds of people these days. A lot of thieves, robbers and gangsters flooded in the city. To guarantee the safe, Huanyu Group added extra forces.

"Are you blind or not?"

Hai pointed their noses and cursed, "Don't you recognize who we are? We are Chief Su's family!"

"Do you know who this old lady is? She is your boss's grandma!" Ming came up and said.

"What?"

The three guards looked them up and down and laughed sarcastically, "Where are you beggars from? Dreaming to be our boss's relatives? Why don't you go and pee, and see what you can see in the reflection of your urine. Our boss doesn't have such poor relatives!"

"We have stopped a hundred relatives, two hundred friends and three hundred schoolmates of our boss these days."

"But you are way out of line! Claiming to be her grandma, huh?"

Ha ha ha!

The guards couldn't help laughing.

Hearing their mocking words, Hai's face blushed then turned pale, so was Ming's face.

The Old Lady, in particular, showed a sullen face.

She stamped her walking stick on the ground and scolded, "Go and get Mary Su! Ask if she recognizes me as her grandma!"

"Quit playing jokes, grandma!" The guards said politely, considering her age.

"You two, take your grandma home! Or we won't be kind!"

"I would like to see how unkind you can be!"

Then Hai started to yell, "Hey, everyone, come and see! Your boss Mary Su doesn't recognize her relatives! Not even her brothers and her grandma!"

Ming followed as well, "Come and see! How cruel your boss can be! She doesn't want to see her grandma!"

The Old Lady was trembling because of anger. Mary was too much! She doesn't even let her grandma in!"

"Damn it! Hurry and handle the two guys!"

Several guards hurriedly rushed over and pressed the two guys easily.

Hai and Ming were pressed tightly on the floor, speechless.

How come these guards were so strong?

Hai and Ming had learned a lot in the Academy of Six Major schools, but they got controlled so easily.

One thing they didn't know was that these guards were apprentices of The Sun, and they were Practitioners.

They could for sure beat the two ordinary guys easily, or their hard training would be in vain.

"let go! I am warning you! If you don't, see what your boss will do!"

"You people! Let go of my grand sons!"

The Old Lady raised her stick and waved it towards the guards.

"You old Mrs, if you don't stop attacking us, we will have to defend ourselves!"

At the moment, what happened arouse the attention of the Huanyu Group. Many people were already walking over to watch.

"What's going on?" A tough guy came over.

"Brother Xiong, these three people are causing trouble, saying they are the relative of our boss."

Xiong frowned and looked the old lady and two young men up and down.

"What's their last name?"

"I am Hai Su; he's Ming Su; we are Mary Su's brothers. If you don't believe, just go ahead and confirm. See what she'll say!"

Last name's Su?

"And what about this old lady?"

"She's our grandma; of course Mary Su's grandma!"

"You silly dogs! You bite your own masters! I will tell Mary to kick you all out!"

The crowd couldn't tell whether it's true or false. But Xiong had his own way since he had been around for years.

This guy was talking so confidently, so it's likely that he was telling the truth.

Thinking of here, Xiong said to the guards, "Let them go first; I'll go inside and ask."

Then he strode upstairs.

Just before he met Mary, he was stopped by Xue Mi outside.

Xue asked, "Captain Xiong Tie, what's the matter?"

Xiong Tie told Xue what happened down there. Xue nodded and said, "Wait here. I'll go and tell Miss Su."

Mary was reading some files at the moment.

The door was knocked and Mary said, "Come on in!"

Then Xue ran inside, "Chief Su! There are three people outside claiming to be your relatives. One is Hai su, one is Ming Su and the other old lady saying she's your grandma. They have been stopped by the guards. What do you think..."

What?

Mary stood up immediately and strode out of the office in her high heels, leaving her files on the table.

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 349

The raging storm 3

"I am warning you! Let us in! Or Mary Su won't be nice to you later."

Hai Su held the Old Lady of Su Family by her arm, looking extremely arrogant.

While Hai was busy cursing and threatening, Mary came out in high heels.

On seeing Mary, the Old Lady showed a serious face, "Now you are coming out? I thought you won't recognize me as your grandma after you became the President of Huanyu Group."

Mary looked at the three and said nothing.

Ming said to her boldly, "What's wrong with you? Invite us in! Don't you know grandma is in poor health?"

"What are you three doing here?" Mary asked in return.

Hai laughed coldly and said, "Mary, do you mean you don't welcome grandma here?"

"Mary, I am here today just for one thing. Just tell me, do you recognize me as your grandma?" The Old Lady was emotional and stamped her stick on the ground.

As long as Mary denied her as her grandma, her bad name would soon spread.

Thinking that he had got something on Mary, Hai laughed, "I know you want to go home; I do. So we are here now to take you home."

Ming followed, "He's right. Second uncle is on his way to pick up second aunt; now they should be home already."

What?

Hearing this, Mary put on a serious look and dialed Jane's number.

"Mom, where are you?"

Jane was shopping in the market. She said, "I am in the grocery store buying cooking materials. I'll cook for you and your husband. Tell me, what would you like for dinner?"

From her tone, it's easy to tell that Jane was in a good mood.

"You are not with dad?" Mary bit her lips and said.

Jane was puzzled too. "He came to me asking for forgiveness but I kicked him out. I'm done with him. I won't have any contact with him or the Su Family from now on."

Then she added, "Mary, how do you know he came for me?"

"Hai told me."

What?

Hai Su?

Jane asked coldly, "They went to Huanyu Group for you?"

"Yes."

Mary nodded and said, "And grandma, too, saying they are taking me home!"

"No! No way!"

Jane almost screamed, "Wait for me! I'll be right there!"

Then she hung up the phone.

She knew too well what these people were thinking about.

People just never change! There's no decent people in the Su Family!

After paying the bill, she took a taxi and went to Huanyu Building directly.

"What did she say? Is she home with second uncle?" Ming laughed and said.

"Mary, let us in!" Hai pointed at the crowd and said to Mary, "Look, so many people are watching! Too embarrassing! Let them go back!"

He sounded like he was the boss of Huanyu Group.

"You are causing trouble here!" Mary said coldly, "Please go back! You are not welcomed here!"

what?

Hai and Ming looked at Mary in disbelief.

What did she say?

Not welcomed?

"Mary, are you kicking me out of here too?" Grandma asked emotionally, "Do you recognize me as your grandma?"

Hai held grandma hurriedly and scolded, "Mary! You are making grandma angry! Apologize now!"

"Hurry! Apologize!"

"Enough! Shut up, you two!" Mary suddenly shouted.

The three were shocked. They all looked at Mary in surprise.

They had never seen Mary yell like this, not to mention in front of so many people.

Hai said angrily, "I beg your pardon?"

"What a disrespectful granddaughter I have! How pathetic!" The Old Lady said in agony.

Then all the employees of Huanyu Group all stared at Mary.

Mary laughed coldly, "Save it, grandma! I am done with your tricks. You have been using my kindness to control me all these years. I won't repeat the past this time!"

"Besides," she added, "I am no longer a member of Su Family, from the day you kicked me and my mom out of the family and erased our names from the family tree. I hope you know it that I am kind enough already. I won't blame you for the past. But if you think I am as weak as before and that I would take your shit like before, you are totally wrong!"

What?

President Su had been kicked out of the Su Family?

Everyone looked at each other in astonishment.

"You spoiled brat! Say that again!" the Old Lady stared her eyes wide. She couldn't believe Mary would talk to her like that.

"Hai! Slap her face!"

"Yes, grandma!" Hai walked to Mary with a sullen face and raised his hand, ready to slap her.

Right at that time, the elevator opened.

"If you dare to touch her, I will kill all of you!"

Jane showed up with vegetables in her hands, looking angry.

She threw the vegetables to Hai violently.

Hai didn't have time to dodge and got hit by the vegetables.

"Ouch!"

He covered his head with his hands and felt something flowing out, red and sticky.

"Grandma, I am bleeding!"

"God damn! Jane Tang! How dare you hit my grandson! I'll kill you!"

The Old Lady held her walking stick and threw it towards Jane's head. However, she was too old to even touch her.

Jane grabbed the stick and pulled it over into her hand. Ming quickly held Grandma so that she wouldn't fall.

Jane smiled coldly, "You filthy old woman! I've had enough of you!" She threw the stick on the floor heavily and cursed, "You think I am a little kitten?"

Thinking of all the sufferings she had gone through all these years in the Su Family, she felt she couldn't take it any more.

"Why did you send for Changhe Su? I'm disgusted with him! That filthy crap! He only loves to mess around with other women!"

Jane added with a cold smile, "Like mother, like son; look what a filthy thing you have brought up!"

Then she pointed at Hai and said, "Look at this dumb thing! He's got his head over heels for women and pleasure. He knows shit! All he can do is to say nice things to trick you. What else does he have on him?"

"You...say that again?"

Hai blushed.

"So what? You are a treasure only to her! You know nothing except for being jealous of my daughter! You are just a useless piece of crap! You are wasting oxygen by even living on this earth!"

"Shut up, slut!" the Old Lady was about to explode.

"Shut up? Why should I listen to you? Do you think I am still your daughter in-law?" Jane said coldly, "Let me warn you. Don't think you people can bully my daughter; I am still alive!"

She continued, "I am being nice to you here. You'd better return the shares that you cheated out of Mary, including the twenty million, or I'll make you pay the price!"

"No way, you greedy woman! It belongs to the Su Family; I won't give you a cent!" Grandma said.

"Grandma, don't get angry; take it easy!"

"Grandma, please call the ambulance!" Hai felt the blood was getting more and more; he was afraid he was going to die.

"Call the ambulance, hurry! Or his wound will heal by itself!"

Puff...

The words made everyone laugh.

Ha ha ha...

The mother of President Su was not only tough, but also humorous! Ha ha...

"You slut..."

"Go ahead, and I'll knock a hole on his head!"

Hai trembled because of fear. He didn't know his second aunt, no, ex-second aunt could be so tough until he finally experienced today!

No wonder second uncle had an affair!

The Old Lady too, was afraid Jane might hurt Hai again. She said angrily, "Let's wait and see!"

"Off you go and never see you again!"

"Mom..."

Mary ran over to Jane and held Jane's hands.

"Mary, you should know that you have never depended on the Su Family. I brought you up with the dowry that my father gave me." Jane said angrily.

Mary nodded and picked up the things on the floor.

Xue Mi saw this and said hurriedly, "Miss Su, please take Mrs inside; I'll clean it up."

Mary nodded and stood up, "Mom, let me show you around Huanyu Group."

Jane came to herself, turned around and saw many people were looking at her.

She laughed hurriedly, "Hi!"

"Welcome, Mrs!"

The employees all bowed to the mother of their boss.

"You may all go back to your own position."

After receiving the order, everyone went away.

Then Jane was shown around Huanyu Group by Mary.

"Mary, there must be a thousand employees here, aren't there?"

Mary smiled and nodded, "There are around one thousand and three hundred employees here, and there will be two thousand after the lower levels are furnished."

Huanyu Group had bought World Entertainment Company, and before the fifty-sixth and fifty-seventh floor were finally done, the employees would still work on the original floors.

They went from the fifty-eighth floor to the sixtieth floor, and Jane didn't stop smiling.

The Su Family was nothing compared to Huanyu Group.

Of course, including the Tang Family when it was prosperous.

They really became rich, with numerous amounts of money to spend.

"Mary, bear it in mind that the shares and money given to the Su Family be taken back!"

"Ok, I get it, mom."

...

By the time Hai reached the hospital, his wound had already stopped bleeding.

"Doctor, is my grandson OK? Does he need surgery?" The Old Lady asked in worry.

The doctor replied, "Oh he's fine, just a little wound on the surface. Apply some liquid medicine and he will be alright."

"The goddamn Jane! How dare she treat my baby grandson like this!" The Old Lady asked sadly, "Hai, tell me, are you in pain?"

"Grandma, I can't let her get away from hurting me! I am so angry! I will get even!"

Hai was not the only one. The Old Lady was furious, too. But there's nothing she could do because Mary did not recognize her.

Playing tough with Huanyu Group was like hitting a stone with an egg which was not realistic at all.

"Hai, listen to me. Let's recover first..."

"Grandma, I have a good idea to take down Huanyu Group." Hai looked at the Old Lady then at Ming and said, "Come over here. My plan is..."

Mary's Bad & Great Husband - Chapter 350

How dare she!

In the square of Pavilion of Prince Teng, Beihai city, Kris Chen felt sleepy at the judge table.

It was so boring.

Just as he couldn't help but doze off, a tender hand reached out from the side.

This little hand went up along his thigh until...

Kris couldn't help but take a deep breath and looked at Quan Mu subconsciously.

How dare she!

Although there was a table curtain, he was still flustered in the full view of the public.

"What are you doing, Sister Quan?"

"Don't move, or others will find out."

Kris quickly looked down at the Lean Monk and the others. When he found that they were watching the competition with great interest, he immediately breathed a sigh of relief.

"How dare you!"

"The competition is too boring. I want to do something exciting with you."

As she spoke, she did down his fly and got in.

Her cold little hands kept shaking, as if she had found her favorite toy.

Kris was nervous and excited. His palms were sweating.

"Sister Quan..."

"Shut up and watch the competition."

While doing the dirty thing, she sat upright and watched the competition. The black veil covered her expression, making others hard to see clearly.

What a temptress!

Fortunately, he was wearing sunglasses, or he would be embarrassed.

After half an hour, he pursed his lips and murmured, "You're awful, I'm doing half an hour. My hand is almost broken."

Kris smiled wryly and said, "I'm nervous."

With a gentle smile, she glanced at Kris charmingly.

She knocked over the water on the table casually. When she bent down to pick up the water, she lifted the black veil and came over.

what the fuck!

Kris was frightened by her boldness. When his cock was kept in her mouth, he couldn't help but feel pleasure.

"Sister Quan, you..."

"Hurry up. Be careful of being discovered."

When he heard this, a strong sense of sexual excitement happened to him.

One minute later, Kris unscrewed the lid of the water and handed it to her. "Sister Quan, drink some water."

After rolling her eyes at Kris, he took the water, took a sip and asked in a low voice, "Are you still sleepy?"

Kris shook his head and said, "no, I'm in high spirits now."

Then she regained her usual dignity and continued to watch the competition.

If the marriage between the two was a mistake at the beginning, then he was completely fascinated by her charm after that.

He could feel that she love him so much.

How could Kris not like such a woman?

Thinking of this, Kris couldn't help reaching out to hold her hand.

"What are you doing? Let go of me!"

"Sister Quan, you didn't say that just now."

"You... Humph..."

Seeing that she couldn't struggle, she had to let Kris hold her hand. She felt happy in her heart.

In this way, Kris watched the competition while stroking her tender hand.

At four o'clock in the afternoon, the first day of the competition was over.

Kris followed her to Beihai hotel.

"You go back to your room and have a rest. I have something to tell Saint!"

"Yes, sir."

After the Lean Monk and the others went back to their rooms, Kris couldn't control himself anymore and directly sit on her.

An hour later, Kris hugged the weak Sister Quan into the bathroom to wash her body. Another half an hour passed.

"You bad guy, I will die on your body sooner or later." Lying on his stomach, she drew circles on his chest with her fingers. Suddenly, she saw the teeth mark on Kris chest. She was stunned and then said, "Is the tooth mark on your chest bitten by a girl?"

what?

Kris was shocked. He lowered his head and saw a tooth mark on his chest.

He remembered that it was bitten by Yuhan Qin.

He smiled awkwardly and said nothing!

"I didn't expect you to be such a playboy!"

"Quan, I really love you."

"You glib."

"The wound is so deep. Why is that girl so heartless?"

He looked at her affectionately, "Sister Quan, you are so kind to me."

"You're my man. I should do it."

Then she leaned over and gently licked the wound. "Does it still hurt?"

"It doesn't hurt." Kris felt his chest was wet and itchy, which made him excited again.

Feeling Kris's change, she shook her head in a hurry and said, "No, no, I can't. I'm exhausted..."

Kris smiled wryly and said, "Then what should we do?"

"I'll do it in another way," said evilly Mu Quan Mu.

Then she climbed down slowly.

At the same time, in the president's office of The Academy of Six Major Schools, the masters of the six major schools all had gloomy faces and were rendered speechless.

"How, how could it be possible?" Butong He said, "There were over twenty practitioners at the return-to-nature stage who are guarding the door? Are you kidding me?"

East and South Sword King's face darkened. He looked at the trembling disciples standing aside and said, "Did you see it wrong?"

"East Sword King, we have confirmed it five times before we come back to report."

"If the Holy Dragon Scripture really has such strength, then we have to be careful!"

"It means that they haven't used all their strength to when we attacked them before." She said seriously.

It was no exaggeration to say that each practitioner who reached the return-to-nature stage was the mainstay of a school!

If a clan had a Practitioner at the return-to-nature stage, it would be immediately promoted to aristocratic clan!

"Let all keep an eye on the situation of Holy Dragon Scripture. Don't relax!" Yuanqiao Zhang said after thinking for a while.

"Yes, sir!"

Looking at the wonderful competition below, they all were uneasy.

What on earth were they going to do?

Was it a trap or an real auction?

At this moment, they had made up their mind that they would send someone into the auction tomorrow anyway to find out what was going on.

At the same time, the first day of the auction the Holy Dragon Scripture held was over.

Ten Obstacle-Breaking Pills were sold for sixty billion!

What did that mean?

The annual revenue of Chen family was only three billion, which was not the pure profit.

Quan Chen and the others were scared stiff.

What a horrible thing! A pill was actually equal to the revenue of their family for over one years.

One pill was worth six billion, and there were hundreds of people in the Chen Clan to provide for. After taking the magical pills, the whole clan must tighten their belt to live!

They used to think they were rich, but now they found that they couldn't even afford a magical pills.

However, this directly proved the power of Holy Dragon Scripture.

At the backstage, Xiaolong Tan beamed with pleasure.

At this moment, he finally understood what Kris had said. Heresy had no future!

More than ten billion a day, almost ninety-nine percent of which was net profit.

This huge wealth was much enough to support Holy Dragon Scripture!

Wudi Geng, Zhen Yuan and Kuizi were also excited.

They had never seen so much money in their lives.

There were only ten pills today, and fifteen of them would be auctioned tomorrow. Wouldn't that be over 100 billion?

They were greatly excited just thinking about it!

On the first day, only some large families attached to Holy Dragon Scripture came. Their purchasing power was limited. After they took the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, the effect of the Pill would spread quickly.

He believed that those people would be eager to come here.

"Today is just The small trial. Tomorrow and the day after tomorrow are the real test!" Xiaolong said, "Be smart. Don't cause trouble!"

Everyone bowed, "Yes!"

Zhang family in Westriver City, was a second-class family attached to Holy Dragon Scripture. The head of Zhang family, You Zhang, had been in the acquired stage for almost a decade.

This time, when he heard that Holy Dragon Scripture was going to auction the Obstacle-Breaking Pill, You Zhang took out all the family's money.

After returning home, he couldn't wait to swallow the magical pills.

In less than two minutes, the Inner Energy in his body was about to move and began to circulate automatically in his body.

This... This was a sign of breakthrough!

You Zhang was overjoyed and hurried to training room.

Half an hour later, a long roar came from inside.

"I finally reached the innate-power stage!" Feeling that all the Inner Energy in his body had turned into Genuine Energy, You Zhang couldn't help but slap the wall of the training room.

With a slap, he broke through the wall of the training room.

From now on, Zhang family was no longer the lowest family in the second-class circle!

You Zhang's breakthrough attracted the attention of all members of Zhang family. After knowing that their master had broken through to The innate-power stage, they all couldn't help but burst into cheers.

They can be proud to say that their family have a practitioner of the inner-power stage.

Soon, the news that You Zhang had broken through to innate-power stage was spread by the members of Zhang family.

There were many similar examples, such as the Liu family of Westriver city, Wang family of Southeast City, Zhao family of Tianyang city...

Their breakthrough instantly caused a great uproar.

Countless families came to inquire about it. After knowing that they had taken the Obstacle-Breaking Pill that Holy Dragon Scripture had auctioned, they were all shocked!

Did Holy Dragon Scripture really auction the Obstacle-Breaking Pill?

Was that true?

They were completely tempted!

When they learned that the Obstacle-Breaking Pill would be auctioned by Jinlin auction tomorrow, they drove to the Westriver City overnight.

The hotels near Tianshan club were all booked.

Countless luxury cars stopped near the club.

The whole Westriver City became the center of the Jiangnan province overnight!